



# TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 02

*Cocooned Cow*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# True Martial World

(真武世界)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

# Synopsis

---

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 101: Purple Air Comes From The East (Part 1/2)

---

A few months ago, Yi Yun had read the notes left behind by Lin Xintong before Yi Yun he through to the Qi Gatherer realm. Among the notes, there were records about this mysterious feeling—When 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' is completed mastered, a dragon and tiger would appear within the mind; with the Tiger Leaping through the Mountains and the Dragon Rising to Nine Skies! Yi Yun had just failed to connect that to what he had experienced the previous night.

It was difficult not to replicate the battle between a dragon and tiger in one's mind. Every action would be identical to the actions of a dragon and tiger. At that point, every aspect of the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' would have penetrated into one's marrow.

After that, a warrior could forget all the moves of the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', but when they battled, they would be able to perfectly manifest the spirit of 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' in their every movement.

This amounted to fully digesting 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist'.

Although 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' was great, it was just a basic fist technique of the Mortal Blood and Purple Blood realms. If a practitioner of martial arts were to be bound by the fist moves of the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', then it would be a tragedy for they were destined not to accomplish great things.

Because even with 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' fully mastered, it was just at the peak of the Purple Blood realm!

But if they could absorb the essence of 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' and fuse it into their martial arts system, then it would be totally different!

All of this had been recorded within Lin Xintong's notes. It was also the true meaning left behind by the creator of 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist'!

'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' was not the only cultivation technique in this world that had a limit. In fact, every cultivation technique has its limits. Even the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', which was of a higher grade than the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', has its limits as well.

To further cultivate, one has to switch cultivation techniques.

Warriors had to continuously change their cultivation techniques; those with low perceptivity would end up wasting time with poor cultivation techniques.

As for those with high perceptivity, they could digest the old cultivation technique, and incorporate it within their understanding of martial arts. Eventually, they will be able to go down their own path of martial arts.

As the statement goes, cultivation techniques had limits, but the

path of martial arts had none!

This was also the source of the mysterious feeling Yi Yun had felt. Now, Yi Yun had managed to touch the threshold of that realm.

Yi Yun's every move and stance became more harmonious as if it had blended together with the surroundings!

Seeing this, Zhang Tan became more surprised and slowly turned solemn.

Could it be...this was Yi Yun forgetting the routines, so as to assume formlessness?

This kid has managed to touch the threshold of that realm at twelve!

This realm was something any person who wanted to make a big mark in martial arts had to understand!

Yi Yun had done this for about fifteen minutes. He had entered a trance-like state and was completely immersed in his own world.

But the surrounding audience were sick of waiting.

One had to know that before Yi Yun, the person who demonstrated the longest was Lian Chengyu, who only took a few

minutes. But Yi Yun had taken five times longer than Lian Chengyu!

If Yi Yun had managed to be a raging tempest, breaking rocks and chopping down trees at every turn, they could endure it because it was still a spectacle to behold.

But Yi Yun was just doing his ordinary looking moves. They were long sick of watching that.

"This kid, can he make it?"

"Do we really need to see this cowardly demonstration? I can do better than him!"

The people of the Tao tribal clan all grumbled in private, but none of them dared to shout it out. Zhang Tan was the examiner, and without him shouting for Yi Yun to stop, they did not dare say a word. They could only discuss in private and express their discontentment.

Actually, even Lian Chengyu and Tao Yunxiao could not tell the charm that Yi Yun was displaying with his 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', let alone the commoner audience.

This was because the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' Lian Chengyu and Tao Yunxiao had practiced were flawed, making it impossible for them to harmonize it.



"Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist" was a top skill that trained the body and it was a national treasure manual of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. It was a top cultivation technique that was extremely difficult for one to be able to cultivate it to its extremes.

Not only was a proper master needed, a person also had to have their own perceptivity.

But Tao Yunxiao and Lian Chengyu lacked both criteria.

"The movement may look pretty, but the fists lack a punch. It's just for show, nothing worth mentioning," said Tao Yunxiao with a yawn. He had seen enough of Yi Yun's fist skills. He was just waiting for Yi Yun to finish his last few moves before he jumped off the white jade stage to strike the black ironstone. At that moment, he would be able to know Yi Yun's real strength.

Lian Chengyu shared the same thought with Tao Yunxiao. He too wanted to know Yi Yun's real strength.

Although Yi Yun had been triumphant all this time, Lian Chengyu had never seen Yi Yun reveal his true strength. When Zhang Yuxian chose Yi Yun, it was because of his martial arts talent; maiming Zhao Tiezhu was nothing as Zhao Tiezhu was too weak; by shining in the Kingdom's selection preliminary, that was because of his Spirit, not his strength.

Lian Chengyu wanted to tear down Yi Yun's mask and see how strong he really was. But Yi Yun had demonstrated a Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist that was like an old granny's foot-binding cloth; it

was long and smelly.

When will it be over?

Fifteen minutes was followed by another fifteen minutes. Tao Yunxiao was totally fed up with waiting.

He began to strongly believe that Yi Yun's strength was terrible.

As for Lian Chengyu, he too had a similar belief. If not, Yi Yun should have easily sent out a few strikes to destroy a few black ironstones.

"This little slave has been deceiving the public through dishonest means. If he really had the ability, he would have revealed it early. As for that old fellow, Zhang Tan, he must have realized that he had made a mistake at the preliminaries. He can't salvage the situation, so he doesn't want the little slave to end."

As Lian Chengyu was having such a thought, he was suddenly stunned, for he saw a purple mist appearing above Yi Yun, who was still performing.

The purple mist dispersed the light, just like a waterfall dispersing the sunlight to form a rainbow. It became prettier and prettier. What did this beautiful scene mean?

"Whew!"

From Yi Yun's body, a surge of pure essence flew up into the sky as it reached to the clouds!

This essence began to spread in the sky and formed a purple cloud; it was as gorgeous as purple satin.

This scene had left many people dumbfounded. In fact, they could not tell if this scene had anything to do with Yi Yun.

How could his punches create a purple mist?

The people collected themselves and they noticed that Yi Yun's fists were faintly glowing!

Vast amounts of energy came to Yi Yun from all directions. At that moment, Yi Yun felt he was almost at the threshold of touching the gates of the Purple Blood realm!

"Oh? This is...Purple Air Comes From The East?" Zhang Tan was greatly shocked. When a person concentrated on his martial arts and eliminates all distractions, they would enter a 'No Law, No Shape, No Void, No Me' state. Under this state, their essence could emerge.

The essence that emerged could mix with the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, condensing into an air surge that shot into the sky.

This was Purple Air Comes From The East!

Purple Air, which was also known as the aura of Heaven's Child, was indescribably precious!

Purple Air Comes From The East had nothing to do with a person's cultivation. It was purely a state! It was a cultivation state that many martial artists would dream of, but like an "epiphany", it was something that came by, not by searching for it!

But, many martial art masters, human overlords had never entered such a state of Purple Air Comes From The East in their lives.

"Purple Air Comes From The East?" On the airship, Old Man Su grabbed his beard and did not realize that he had torn off some his beard because he was oblivious to the pain.

Not far from him was Lin Xintong, who was entranced by this scene. A strange glint appeared in her eyes.

At that moment, Yi Yun's bones began to emit a soft sound!

This sound began soft but it slowly became louder.

Bones like Thunder, Tendons as a Strongbow!

"Buzz——"

The sound grew more and more intense. At the same time, the light emitted from Yi Yun's body grew brighter, as if a small sun had grown from Yi Yun's body.

At that moment, Yi Yun's essence had united; his understanding of "routines have limits, but martial arts is without limit" grew deeper, and the dragon, tiger phantom images in his mind grew more vivid.

Finally, when Yi Yun accumulated every bit of his energy, he punched out the last stance of the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', even though this was the eighteenth time that Yi Yun had demonstrated the entire set of 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist'!

The final punch was drawn in!

"Boom!"

The energy within Yi Yun's body roared out. His body had compressed a large amount of energy within, and with the release, the sounds in Yi Yun's bones and muscles also united as one.

"Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!"

On the platform, a dozen teacups and three teapots beside the Tao tribal clan's elders shattered! The splattering of the tea gave the elders a great shock.

The elders of the Tao tribal clan were in the Purple Blood realm, but there were some advisors of the Tao tribal clan that had no martial arts background. Seeing their teacups shatter, they retreated in horror.

## Chapter 102: Purple Air Comes From The East (Part 2/2)

---

"What...what was that about?" Many people looked towards the white jade stage, but all they saw was Yi Yun concentrating with his eyes shut. His hands were by his eyebrows and his fingers pointed towards each other. Slowly, he moved his hands down while following the body's central axis all the way till his dantian.

As for finishing, Lin Xintong had noted in the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' that it was not enough to play out a perfect cultivation technique, the finishing was also a way to retract the Qi. By retracting the Qi, one could calm one's mind and consolidate one's insight; only then would an entire set of cultivation technique be considered complete.

After Yi Yun finished that process, he exhaled a breath of air. Yi Yun's energy was present in that breath, so like a blade, the breath flew far without dissipating.

Only then did Yi Yun open his eyes. His eyes were like two balls of lightning, especially sharp and incisive!

"That...That commotion a while ago. Was it due to the kid on stage?"

The audience were still unsure as they found it too incredulous.

"It...It should be..." Some people said uncertainly.

Looking up into the sky, the purple mist was still faintly glowing.

The platform was filled with a dozen broken teacups, with the broken pieces like crushed eggshells. Even the biggest piece was the size of a person's fingernail. Some of the pieces had even turned to dust. It was simply shocking.

"When Yi Yun demonstrated, he produced some purple mist; his Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist produced the sounds of bones exploding, and it even shattered the teacups?"

The people took a long time to believe this fact.

They were dumbfounded; as for the members of the Lian tribal clan's warrior preparation camp, they were even more stunned. They did not understand the purple mist, but the teacups confounded them. Wasn't this the realm Yao Yuan mentioned, "Thunder Occurring in the Nine Clouds, Surprise Bow Drops Flock"?

These members of the warrior preparation camp had been waiting to see Yi Yun make a fool of himself, but now, no words came from their mouths, as if they had been petrified.

From the beginning of the semi-finals to now, the contestants had all used the method of breaking rocks to prove their strength. When it was Lian Chengyu's turn, he had shattered a black ironstone the size of a roller. And when it was Tao Yunxiao's turn, he broke the shackles of the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' and



performed the impressive-looking 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven'. Finally, Tao Yunxiao had also used his destructive power to prove his cultivation technique's strength.

But when it reached Yi Yun, never did he once attack the black ironstone, but in the end, he had conjured up a purple mist within his body and shattered some teacups with the exploding sound from his bones.

Tao Yunxiao had produced the energy of the sword that normal Mortal Blood warriors would not be able to, but Yi Yun had produced the purple mist and shattered teacups. When compared, which was better and which was worse?

The men from the warrior preparation camp could not tell. But there was no doubt that their Young Master Lian Chengyu was overshadowed by the two of them!

The leader of the warrior preparation camp members, "Zhao Tiezhu the second", could hardly believe this could happen.

At that moment, Lian Chengyu had turned absolutely livid.

He actually did not know what Yi Yun had done. But just seeing that beam shoot up into the sky and the shattering of the dozen cups, Lian Chengyu had confirmed that Yi Yun's fist techniques possessed something incredible!

Or else how could such a phenomena appear?

"Did he gain some particularly special insight?" Lian Chengyu, of course, did not know about 'Purple Air Comes From The East', as it was way beyond him. But he could work out that this was something gained from insight.

Perhaps, Yi Yun had taken the opportunity to break through to another realm!

Lian Chengyu's eyes burned with jealousy. He was furious as he felt as if he had been robbed of something that belonged to him!

To be able to shine in the preliminaries and semi-final, to be valued by the Jin Long Wei officers, to become a Jin Long Wei elite member; these were things Lian Chengyu wanted.

But first, there was the failure to break through to the Purple Blood realm. Till now, he still did not know what the reason for his failure was. If he could have broken through to the Purple Blood realm, it would be as easy to pass the kingdom's selection as eating and drinking. It would have been easier for him to enter the Jin Long Wei elite as well.

Now, he had to rely on his abilities to pass the kingdom's selection. In the preliminary, he had just managed to rise to prominence and thought that he could gain the attention of Zhang Tan, but in a split second, Yi Yun had overshadowed him!

When Yi Yun performed his cultivation technique, he did not shatter rocks or chop trees. Just that light beam and the sound of

his explosive bones, which shattered a dozen teacups, was enough to overshadow him to the extreme.

What's more, this person was a poor plebeian from his tribal clan!

Lian Chengyu had never imagined such a day even in his wildest dreams!

And what depressed Lian Chengyu the most was the fact that he had yet to have seen Yi Yun's true power.

Without really revealing his hand, Yi Yun's attack and destructive power were still a mystery.

Yi Yun seemed to be very powerful and since he had never been in direct combat with others, no one knew his ins and outs. Is he at the peak of the Meridians realm, Qi Gatherer realm or an even higher level?

Not far from the platform, Zhang Tan was still in a state of shock.

For a poor youth from a tribal clan in the vast wilderness to induce Purple Air Comes From The East was unbelievable.

Purple Air was an aura of royalty. There were even legends that Purple Air was the signature of a founding emperor or a Saint.

For such rumors to arise, it was because the warriors who had induced Purple Air Comes From The East had great achievements. They really had the potential to become founding emperors and martial art saints.

Because Purple Air Comes From The East was rare, this was a bizarre legend among the upper echelon warriors of the kingdom's heartlands.

Making it even more bizarre, it could be said that those who induced Purple Air Comes From The East had gained the recognition of Heaven and Earth. They had a "divine destiny" as if a star had manifested as a human. They were destined to be extraordinary.

It may sound outrageous, but there was some truth in it. Because Purple Air Comes From The East was the gaseous output of a person's spirit, Qi, and essence when combined with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

This also meant that the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi recognized the person!

A person recognized by the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi can also be said to be recognized by Heaven and Earth. Although it sounds like an exaggeration, it made sense!

At that moment, in the airship above the white jade stage.

Lin Xintong was looking at the ongoing below and a smile formed on her lips.

At a high altitude, they could appreciate the beauty of the purple mist. It was like a clump of purple flames burning.

And below that purple mist, there was a youth dressed in linen. His bearing had turned exceptional as if he was appreciating the fact that he was at the peak of a mountain.

Purple Air Comes From The East was definitely a surprise!

"Xintong..." Old Man Su suddenly said.

"Yes? Master, what's the matter?" Lin Xintong reacted by turning towards Old Man Su, but she only saw him frowning.

"Tell me something. For some reason, I suddenly had a thought. A few months ago when the Purple Clouds' Birth happened in the Cloud Wilderness, could it also be a form of 'Purple Air Comes From The East'?"

# Chapter 103: Old Man Su's Guess

---

Although Purple Air Comes From The East was rare in the circle of warriors, but in the long annals of history books, there had been uncountable numbers of outstanding figures. Hence, there were records of Purple Air Comes From The East in the history books. But for Purple Clouds' Birth, it was an outright phenomenon.

Even going through the history books, it was hard to find a similar event. An event like a purple cloud covering the vast Cloud Wilderness had never happened before!

Originally, no one would associate the "Purple Clouds' Birth" with "Purple Air Comes From The East".

But Old Man Su somehow came up with the association.

Lin Xintong was shocked, "Master, how could it be possible. The Purple Clouds' Birth covered such a large area, how could it be Purple Air Comes From The East?"

"Purple Air Comes From The East is when a warrior's spiritual energy gains the recognition of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. As for the Purple Clouds' Birth, even if the entire vast wilderness' Heaven Earth Yuan Qi has been activated, it would not have such a scale!"

Lin Xintong found it incredulous. Even a Great Emperor's breakthrough was not that exaggerated.

Old Man Su nodded and gave a self-deprecating laugh. "Haha, I was just saying what came to my mind."

Old Man Su did not mention this matter any further. However, Old Man Su was usually extremely accurate when he received some inspiration.

"Xintong, you left behind the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' manual inscribed with your notes for the kid. For him to gain such insight, his perceptivity sure isn't bad. With that, Xintong you are now that kid's master. Oh, since I'm your master, that kid is now my grand-disciple. Sigh, that kid has taken advantage of me again."

Old Man Su shook his head saying that. Lin Xintong nearly burst out in laughter hearing that. If others were to acknowledge a grandpa as a master, they would have been at a disadvantage; but when it came to her master, if anyone took him as a grandpa generation master, that person would have taken advantage of him.

"Xintong, you don't say. But I'm beginning to like him. Also, his influence on your Yin Meridians, have you understood anything?"

Lin Xintong shook her head. It was like running after a shadow and there was no way for her to make any confirmation.

That night when she returned, Lin Xintong had begun to circulate her 'Fairy Maiden Heart Sutra', but no matter how hard she tried, her meridians were dry, without any response.

This result was also expected...

But Su Jie was optimistic. He said, "Xintong, I will be meeting up with Marquis Wenyun in a few days time. Nothing has come up from investigating the Purple Clouds' Birth. But Marquis Wenyun has brought a state treasure, a treasure compass, to the Cloud Wilderness and it managed to find an ancient ruin. That mystic land is extremely dangerous so it's impossible for you to enter with your strength. Several of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's bigwigs, including Marquis Wenyun, have gathered together. But they have deliberated it for a very long time because they are afraid of entering it rashly. Marquis Wenyun has managed to obtain an incomplete formation map of the ancient ruins and he has invited me. I'm very interested in it and have decided to go. This ancient secret ground might have the heritage of an ancient Desolate Heaven Master. If I were to get some inspiration, I might be able to join up your terminated meridians."

With Su Jie saying this, Lin Xintong felt worried but touch, "Master, that ancient ruin..."

"Haha, don't worry. I will be fine. The main reason for me going is to crack the formation. Besides, when have I suffered while walking the vast wilderness all these years? When I was young, I could obtain the treasures amidst the dangers of mystic lands. I have resolved all kinds of dangerous situations. You don't know how many people scrambled to have me join them to enter mystic lands." Old Man Su said with pride. He was not bragging about this, and he had the ability to dissolve danger. He had returned with many treasures in the face of many dangers.



But as for many people scrambling to have Old Man Su to join them to enter mystic lands, it was quite the opposite.

When Su Jie was not that famous in his younger days, he had joined many expeditions to explore the mystic realms. They would later meet some unexpected danger causing the entire expedition to be wiped out except for Old Man Su.

There were even times when he even managed to get some benefits out of that. Of course, Su Jie would never admit to that.

Whenever he recalled those events to others, he would appear in grief and even pay tribute to those who had died. It was as if he had received a great deal of trauma in the perilous encounters in the mystic realms.

But in a turn of an eye, people would see him saunter into an underground workshop or auction house and sell the treasures that were of no use to him for things he needed. With a lewd smile, he would return fully loaded.

After this happened a few times, people gave Su Jie a nickname: "Runaway Su", and the infamy known as Runaway Su quickly spread. As such, few expeditions brought him along from then on.

Who would dare bring him along when they would end up turning into cannon fodder while he made a quick escape?

So there was reason to believe that Marquis Wenyun's invitation

to Old Man Su was due to having encountered an extremely unsolvable problem in the mystic realm. It was only as a last resort that they had to get Su Jie to solve it.

...

At that moment, the crowd was confused or in wonder, or even in baffled as Yi Yun walked down the white jade stage.

"You're Yi Yun? Twelve years old?" At that moment, a voice rang in Yi Yun's ears. He raised his head and saw Zhang Tan looking at him.

Yi Yun slowed down his footsteps and nodded.

"What level are you at? Qi Gatherer realm?"

Yi Yun nodded again.

"The early stages of Qi Gatherer realm? Or at the peak of Qi Gatherer?"

"Peak." Yi Yun gently moved his lips. But even from afar, Zhang Tan could read it.

This kid does not know how to force his voice into a line.

That's interesting, as this was a small trick people in the Meridians realm would know. Did his master not teach him, or did he not have a decent master?

No, without a master, he would not have been able to master such a 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist'.

Many thoughts began to run through Zhang Tan's mind.

This Yi Yun sure is a freak!

It looks like when he broke through in the preliminaries, he had gone from the early stages of the Qi Gatherer realm to the peak of the Qi Gatherer realm!

Others were under great pressure and were struggling; yet, he had used the pressure to breakthrough.

And what made it rarer was that Yi Yun was just twelve!

At twelve with excellent perceptivity and a good cultivation level, he was an extremely good candidate.

"Do you know what the clouds you induced meant?" asked Zhang Tan.

Yi Yun had a thought in his head before he looked up the sky. In the sky, there was a stretch of purple. As it had been long, the lit

clouds had slowly dispersed. It was extremely pretty, like dispersed purple feathers.

A purple sky...

While Yi Yun was cultivating, the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi had surged into his body and after being processed by the Purple Crystal, it had escaped from his pores.

It seemed like this spirit energy had mixed with the surround Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to form the purple mist.

This purple mist might have something to do with the Purple Crystal Origins.

"It's alright if you don't know. Remember, guard against arrogance and rashness. In this world, there are many talents, and the world is too large. Just the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom has almost no boundaries and it cannot be measured. Do not think too highly of your current achievements. Working hard is the way!" Yi Yun easily accepted Zhang Tan's teachings. Actually, even without Zhang Tan's words, Yi Yun knew that he had not even reached the starting point of his martial path. His path ahead was still long.

With these thoughts, Yi Yun left the white jade stage and walked towards his spot. As a member of the Lian tribal clan, his spot was next to the Lian tribal clan.

# Chapter 104: You Are Out

---

Yi Yun quietly returned to his spot and stood with his hands behind his back. Everyone was focused on Yi Yun.

The people were still in discussion about what the purple cloud in the sky was.

Purple Air Comes From The East was something that high-ranking warriors in the vast wilderness had never heard of before, let alone the commoners of the vast wilderness.

No one had witnessed a scene like this before in the Cloud Wilderness. In fact, even in the kingdom's capital, very few people had ever witnessed Purple Air Comes From The East.

Among the people from the vast wilderness present, only the tribal elders of the Tao tribal clan had seen records of Purple Air Comes From The East in the history books.

But the ancient books in the vast wilderness only simply mentioned Purple Air Comes From The East without much detail. It was likely because the person who wrote the books had never seen Purple Air Comes From The East, and the person was just describing it from imagination.

So to recognize it from those records was another matter.

After all, the state of Purple Air Comes From The East was

beyond them, and their preconceived expectations of Yi Yun subconsciously prevented many of them from thinking of that.

Only some of the heads of the Tao tribal clan such as the Grand Elder had some suspicions, but he did not dare make any confirmation. He carefully observed Zhang Tan's reaction and tried to gain some clues from him.

At that point in time, Zhang Tan had left temporarily. With Zhang Tan as head, a few Jin Long Wei members were compiling the scores of the Mortal Blood candidates.

The final results of the candidates were a consideration of age, the grade of the cultivation technique, their level, their strength and several factors. Only then was a final score given.

This score determined the final ranking and to decide on the receiver of first place in the Mortal Blood round. It would determine if a person could enter the Jin Long Wei elite camp, allowing them to enjoy the best cultivating resources of the Jin Long Wei.

The participants were nervously waiting as this score determined their fates. How could they stay calm?

However, Yi Yun stood very calmly while in the crowd.

Suddenly, Yi Yun felt a gaze filled with killing intent aimed at him, stabbing his back like a needle.

Yi Yun turned his head and saw Lian Chengyu's angry and venomous eyes as if he could not wait to skin Yi Yun alive.

This startled Yi Yun. In the past, Lian Chengyu had always wanted to kill him, and he knew this. However, he had never seen Lian Chengyu's hate reach such a level. Seeing his eyes, it was as if they wanted to drink Yi Yun's blood and eat Yi Yun's flesh.

What craziness was Lian Chengyu up to?

"Little bastard, did you do something to the Frost Python desolate bone!?" Lian Chengyu sent the voice suddenly into Yi Yun's ear.

Initially, Lian Chengyu had never thought that the problem with the desolate bone had anything to do with Yi Yun.

This was because Yi Yun had run away and jumped into the East River before the desolate bones were done refining. There were people monitoring the refinement process day and night. Besides, the desolate bone was in the large cauldron boiling in the Li Fire Water. That Li Fire Water had an extremely high temperature, so with it submerged, there was no way of taking it out.

But, with Yi Yun showing more and more of his extraordinary strength, Lian Chengyu suddenly realized there was something strange in the desolate bone refinement process.

Firstly, the Frost Python desolate bone should not have had

problems. When he first received it, he could feel the bone-biting frost Qi when he got close. This chill was proof of the desolate bone's quality. And in the desolate bone's refinement process, there were many events recorded in the literature that had happened. Many of the able-bodied men who refined the bone had fallen sick. They had been injured by the chill.

It was a perfectly good Frost Python desolate bone, how could it not have any effects after refining?

Initially, Lian Chengyu lacked experience because it was his first time consuming a desolate bone essence. He believed that the refinement process had gone awry, or that there was something wrong with his own physique.

But upon careful thinking, it was not the case.

After consuming the desolate bone, not only did his strength not increase, his anger had burnt his heart, injuring his meridians. But Yi Yun had inexplicably grown stronger, maiming Zhao Tiezhu.

Besides, during this period, Yi Yun had previously refined the desolate bone. Was it possible that Yi Yun had used a special method to swap the Frost Python desolate bone with something similar to the Frost Python desolate bone?

The desolate bone essence he had eaten in the end was fake. The real desolate bone essence had already been eaten by Yi Yun!



Lian Chengyu did not know what method Yi Yun had used. But after thinking it over, this was the only reasonable explanation!

Yi Yun had backstabbed him and stole everything that belonged to him, robbing him of his hope and glory!

If it was not for Yi Yun, Lian Chengyu would have already broken through to the Purple Blood realm by today. He would have easily passed the Kingdom's selection, becoming a member of the Jin Long Wei, or even a Jin Long Wei elite!

The more Lian Chengyu thought the more he felt his deductions were right. He clenched both his fists as his fingernails pierced his flesh while his body trembled with anger!

Yi Yun, you destroyed my future, I will make sure you lead a living death!

Lian Chengyu gritted his teeth.

In his extreme anger, Lian Chengyu felt as though his heart was about to explode. The veins and meridian channels protruded from his forehead like worms. A mouthful of blood had accumulated in his chest, to the point of him almost spitting it out.

The chaotic channels and erratic heartbeat alarmed Lian Chengyu as he quickly circulated his energy and forced his mind to calm down. He needed to prevent a relapse of his old injury.

Facing the raging Lian Chengyu, Yi Yun's face was expressionless. He and Lian Chengyu had reached an irreconcilable point. Unfortunately, Lian Chengyu had never taken Yi Yun seriously before, missing his best chance.

"You are out." Yi Yun's mouth moved, conveying his words.

Lian Chengyu face contorted, "You really think with your so-called Spirit, and with the cultivation technique you gained insight on the white jade stage, you will be able to do anything to me? You have practiced martial arts for three months! In a real life-and-death battle, it is one's strength that matters, not potential!" Lian Chengyu hated Yi Yun to his bones. Every word of his was like a sword, stabbing at Yi Yun.

In Lian Chengyu's mind, even if Yi Yun had eaten the desolate bone essence that belonged to him, and even if Yi Yun had an unmatched talent in martial arts, so what if he had absorbed all the energy in the desolate bone essence?

It had to be known that Lian Chengyu was already at the peak of the Qi Gatherer realm. Under this situation, with the aid of the desolate bone essence's energy, he could have broken through into the Purple Blood realm.

But before Yi Yun fell to his half-death while picking herbs, he had no contact with martial arts. Even if he could absorb the entire desolate bone essence's energy, he would at most reach the peak of the Meridians realm or the beginning stages of the Qi Gatherer realm.

Furthermore, Yi Yun was a beginner in martial arts who lacked actual combat experience. Yi Yun had no way of comparing with him.

But Lian Chengyu could not help but admit that Yi Yun's martial arts talent exceeded him. Be it Yi Yun's Spirit, or the phenomenon from demonstrating the Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist, they were a testimony to that fact.

So he had to take an opportunity to kill Yi Yun before he had the chance to grow!

If not, he would fall behind, and when that happened, he would definitely die.

# Chapter 105: Evaluation Results

---

Just as Yi Yun and Lian Chengyu were ready to jump at each other's throats, Zhang Tan had walked to the center of the square. He was announcing the semi-finals ranking and results of the Mortal Blood warriors! The semi-final was different from the preliminaries. It was clear who won the preliminaries with one look, but the results of the semi-finals had to be decided by the Jin Long Wei examiners.

Previously when everyone went on stage, the Jin Long Wei examiners gave scores based on the contestant's age and performance. After a discussion, and arranging the scores and averaging them, a ranking was completed.

"They are about to announce the rankings!"

Seeing Zhang Tan hold a roll to the stage, the crowd immediately began anticipating it.

It was an exciting moment.

They wanted to know what the third young master Tao Yunxiao's ranking would be.

"I will announce the rankings of the semi-finals and your grades. From highest to lowest are Heaven, Earth, Mystic, and Yellow. With the Heaven rank being the highest and the Yellow rank being the lowest. Each rank has ten grades, from zero to nine. In total, there are forty grades!"

"Heaven rank is the mark of ancient great emperors!"

"Earth rank is the mark of ancient sages!"

"Mystic rank is the mark of Human Lords!"

"Yellow rank is the mark of human elites!"

Although Zhang Tan had yet to announce the results, just from introducing the ranks, it caused the numerous contestants and the listening audience to become excited!

Ancient emperors, ancient sages, Human Lords!

Even the worst Yellow rank was a human elite.

Very clearly, these evaluation rules were not set by the Zhang Tan or the Jin Long Wei, and probably not even the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom may be a behemoth, but they did not dare evaluate an ancient great emperor or sage!

The evaluation must have followed a uniform standard that was recognized by the world!

Upon realizing this, many of the contestants took short, light breaths. Some could not help but clench their fists as they waited to hear the results!

Many people subconsciously wished they were different from the rest; they wanted to see how far they were from the ancient sages and lords of old.

Was it possible that they could receive a grade close to those legendary figures?

Some of the proudest ones, especially Tao Yunxiao, believed that they would leave the vast wilderness, or even leave the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, eventually creating an empire. These people found it the hardest to remain calm!

Tao Yunxiao crossed his arms; although he looked cold and proud, one could tell from his shaking fingers that he was uneasy.

Tao Yunxiao's eyes gleamed with excitement. He wanted to know, based on a standard agreed upon by the world, what his future achievements would be? How high could he go?

"Sun Yu, twenty years old, demonstrating cultivation technique: 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', Grade: None!"

Zhang Tan announced with a commanding voice. In the crowd, a tall thin youth was stretching out his neck, listening to Zhang Tan's words with bated breath. But when he heard, "None", his

mind went blank.

To think that he did not even have a grade...

Sun Yu let out a depressed sigh. But it was expected, to enter the Yellow rank, one had to be a human elite.

As for him, he had been first in the semi-finals, which meant that he was the last person in the preliminaries. Not being able to be an "elite" was reasonable.

But Sun Yu felt embarrassed having his results announced in front of so many people.

But very quickly, that feeling lessened.

Because after Sun Yu, Zhou Kang, Chen Pingguang, and Tao Hai were told by Zhang Tan that they had no grade; they had not reached the Yellow rank.

Zhang Tan was announcing the results according to the order in which they performed at the semi-finals. Those without a grade basically had no results, they had come to the end of their journey in the kingdom's selection for they had been eliminated.

Up to the twenty-fifth person, which was almost half of the semi-final contestants, no one achieved any grades!

Based on the standard, none of them reached the rank of "human elite" and they were considered ordinary!

Such a strict screening made Tao Yunxiao's eyes light up with fire. The stricter the standard was, the more it made his blood boil. This standardized screening gave it credibility. As such, he would be able to tell his future success!

When Zhang Tan announced the thirtieth person, there was still no one with a ranked grade!

The ten thousand strong spectators began to burst into a discussion. Many of the gradeless people were heirs of small tribal clans that were specially nurtured, yet they could not even obtain a grade in the semi-finals. It was terrible.

They were speculating what sort of person would be able to obtain the Yellow rank.

"Say, what do you think our Young Master Yunxiao's rank will be?" Some people in the Tao tribal clan suddenly asked; in their eyes, Tao Yunxiao's talent was not inferior to the talent of the first young master of the Tao tribal clan.

Tao Yunxiao was also one of the idols in the Tao tribal clan, so he had many admirers.

"Of course, Young Master Yunxiao will not be bad, but I wonder what Yi Yun's rank will be?"



The people broke out into speculation. They had never seen Purple Air Comes From The East; they did not know what the purple mist that surged into the air meant. They felt that it should be something amazing to induce such a phenomena.

Without a doubt, in the semi-finals, only Yi Yun had the qualification to compare with their Young Master Yunxiao.

As for people like Lian Chengyu, they were much worse.

"You say, that kid Yi Yun shattered those cups, how would it compare with our Young Master Yunxiao's sword Qi?" asked a Tao tribal clan citizen.

"Are you silly, which do you think is stronger, a teacup or black ironstone? Young Master Yunxiao used the sword Qi to split through black ironstone! Since both shattered the items through the air, whichever object is harder means whoever broke it is stronger! How can Yi Yun match that? But then, that kid Yi Yun puffing out that cloud sure was odd."

"Yes, say, why did he puff out that cloud?"

The citizens of the vast wilderness were filled with questions. Could humans do that?

Although it didn't seem to have any power, it still seemed pretty impressive.

Just based on the cloud, it was hard to determine whose rank was higher.

Finally, Zhang Tan announced the first person with a rank, "Bai Chong, nineteen years old, demonstrating cultivation technique 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', Grade: Yellow rank, grade one!"

The vast wilderness used a system of nine; nine meant the highest, while zero was the lowest.

Bai Chong had just managed to enter the Yellow rank, but even so, it made him excited. The thirty people before him had no results, but he had managed to obtain one!

From that day onwards, he could be considered a human elite.

After Bai Chong, there were again, a few people without a grade. They may have done better than Bai Chong in the preliminaries, but they had failed to exceed him in the semi-finals.

After three consecutive participants without grades, the remaining people all had grades.

As it reached the ten last participants, Yellow ranks grade two and sometimes grade three appeared!

In a blink of an eye, Zhang Tan had already announced the

results for fifty people. There were only six people left.

Yi Yun, Lian Chengyu, and Tao Yunxiao were part of the six participants.

## Chapter 106: Yi Yun's Rank

---

Zhang Tan announced the results one by one but remained expressionless from the beginning until the end.

"Lian Chengyu!"

As Zhang Tan shouted out that name, Lian Chengyu held his breath and waited in suspense. It was finally his turn!

The result Zhang Tan announced indicated his future to a certain extent. Was he an elite? A hero? Amongst the elite heroes, where did he stand?

Tao Yunxiao also began looking at Lian Chengyu. From Lian Chengyu's results, he was able to tell how high the accepted standards of the world was.

"Lian Chengyu, seventeen years old! Demonstrating cultivation technique: 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist'! Grade: Yellow rank, grade five!"

Yellow rank grade five?

Lian Chengyu took in a deep breath. He felt as if his heart had been squeezed tightly. It was painful.

Just Yellow rank grade five...

He had subconsciously hoped that his results would be higher. He wished that the Jin Long Wei would see that he was different from the crowd.

But, he didn't even reach the peak of the Yellow rank. He was just in the middle.

Although his results were better than the participants before him, it had disappointed Lian Chengyu. As a middle-ranked human elite, this was too far from his goals.

He had put in great effort, hoping to leave the vast wilderness; how could he be willing to just be a middle-ranked human elite?

"Even Lian Chengyu was not enough to enter the Mystic rank?" Tao Yunxiao noticed Lian Chengyu's disappointment.

Mystic rank was the mark of Human Lords. What was a Human Lord? A Human Lord was someone who was able to rule over men and territory. The generals, ministers, and the nobles of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom were considered Human Lords.

It was no joke being a Tai Ah Divine Kingdom noble. They were given vast lands and command over numerous territories. Many people lived in those territories!

To be able to become a Mystic rank, even the lowest Mystic rank grade would be extremely difficult!

But Tao Yunxiao was confident of himself. He wanted to obtain the title of a young lord at this semi-final at the kingdom's selection.

"Yunxiao, don't get your hopes too high. The Jin Long Wei's selection process is extremely tough!" Tao Yunxiao's ears rang with the voice transmission from his father.

Tao Yunxiao's father was quite a figure.

For Tao Yunxiao to be able to live in a sheltered environment, besides having talent, it was because of his powerful father.

His father was a warrior at the peak of the Purple Blood realm, and there were only a few peak-Purple Blood warriors in the Tao tribal clan. He was also young, so his position in the Tao tribal clan was formidable.

The peak of the Purple Blood realm might sound impressive as many of the elite warriors of the Jin Long Wei were at the peak of the Purple Blood realm. But Tao Yunxiao's father knew clearly that the gap between them was still huge even if they were at the same rank.

Because of some specific reasons, a tribal clan in the vast wilderness, like the Tao tribal clan, had little chance of giving rise to an expert who could exceed the Purple Blood realm.

Tao Yunxiao's father knew that his life had been delayed and that he would be unable to go another step further. Thus, he wished for his son to become an overlord.

He knew that his son was arrogant; he was afraid Tao Yunxiao had overly high expectations that might result in him suffering a setback.

"Don't worry Father. I know how strict the standard is, and I know my strength. I do not ask for much. I would be satisfied as long as I barely hit the Mystic rank!"

Tao Yunxiao knew that having been born in the Cloud Wilderness was a natural disadvantage. To be able to reach the first grade of the Mystic rank would be difficult.

Being at the first grade of the Mystic rank did not matter; he could slowly climb upwards from a low rank till he became a general, a minister or a noble!

"Tao Ping, twenty-two years old, Yellow rank grade four!"

"Sun Chenghai, nineteen years old, Yellow rank grade five!"

Zhang Tan finished reading three people's names. No one had exceeded Lian Chengyu; they had at most tied with him.

At that moment, Zhang Tan was down to two people.

"Tao Yunxiao, fourteen years old, demonstrating 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven', results are..."

Upon saying this, Zhang Tan paused and looked towards Tao Yunxiao. Tao Yunxiao immediately let down his arms and stood at attention while holding his breath.

The surrounding people of the Tao tribal clan tiptoed on their heels in anticipation. They wanted to know the final results of their young master.

"Yellow rank grade eight!"

The moment Zhang Tan said those four words, Tao Yunxiao's brain buzzed.

Yellow rank grade eight?

Am I just at Yellow rank grade eight?

Tao Yunxiao clenched his fist. How could it be so low?

He was not satisfied. He had great ambition for his future. Although the kingdom's selection was just his starting point, this starting point was far too low.

"Even Young Master Yunxiao didn't reach the Mystic rank? How



hard is it to reach the Mystic rank?"

"Heaven, Earth, Mystic, Yellow ranks. They said that there are four ranks, but after all the evaluations, either they didn't even get into the Yellow rank, or they would be in the Yellow rank. Even if they were in the Yellow rank, not a single rank nine has appeared. What the hell are the Jin Long Wei judges doing, what's the point of all those ranks above? For show?" someone said indignantly.

"Don't talk nonsense. To be able to get the Mystic rank, the person will be a young lord. In the future, they could be made a minister or some bigwig of a big sect. Let's ignore the Cloud Wilderness, but even in the entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, there are few with a Mystic rank. There are so many people in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, but how many of them can be generals, ministers or nobles?"

As a large tribe, the Tao tribal clan were well informed. They knew that the rankings like "Heaven", "Earth" and "Mystic" ranks could be ignored. Announcing it was just paying tribute to the saints and nobles of old.

The only meaningful rank was the "Yellow" rank. In the vast wilderness, it was something to be proud of if one was ranked above the fifth grade of the Yellow rank.

"Last person!"

When Zhang Tan reached Yi Yun. As the last person to appear, he had stirred the sky purple and shattered the teacups on the

platform. Yi Yun was naturally getting the most attention.

Everyone suddenly stopped their discussion of Tao Yunxiao and began to prick their ears to hear Yi Yun's results.

"Yi Yun, it's finally his turn. I wonder which grade of Yellow rank he will be?"

"Him spewing those clouds may look powerful, but it cannot beat Young Master Yunxiao's sword Qi. How good can he be?"

Everyone was anticipating the result. When Zhang Tan announced Yi Yun's name, he paused and looked Yi Yun deep in the eye.

At the platform, the Tao tribal clan's elders were paying full attention. They wanted to know what that purple mist was.

"Yi Yun! Twelve years old, demonstrating cultivation technique: 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', Grade: Mystic rank... grade five!" Zhang Tan's voice was loud and clear and he could be heard more than five kilometers away. At that moment, the people were stunned.

Mystic rank!?

Yi Yun actually reached the Mystic rank, and even at grade five!?

Then he's a young Human Lord? He could become a general, a noble or some bigwig of a sect?

How could this be? He just spat out some purple clouds, and he was appraised as Mystic rank grade five!?

Many people were slow to react. They believed that the Jin Long Wei had made a mistake in their evaluation. How could their Young Master Yunxiao be a Yellow rank grade eight, but Yi Yun was a Mystic rank grade five?

This gap was too large!

# Chapter 107: Let's Test Their Actual Combat Ability

---

Many people began to question the rankings as they discussed in private. That included the Tao tribal clan's elders who were stunned. Among them, although the most knowledgeable ones were not surprised that Yi Yun had exceeded Tao Yunxiao, they had never expected him to exceed Tao Yunxiao by that much.

"How could it be? I don't believe it!"

Among the crowd, there was a person who finally exploded like a simmering volcano.

That person was Lian Chengyu. He was the most agitated person in the crowd. "He's a Mystic rank grade five, and I'm a Yellow rank grade five. He is one entire rank higher than me, how could it be!?"

Lian Chengyu could feel his blood start to boil. His handsome face turned a deep red. Lian Chengyu's face had distorted as if he was a red-faced demon that crawled out from hell.

He felt distanced from the surrounding people. Their noises had drowned into the background. He clenched his fists, with his nails biting into his flesh to the point of them bleeding. But Lian Chengyu could not feel the pain.

He had gone mad. He wanted to die.

He had watched Yi Yun, a poor kid whose life was cheaper than grass, slowly rise up and soar into the sky, with his own eyes. Yi Yun was a villager of his Lian tribal clan, and Yi Yun could be said to be his slave.

But now, the slave had surpassed the master!

What made him hate Yi Yun the most was the fact that Yi Yun had stolen his desolate beast essence!

Originally, he could have broken into the Purple Blood realm. All that glory could have been his!

When people get overcome by anger, they would often lose all reason.

At that moment, Lian Chengyu had lost all reason. He hated Yi Yun so much that he wanted to tear off Yi Yun's flesh with his mouth.

"I... don't accept it!"

Rage had given the courage needed for Lian Chengyu to challenge everything. He dared to shout out his indignation when facing Zhang Tan under such a situation. Immediately, the gazes of the people were gathered on Lian Chengyu.

Lian Chengyu clenched his fists, with a blue vein protruding from his forehead.

"I don't accept it..."

Lian Chengyu repeated again as if he had experienced a tremendous amount of humiliation.

In the crowd, there was another person with a gloomy face, he was Tao Yunxiao.

"I don't accept it as well!" Tao Yunxiao shouted. He really could not accept it!

He felt that he could reach the Mystic rank. Also, he didn't think that Yi Yun could qualify to be a Mystic rank grade five. How could the Jin Long Wei make such an arbitrary conclusion? They didn't even give any specific reason!

"I want to know what the judging criteria is!"

Tao Yunxiao's eyes burned with rage.

"Hmph!" Zhang Tan coldly grunted. A cold gaze infused with energy entered Tao Yunxiao and Lian Chengyu's ears, exploding within their ears!

Both their bodies quivered as if they were struck in the chest. They nearly fell to their knees.

"I am under no obligation to explain to you! If you can't accept it, you can withdraw from the kingdom's selection! No one is forcing you! But the moment you choose to be a Jin Long Wei member, you have to remember that in the Jin Long Wei, you only serve and never question! This is the first time you are questioning me, and it shall be your last!" A fearsome aura was imbued in Zhang Tan's voice. Not only were Lian Chengyu and Tao Yunxiao affected, even the elders from the Tao tribal clan felt the pressure.

If you did not accept it, you could withdraw.

If you stayed, you had to obey!

The Jin Long Wei was an army, and it was the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's most powerful army. Its standing was exceptional!

For such a large force, how could a lowly person question the rules they set?

Even the son of a duke could not do that to the Jin Long Wei, let alone the young masters from the Cloud Wilderness's tribal clans!

As for an explanation, would a lion ever need to explain anything to a mouse?

"Yunxiao, admit your mistake!" At that moment, Tao Yunxiao's ears rang with his father's voice. Tao Yunxiao clenched his fists, the veins on his arms squirming like a worm. Even with his father's voice, he was indignant.

"Yunxiao, admit your mistake! Who do you think you are?" Tao Yunxiao's father's voice rang again.

Tao Yunxiao took a deep breath. He hated his circumstances. He hated that he was unable to prove his strength.

"I... am sorry!" Tao Yunxiao winced his face as he endured the insult, before saying those words with great difficulty.

Zhang Tan was emotionless. With a wave of his hand, the members of the Jin Long Wei stepped down temporarily.

Next was the Purple Blood warriors' selection, which had nothing to do with Yi Yun and Tao Yunxiao.

Seeing Zhang Tan leave, Tao Yunxiao stared at Yi Yun. His gleaming eyes figuratively stabbed at Yi Yun like knives.

The relationship between Tao Yunxiao and Yi Yun was different from Lian Chengyu's. Lian Chengyu hated Yi Yun while Tao Yunxiao was not convinced. He felt that he was stronger than Yi Yun in every aspect!

"Hehe, these 'young masters' of the Cloud Wilderness think so highly of themselves. They think that our evaluation results—that we as examiners make—have to take into account their views?" When Zhang Tan stepped down, a Jin Long Wei elite said disdainfully. The people from the heartlands despised the Cloud



Wilderness because they treated the people of the Cloud Wilderness like barbarians. And in fact, that was the truth.

The difference between the Cloud Wilderness and the heartlands was too large a gap.

"This kid, Yi Yun, could induce Purple Air Comes From The East. The Purple Air symbolizes the Son of Heaven. Yi Yun has the chance to become a lord in the future!" said another Jin Long Wei elite.

"But then, it's just a possibility. There are too many unknown factors ahead of a young lord. They might fall behind, in the middle or exhaust all of their potential, eventually falling out of sight...But some young lords grow at terrifying rates. They eventually become sages, great emperors. Anything is a possibility..." Zhang Tan said lightly. When he mentioned great emperors, the Jin Long Wei elites around him looked at each other and swallowed a gulp of saliva. To them, a great emperor was something too distant. Even the founding emperor of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, whose accomplishments had overshadowed thousands of generations, was considered a sage.

Zhang Tan carried on, "We do not need to bother about those young masters' doubts, but since they are unconvinced... for the last round, let's test their actual combat ability..."

Zhang Tan said that casually. He knew that those who were indignant was not limited to Tao Yunxiao or Lian Chengyu. It included the other participants and the commoners of the Tao tribal clan. None of them could accept it.

To the people of the Cloud Wilderness, the only way to convince them was through strength. Other things were flashy to them, but to know if it mattered, only strength was needed.

"Oh? Test their combat ability?" A Jin Long Wei elite's eyes lit up upon hearing it.

"That's right. These people have differences in their age and their cultivation time. There is no uniform standard to test their strength, but...I had previously asked Yi Yun. His cultivation level is at the peak of the Qi Gatherer realm; so even if we were to test their combat ability, it will not appear unfair. Actually, I want to see how the kid's actual combat ability is." A smile formed on Zhang Tan's lips as he said that.

What was the limit of the twelve-year-old child's combat ability? Zhang Tan was anticipating it!

# Chapter 108: Yet Another Slap In The Face

---

The semi-finals of the Kingdom's selection had not ended. The examination of the Purple Blood warriors was even more intense.

Although the Purple Blood warriors were sure to pass the kingdom's selection, they still vied for a better spot amongst themselves, so that they can gain more resources and a higher status in the Jin Long Wei!

Yi Yun watched all the Cloud Wilderness' Purple Blood warriors' demonstrations.

A Purple Blood warrior was indeed much stronger than a Mortal Blood warrior. The Tao tribal clan's first young master Hu Ya, who appeared last had pushed, the atmosphere to a crescendo!

Hu Ya had also demonstrated "Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven"!

Hu Ya used the ancestral artifact of the Tao tribal clan, the female-male pair's male component.

The male-sword was three feet long. In Hu Ya's hand, it was as if the sword with a startling aura was alive. As Hu Ya continued demonstrating, each slash caused sword Qi to emit out shockwaves, and the battlefield was filled with beams of sword flashes, like a silver waterfall.

Hu Ya's sword moves were too fast for the eyes to follow.

At times, Hu Ya would slow down his speed; but even at a slower speed, it was hard to read his moves. This feeling was similar to Zhang Yuxian performing the Elephant Swallowing Technique. One could see him move, but one couldn't tell what the sword move was.

The warriors from the large tribes of the Cloud Wilderness were full of praise. Even a few Jin Long Wei members nodded slightly.

When Hu Ya finished the last stance of "Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven", nine sword beams flew out from Hu Ya's body and into the sky!

These nine sword beams looked like golden swords from afar. It was colorful and had an extraordinary beauty!

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

The golden swords sliced through the air, tearing open a rift in the clouds.

The surrounding Tao tribal clan people let out a gasp.

If one were to call Tao Yunxiao's sword Qi the light from a firefly, then Hu Ya's golden sword beams were like the moonlight. They stood in stark contrast.

"This is a manifestation of Yuan Qi! "

In the crowd, a warrior said, "To release the body's Yuan Qi out and condensing it into a shape. It's an extremely ingenious technique. It is something that only the best Purple Blood warriors can manage. If the clouds the nine golden sword beams struck was black ironstone, it will still be sliced up like tofu even if the black ironstone was the size of a house! Young Master Hu Ya just didn't want to flaunt his destructive power!"

"Manifestation of Yuan Qi!" Yi Yun was stirred. He recalled that when he sparred with Lin Xintong the previous night, his last fist attack had formed a dragon-tiger phantom image!

He had not paid attention back then, but Lin Xintong had noted that it was a manifestation of Yuan Qi!

The manifestation of Yuan Qi not only looked powerful, but it could also greatly improve an attack's damage!

In the battles of Mortal Blood and Purple Blood realm warriors, they would often use their bodies to attack. But as their martial level increases, the battle between warriors would become a competition of Yuan Qi!

For a high-level martial world, a manifestation of Yuan Qi was part of the basics.

But for the warriors of the vast wilderness, manifestation of Yuan Qi was a spectacular sight.

The crowd's reaction was filled with excitement as they cheered vivaciously!

Commoners had no chance of witnessing the manifestation of Yuan Qi. Besides, Hu Ya was extremely popular in the Tao tribal clan, so all the cheering came from his admirers.

Hu Ya's demonstration was done.

The faces of the Tao tribal clan people were red with pride. It was as if they had drunk a bottle of vintage wine, and could not disguise their euphoria. Previously, Yi Yun had upset them by overshadowing their prominence. But now, with Hu Ya, they were immediately elated with pride.

Also, the First Young Master Hu Ya was close to reaching the Tempered Body state. In a few days, he would likely make that last step. It was something the people of the Tao tribal clan were looking forward to.

The entire Tao tribal clan, in its several hundreds of years, had never given birth to a talent who could reach the "Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse" state.

"Young Master Hu Ya is too powerful!"

"Of course! Young Master is just about to reach the 'Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse' state. His cultivation level is in the middle stages of the Purple Blood realm. Soon, he will enter the late stages of the Purple Blood realm. How can he not be powerful? Young Master Hu Ya will definitely exceed Yi Yun!"

"That's for sure! Nine golden sword beams formed from energy; that is a true strength! It's not those illusory phenomena. That's right, what sort of person is Young Master Hu Ya? He will teach those self-important people from the small tribes a lesson. They shall see the strength of our Tao tribal clan!"

The people were excited. The Jin Long Wei's examiner had used fifteen minutes to rank the Purple Blood warriors.

Again, the order was based on the order of appearance. Hu Ya was the last one.

When Zhang Tan mentioned Hu Ya, everyone in the Tao tribal clan held their breath. This was the moment that concerned their Tao tribal clan's honor.

They were waiting for Hu Ya to overshadow Yi Yun!

The Tao tribal clan's strength was ten times stronger than tens of small tribes combined. How could they let a kid like Yi Yun overshadow them?

The people were filled with anticipation. Zhang Tan opened his

mouth.

"Hu Ya, eighteen years old, demonstrating 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven', Grade..."

"Mystic rank...gradeless!"

When Zhang Tan announced Hu Ya's grade, the Tao tribal clan's people were stupefied before exploding.

Hu Ya had finally managed to reach the Mystic rank, but he had no grade. He was a gradeless Mystic!

The difference between the Yellow rank ninth grade and the Mystic rank first grade was huge. Some people could be judged to be better than Yellow rank, but to say he was a Mystic rank, he would fail to meet the mark.

As such in the talent evaluation rules, there was a gradeless level.

Gradeless Mystic meant they could barely make the rank of Mystic, but it was not enough and it would fade away. To be accurate, it was a transient level between the Yellow and Mystic rank.

Hu Ya was the number one young expert in the Tao tribal clan and he wasn't much weaker than the older peak-Purple blood experts. It symbolized that the highest standard the Tao tribal clan had was just evaluated at a transient level between Yellow and



Mystic rank?

Was this a joke?

There were numerous fans and supporters of Hu Ya in the Tao tribal clan.

Now, with the Jin Long Wei giving Hu Ya a gradeless Mystic rank, these supporters could no longer accept it! They were preparing to celebrate, but just before they could leap up in joy, they were ridiculed!

If the entire Cloud Wilderness had no Mystic rank, and Hu Ya had obtained a gradeless Mystic rank, they could settle for it because the Jin Long Wei's evaluation criteria were strict.

But now, a rascal named Yi Yun had reached Mystic rank fifth grade, and Hu Ya was just at the transient period of the Mystic rank. How could they accept it?

"It's not fair!"

"How can Hu Ya be gradeless? We don't accept this!" Some people shouted. Previously, when Yi Yun overshadowed Tao Yunxiao, there weren't many who shouted. But now, with Hu Ya also overshadowed, they could no longer bear it.

The power of fans was fearsome, especially passionate fans. For their idols, they were willing to risk their lives.

So what if it was Zhang Tan? So what if he was the Jin Long Wei Thousand Households? By belittling their idol, they would rebel!

"I don't accept it. Hu Ya should be at least a Mystic rank sixth grade!" A young girl shouted, red from agitation. In the Tao tribal clan, there were numerous young girls who had a crush on Hu Ya. For Hu Ya, they were willing to run naked.

"Right! At least Mystic rank sixth grade. How can our Young Master Hu Ya lose to Yi Yun?"

"What the heck is that Yi Yun? He's just a commoner from a small tribal clan. His cultivation isn't even high. On what criteria, do you rank him a Mystic rank grade five? I don't accept it!" Another girl echoed with extreme agitation. How could their idol be inferior to a commoner? It was an insult to their idol!

Seeing the Tao tribal clan's young girls being agitated, Yi Yun was speechless. He was blamed for no reason. His competition with Tao Yunxiao and Lian Chengyu had nothing to do with the Purple Blood realm's Hu Ya, how did he get pulled into this?

Yi Yun felt that Hu Ya was like a Korean drama star in his past life, and the fans were rabid.

Most of the time, fans would not be rational. Why did you have to be given a Mystic rank fifth grade, overshadowing their idol?

Yi Yun subconsciously looked at Hu Ya, but he realized that although his fans were agitated, Hu Ya was still holding his sword and standing at his spot, silent and expressionless. It was as if everything around him had nothing to do with him.

This made Yi Yun slightly surprised. This Hu Ya was interesting.

Facing such a crowd, he could still take things calmly. This kind of bearing was unlike that of a passionate young man.

# Chapter 109: Blood Lineage

---

After the semi-finals ended, the participants, whether they had succeeded or failed, went back to their own residences.

As for the people, no matter how indignant they were, they could not change the results of the competition and began to disperse.

But the battle never stopped.

When Yi Yun finished eating dinner, he met a bunch of children, who wanted to mess with him, after he came out from a Tao tribal clan cafeteria.

Their leader was a fourteen-year-old girl, and behind her were a bunch of boys and girls, all teenagers.

The little girl was their boss; no different from the school honchos in his memories.

Even in this alternate world, the children also entered their rebellious stage in their teens. Kids at this age easily formed their gangs such as the Azure Sect, the Hong Sect, the Youth Alliance, etc.

The little girl flicked her hair coolly and stared at Yi Yun without a sound. Her eyes were full of hostility.

They were here to demonstrate their might.

In fact, they treated Yi Yun like someone of their own age, and someone of the same IQ level.

If nothing else but height mattered, Yi Yun was an inch shorter than that girl.

How could kids know anything about Purple Air Comes From The East or manifestation of Yuan Qi? To them, strength was measured by a person's height.

Those who looked tall and strong looked powerful, and they would not dare to offend them.

Those who were short in stature were not intimidating, and they were push-overs.

The leader of the children, of course, knew Yi Yun was strong, and the bunch she had brought with her wasn't his match, but, Yi Yun was shorter than them by a head. This made them subconsciously gain a mental advantage, as they had often bullied the weak.

It was hard to describe the thoughts of these children. They felt that their idol had been insulted, so they needed to do something to stand in solidarity for their idol.

Of course, the real people who "insulted" their idol was the Jin

Long Wei, but they did not have the courage to mess with the Jin Long Wei, so they came to mess with Yi Yun.

They just needed to make a gesture, to prove their undying support for Hu Ya. As for their desired outcome, they didn't really know either.

Yi Yun was speechless. To be pestered by kids who didn't know anything, he really felt unlucky.

Yi Yun simply released a tiny amount of aura to push the kids away. He strode out of the crowd, leaving them suppressing their rage.

In fact, ever since the semi-finals concluded, Yi Yun realized that the eyes of the Tao tribal clan's people were full of hostility.

Yi Yun had crushed the three young masters of the Tao tribal clan in one blow. It was like walking into someone's house to smack them in the face. How could the Tao tribal clan's people be friendly with him?

What was worse was that Yi Yun had never shown his true strength the entire time. The results were decided by the Jin Long Wei. The people of the Tao tribal clan were extremely disgruntled with the results announced by the Jin Long Wei.

Yi Yun ignored these people and only wanted to quickly get out of the crowd. At that moment, Yi Yun noticed that not far away from

him stood a girl in white. She was smiling at him.

The setting sun made the girl cast a long shadow upon the ground. Her dress was coated with a golden luster that shimmered in the setting sun like dancing elves.

The girl only smiled without saying a word. Upon seeing Yi Yun look over, she turned and left.

Yi Yun understood her intentions and followed.

The two moved forward and soon disappeared from the Tao tribal clan's city.

With a change of the scenery, Yi Yun and the girl had arrived at the Tao tribal clan's back mountain. At that moment, the sun had set and its glow was burning the western sky red.

"You don't seem popular..." Lin Xintong leisurely said as she turned towards Yi Yun.

Yi Yun smiled helplessly and said, "My appearance in the Tao tribal clan has stolen their thunder. Naturally they wouldn't welcome me, besides...they are indignant about it.

"The Jin Long Wei's evaluation results are quite authoritative. You can ignore those people...Right...I've previously agreed to carry on sparring with you." Lin Xintong had set an appointment with Yi Yun for them to continue their sparring today.

"Good!" Yi Yun could not ask for anything better. Lin Xintong was a master; although Yi Yun did not know what rank Lin Xintong was, he knew that the things she revealed benefited him a lot.

Lin Xintong gently touched her wrist and pulled out a sword.

Sword!?

Yi Yun's eyes lit up. This was the first time he was seeing Lin Xintong use a weapon.

In the past sparring matches with Lin Xintong, she had used her hands to spar with Yi Yun.

"Tao Yunxiao uses a sword, so does Hu Ya. The swords they use are the Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifacts. But why do I feel that the quality of those two swords can't match the sword in Lin Xintong's hand?"

The body of Lin Xintong's sword was extremely soft, like a swimming silver snake. Although it was a distance from Yi Yun, that luxuriant cold beam felt like it was stabbing into Yi Yun's brows, giving his brows a chill.

"The sword's name is Frost Water; it is my sword. Usually, when I face enemies, I would use a sword. You can say that I have a special talent in swords. This talent is also known as "Sword



Heart".

"Sword Heart is a form of blood lineage. It's not something any person can awaken. Maybe in the future, you will have your own blood lineage." Lin Xintong's words seemed to have opened a new door for Yi Yun.

Blood lineage? Sword Heart?

Yi Yun did not know what it meant to have a blood lineage, but he suddenly felt a strong interest in it.

Lin Xintong said, "You just need to break through to the Purple Blood for now. You can ignore blood lineage for the time being. It is still something out of your grasp..."

With those words, she swung her sword and said, "A weapon is part of a warrior's body. The first contact for warriors in the way of the sword is to wield a sword with their bodies. The next step is to use Qi to wield a sword. The third step is using the heart to wield a sword!"

"Look well today, for this is 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven'!" Upon saying that, Lin Xintong's sword began to move. She did it slowly, but each move and stance had induced the power of the Heaven and Earth. Her movement was perfect and harmonious.

Lin Xintong's sword technique was the 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven'!

Yi Yun was shocked. It seemed as if there was no cultivation technique that she didn't know.

She knew "Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist", as well as the 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven'. And these two cultivation techniques were not her main cultivation technique; her main cultivation technique was the 'Fairy Maiden Heart Sutra'!

But even though she had learned the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' and 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven' on the side, she had practiced them to an extremely high level!

Just Lin Xintong's notes on 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', had benefited Yi Yun a lot.

As for 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven', her swordsmanship was perfect. Even Yi Yun who was not well-versed with swords could feel the wonders of it.

Especially with the vision that the Purple Crystal Origins gave Yi Yun, he could see the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi condense towards Lin Xintong, forming innumerable points of light.

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!" Out came nine golden sword beams from Lin Xintong's body. This was the manifestation of Yuan Qi that Hu Ya previously demonstrated!

But Hu Ya's manifestation of Yuan Qi had only appeared for an

instant before shooting to the sky.

But Lin Xintong's manifestation of Yuan Qi—the nine small golden swords were like fairies flowing around Lin Xintong's sword beams.

When Lin Xintong struck, the small golden swords flew out', but when she pulled her sword back, the small golden swords would follow her back.

This move amazed Yi Yun.

Thinking it through, Lin Xintong was one year younger than Hu Ya. It was hard to imagine at which grade Lin Xintong's talent was.

"I am really a frog in a well." Yi Yun said to himself. He had first understood 'routines have limits, but martial arts is without limit', and he had induced Purple Air Comes From The East. Yi Yun could not help but feel proud of these two accomplishments.

But when compared to Lin Xintong, it was nothing.

Lin Xintong had definitely achieved the realm of "routines have limits, but martial arts is without limit" a long time ago. Or she could not have written the note in the manual.

Just by casually studying a cultivation technique for half a year, Lin Xintong had reached such a state. He still had a long way to go!

Lin Xintong demonstrated her swordplay as Yi Yun watched.

Although it was the same 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven', Hu Ya's was much worse than Lin Xintong's. As for Tao Yunxiao's demonstration, it was not worth even mentioning.

Having lived two lives, Yi Yun's soul was stronger and he had a high perceptivity. Lin Xintong just demonstrated her swordplay without a word. But by simply watching Lin Xintong's swordsmanship, Yi Yun could recall the various flaws in Tao Yunxiao's swordsmanship.

"Tao Yunxiao was not able to show the full potential of this 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven' and the ancestral artifact of the Tao tribal clan. If the way of the sword had levels, then Tao Yunxiao was at the stage of wielding a sword with his body, and just at the beginning stages..." Yi Yun began to make his evaluations. With Lin Xintong's perfect demonstration in front of him, Yi Yun was able to review Tao Yunxiao's swordsmanship.

In terms of martial arts, Yi Yun was a good distance away from Lin Xintong.

Yi Yun could not understand even a tenth of Lin Xintong's swordsmanship. But even this amount allowed Yi Yun to create his own views on swordsmanship.

Many things could only be understood but not described. Everyone had a different level of perceptivity, so Lin Xintong did

not speak, and only demonstrated.

Now, the insight Yi Yun gained had sown a seed within his mind. When his abilities improved in the future, that seed would grow into a towering tree!

The environment greatly influenced a warrior's practice of martial arts.

Often when sparring with an expert, even if it was an expert-dominated one, one would become a partial expert after being abused for long.

If one sparred with a dummy often, even if they could beat the living daylights out of the dummy, one would still be a dummy after a few years of beating.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong practiced till it was almost daybreak.

After Lin Xintong departed, Yi Yun returned to the Tao tribal clan quietly.

A few hours later, it was the last round of the kingdom's selection. It was the moment the finals began.

This battle would decide the final results.

"I wonder what the last round's topic would be?" Yi Yun thought

with anticipation!

He meditated for about an hour before sleeping and ended up entering a deep sleep state. With four hours of sleep, he was able to restore his mental state back to its optimal state...

# Chapter 110: The Selection's Final Battle

---

At noon, the sound of drums thundered in the sky above the outskirts of the Tao tribal clan's city!

Two hundred warriors of the Tao tribal clan rode their horses on the plains in a line.

Two hundred horses might not seem as much, but in reality, they created a dust storm while running in the wilderness plains.

In the vast wilderness, rearing a horse was a luxury. The Tao tribal clan only had a few hundred cavalry warriors. A large number of them were used to cheer on the finals!

The platform had long been set up. The Tao tribal clan's Patriarch and Grand Elder had come in person, waiting to witness a historic moment. They were waiting to see their Tao tribal clan leave the vast wilderness and to head outside, into the world.

After the scene was set up, Zhang Tan rode on his horse to the center of the arena.

Today was the last day of the selection.

After the semi-finals, there were only twenty remaining Mortal Blood warriors.

The twenty people were extremely nervous. It decided the outcome of their future. Success was like a carp leaping through the dragon's gate, while failure meant wasted effort, and they would carry on their poor lives in the vast wilderness till they died of old age.

That sort of fate was too tragic, and the thought of it was depressing.

"The third round of the Kingdom's selection. The topic for assessment will be..." Zhang Tan said in a long tone as the people held their breath...

"The topic for assessment is...actual combat!"

When Zhang Tan said the two words, "actual combat", the people stirred with excitement.

"Actual combat? Hahaha! Finally, they are testing actual combat!"

"Right! With actual combat, one can immediately tell who is stronger and who is weaker!"

"Great! I'm not good at fancy things like Spirit. Neither am I good at demonstrating my cultivation technique. But for actual combat? I've never feared anyone! I've fought with experts in my tribe ever since I was young. After years of practicing martial arts, I've undergone so many battles!"



The warriors, who had passed the semi-finals, began rubbing their hands with glee. They all agreed that this should have happened early on! They had never heard of the tests Zhang Tan did, so how could they do well?

It would have been easy if they had just tested actual combat ability right from the start!

It was fair and easy to understand! What's the f\*\*king point of testing all those useless things?

The participants were excited, and so was the audience.

It was a sight to watch actual combat. It could also reveal the true form of those who had resorted to trickery. There was no trickery in actual combat!

Among the contestants, Lian Chengyu and Tao Yunxiao looked at Yi Yun. The former displayed a grim smile, while the latter revealed a sardonic smile.

They had been waiting too long for an actual combat.

They originally did not have much hope for it, but Zhang Tan had given them a pleasant surprise.

They finally had a chance to prove themselves!

"Good, very good! I can't wait for it. I want to maim you, you little bastard, giving you a living death!" Lian Chengyu sent the voice suddenly into Yi Yun's ear.

Yi Yun looked at Lian Chengyu; but since he didn't know how to transmit words silently, he could not be bothered to answer him.

Lian Chengyu's eyes blazed with hatred. He clenched his fists as he couldn't wait another second. He wished that Zhang Tan would quickly finish speaking, allowing him to fight Yi Yun!

At that moment, Zhang Tan was still announcing the rules. In this battle, weapons were allowed, because weapons were a part of a warrior's battle power. By practicing with weapons, warriors had to use a large amount of energy, so it would be unfair if weapons were forbidden.

As for the outcome of the battle, the battle would go on till one person admitted defeat, or until one lost the ability to carry on fighting!

The order of battle was decided by the Jin Long Wei. There was no drawing of lots. Whoever the Jin Long Wei wanted to fight, they had to fight.

The final ranking was decided by the Jin Long Wei, and there was no need for them to explain their criteria to anyone.

Soon, the first round was about to begin. Yi Yun and Tao Yunxiao, who shined in the semi-finals, were not called up.

But Lian Chengyu was called up to the arena.

His opponent was a person who barely passed the semi-finals. The opponent was a Yellow rank grade one person, so he was unlikely to pass the kingdom's selection.

Lian Chengyu's strength was alarming. The battle lacked any suspense as that person was defeated easily by Lian Chengyu, who reached the second round.

As for Yi Yun, he entered into the second round without fighting.

This made many people, who wanted to see Yi Yun's strength, angry. The Jin Long Wei examiners were too biased to this guy.

"He may avoid the first, but he can't avoid the second! Sooner or later you will be exposed." Lian Chengyu who easily won was pleased as he sneered at Yi Yun, "Others might not know your background, but I know everything! You have just practiced martial arts for three months! Your strength is only enough to abuse characters like Zhao Tiezhu. Have you ever fought a real expert? I'm afraid you don't even have any battle experience!"

"For me, I've sparred with Instructor Yao since I was young. I'm at the peak of the Qi Gatherer realm, the highest possible state in the Mortal Blood realm. What makes you think that you can fight

me!?"

Lian Chengyu knew that Yi Yun was a genius, but although Yi Yun had induced purple mist during his demonstration of his technique, or possessed good Spirit, it only proved that Yi Yun had talent. So what if he was talented? It was a real battle today. A genius had to grow in order to instill fear in others!

He wanted to maim Yi Yun and destroy his confidence in this battle so that he was nothing but dust in the future!

Lian Chengyu's hate for Yi Yun was like the river waters of the East River, a never ending flow.

Yi Yun took one look at Lian Chengyu and said, "Beat your opponents first if you want to battle me. There are over ten people here. Your strength isn't the best among them, who knows, you might be defeated in the next round."

After listening to Yi Yun's words, Lian Chengyu laughed, "You are really foolish to continue taunting me when your death is at hand!"

The moment Lian Chengyu said those words, Zhang Tan shouted suddenly, "Next round, Yi Yun! Lian Chengyu! Enter the arena!"

This voice shocked the numerous contestants. They had come to the realization that Yi Yun and Lian Chengyu were bitter enemies. They were waiting to watch a show, but they knew that there was

a chance they might never meet in battle.

But they never expected that Yi Yun's first match was against Lian Chengyu!

Was this a coincidence? Or a deliberate arrangement?

"It may be because Thousand Households Zhang has noticed the hostile relationship between the two and deliberately arranged it!" Someone said affirmatively. How could it be this coincidental?

"Isn't this helping Lian Chengyu? It was all Lian Chengyu could wish for." The people looked at Lian Chengyu and saw an excited Lian Chengyu. He was like a wolf that had spotted a lamb after starving for a month. It was as if his entire body was burning.

"Good! Good! Just to my liking! Even Thousand Households Zhang is helping me, hahaha!" Lian Chengyu was elated. He looked at Yi Yun with his eyes red with excitement. People tend to lose their rationality when they are in extreme anger.

"Today is the day of your death!" Lian Chengyu transmitted his voice that was infused with a grim smile.

# Chapter 111: You Owe Me Ten Lives

---

Lian Chengyu couldn't wait to get up on stage.

Yi Yun walked up the stage, took a deep breath, and firmly stood a hundred feet away from Lian Chengyu. He did not expect his first battle to be against Lian Chengyu. It was no doubt a destined battle!

For a long time, Yi Yun had wished to fight Lian Chengyu. To brutally beat him with his own two hands, to have fist meet flesh in an eye for an eye fashion.

Both Lian Chengyu and Yi Yun were fired up for this battle!

It was a day Yi Yun had waited too long for! After enduring so much for so long, he would finally settle everything!

"It's unexpected, but Thousand Households Zhang actually helped Lian Chengyu. I know some of what happened between Yi Yun and Lian Chengyu. Apparently, Yi Yun backstabbed Lian Chengyu, and now there's a huge feud between the two!"

"It will be great, both are from the same tribe so they know each other well. Lian Chengyu definitely won't go easy on Yi Yun!"

The gathered crowd discussed the upcoming battle with a feeling of schadenfreude. As members of the Tao tribal clan, it pleased them to see an internal fight between members of the same tribe.

Furthermore, one of them was Yi Yun; Yi Yun who had stood out for a long time, who pissed off the Tao tribal clan.

"Thousand Households Zhang! Might I ask a question?" Upon standing in the arena, Lian Chengyu did not immediately take a fighting stance, but instead asked Zhang Tan a question.

"Speak!" Zhang Tan responded.

"Thousand Households Zhang, warriors must give their all in battle. It often results in injury, disability, and even death. Since we are having a direct showdown, what would happen if someone were to die or be severely disabled in this battle?" When Lian Chengyu asked this, there was a collective gasp.

Nothing was wrong with Lian Chengyu's question. Injuries were indeed common in a duel. But by asking that, he made clear his intention to maim Yi Yun in this battle. He needed to be certain from the outset if there would be repercussions from the Jin Long Wei.

If Zhang Tan gave his blessing, he could make Yi Yun suffer.

Lian Chengyu was truly cruel!

Zhang Tan frowned slightly and said indifferently, "There is plenty of danger in the vast wilderness. A warrior learns martial arts to face life and death battles. During normal practice, demonstrations, training or sparring, everything must be taken

seriously and you have to give your all. We demand that every battle be treated like a true battle. And death is a real consequence of battle!"

"As long as your opponent doesn't surrender, you can carry on attacking. If this results in death, you will not be held accountable!" Zhang Tan's proclamation raised an uproar among the crowd.

"So without an admission of defeat, I am not responsible for causing grievous injury or death?" Lian Chengyu asked. Zhang Tan's words contained a loophole. All he needed to do was beat Yi Yun to the point of him being unable to speak, such as choking him, or ripping off his chin!

Lian Chengyu knew that Zhang Tan was aware of the loophole. His inquiry was just to confirm that he could take advantage of it!

Zhang Tan looked thoughtfully at Lian Chengyu without a word.

Lian Chengyu knew that Zhang Tan could read his intentions. As such, he decided to openly say it, "I do not want to lie to Lord Zhang, but I have a great feud with Yi Yun! Yi Yun used a despicable method to steal my desolate bone essence. He stole my resources, which is as grave as killing my parents. Yi Yun ruined my chance to break through to the Purple Blood realm. He is my mortal enemy!"

The loud words exclaimed by Lian Chengyu stunned the crowd, and they instantly began murmuring.



So that was the matter between Lian Chengyu and Yi Yun. Yi Yun had severed Lian Chengyu's cultivation path. It was no wonder Lian Chengyu hated him so much!

"So it turns out Yi Yun is a thief!" Someone said privately.

"When a slave steals from his master, it's reasonable for the master to kill the slave. Furthermore, Yi Yun stole a desolate bone essence, so Lian Chengyu is even more justified to kill him!"

"That's right, severing off the path of a warrior is grounds for a great vendetta. The Jin Long Wei wouldn't say anything even if Lian Chengyu killed Yi Yun."

"I thought it was just a tournament, but it has become a battle of vengeance. There will be no end to it! If the Jin Long Wei stood on the side of reason, they would not interfere."

The crowd continued to buzz. Lian Chengyu could feel his blood boiling as he took it all in.

He looked at Zhang Tan, waiting for his reply.

Finally, Zhang Tan nodded his head slowly. Indeed, according to the rules of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, and considering his vendetta, it was well within reason for him to request a deathmatch with Yi Yun!

"Thank you for granting my request, Lord Zhang." Lian Chengyu was overjoyed. The humiliation, frustration and defeat he had bottled up for months were about to burst.

His aura grew stronger as his killing intent rose!

"I have the support of the people and Thousand Households Zhang is aiding me! Good! With all signs affirming me today, I'll cripple this bastard's martial arts and show him a fate worse than death!" Lian Chengyu cried in his heart!

Yi Yun looked indifferently at Lian Chengyu.

People talked about and condemned him. They showed their disdain and contempt for his stealing of the desolate bone essence, but Yi Yun turned a deaf ear.

The current Yi Yun was like a deep well, calm and unfathomable.

Lian Chengyu clenched his fists and said with a cheeky grin, "So what if you stole my desolate bone essence? Even after consuming it, you are not my equal!"

He flexed his muscles, and they emitted an explosive crackling!

Bones like Thunder, Tendons as a Strongbow!

Lian Chengyu learned the Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist at a very

young age, so he was well-versed in it. His powerful display appalled the surrounding warriors in the crowd.

Lian Chengyu was truly a ruthless person.

With every step that Lian Chengyu took towards Yi Yun, the ringing of his body's joints and muscles could be heard.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

The ground below him cracked. His power only continued to swell and grow!

"Young Master Lian, kill the little bastard!"

"Break his tendons and twist off his head!"

Amongst the crowd, the members of the warrior preparation camp cheered wildly for their master.

For them, it was a time to hold their chins up high.

Yi Yun stood motionless until Lian Chengyu was right in front of him.

"Roar!"

Lian Chengyu roared like a beast and pounced like a vigorous tiger!

Tiger Descends Flattening Dust!

Lian Chengyu swept out his leg towards Yi Yun's chest with a kick that could easily shatter a black ironstone the size of a stone roller—it would reduce a person to pieces upon impact.

The crowd howled!

At that moment, it was as if time had suddenly slowed down for Yi Yun. He could see Lian Chengyu's every move clearly.

With his perceptivity, Yi Yun gained a lot of insight from constantly sparring with Lin Xintong. Furthermore, Yi Yun's 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' had reached the state of perfect harmony, inducing the Purple Air Comes From The East. So by using 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' against Yi Yun, Lian Chengyu had sealed his own fate!

With a mere glance, he could read every single flaw in Lian Chengyu's technique!

But even without taking advantage of those flaws, he could easily crush Lian Chengyu with the tremendous difference in their strength.

Lian Chengyu's fierce kick approached with howling winds, such

that it felt like knives crossing Yi Yun's face!

But Yi Yun did not move one step. He waited for the instant when Lian Chengyu's foot was about to connect, and then reached out his hand like lightning!

"Pa!"

With a crisp sound, Yi Yun's hand clutched Lian Chengyu's ankle!

Lian Chengyu's charge came to an abrupt stop when Yi Yun placed his hand on his ankle. It was as if Lian Chengyu had crashed into a bronze wall at high speed!

"What?" Lian Chengyu suddenly felt a strong power emitting from his leg, interrupting his charging momentum. His leg bent as Yi Yun's hands gripped it like metal tongs. The pain was excruciating.

"You..." Lian Chengyu was stunned, and the crowd instantly turned silent. Lian Chengyu's high-speed kick was filled with power, how could someone catch it with a bare hand? Furthermore, Yi Yun did not take a single step back!

"You're courting death!" Although the unexpected turn of events shocked Lian Chengyu, he did not lose his composure. With his right ankle caught he rose up and twisted, roaring as he attacked Yi Yun's neck with his left foot!

Although Lian Chengyu's reaction was fast, it only made things worse!

"Pa!" Yi Yun reached out his other hand; Lian Chengyu's left foot was caught by Yi Yun.

With both feet held by Yi Yun, Lian Chengyu's entire body was suspended!

Yi Yun held onto Lian Chengyu's feet and lifted him as if holding a humanoid wooden pole.

"You!" Lian Chengyu's blood rushed to his head. He was feeling angry and resentful, but he also found it unbelievable.

His attack had been perfect and powerful; how could Yi Yun easily crack the flaws in it? How was this possible!?

Yi Yun looked at Lian Chengyu like a judge that determined life and death. He said in a deadpan manner, "You have ten crimes!! You owe me ten lives!!!"

With that said, Yi Yun held onto Lian Chengyu's legs and swung him up.

Yi Yun moved his arms up and down three times—all done while holding onto Lian Chengyu's legs—before smashing Lian Chengyu to the ground!

"Boom!"

Yi Yun flung Lian Chengyu as if he were a wooden plank, slamming him down. It caused the ground to crack and debris was sent flying!

The top half of Lian Chengyu's body had smashed onto the ground!

Lian Chengyu had been training his body for a very long time. His body was very tough as a result, and could endure such a blow. But even so, his face was covered with blood and he saw stars!

This scene made everyone dumbfounded.

The high and mighty Lian Chengyu had put all of his power into his 'Tiger Descends Flattening Dust' strike, but it was easily blocked by Yi Yun.

Not only that, but then there was a huge reversal. Lian Chengyu was grabbed by Yi Yun, and like a human pole smashed into the ground head first.

It was an extremely humiliating way of being beaten up! How could that have happened?

# Chapter 112: Ten Crimes

---

The members of the Lian tribal clan warrior preparation camp were completely stunned. They stared with their eyes wide open, mouths agape for a long while.

The invincible master Lian in their hearts, had been beaten so miserably by that bumpkin Yi Yun?

"What's...the meaning of this?"

"Isn't Lian Chengyu at the peak of the Qi Gatherer realm?"

Some people who knew Lian Chengyu's cultivation level said stupendously.

Among the five realms of Mortal Blood, the peak-Qi Gatherer realm was the highest cultivation level of Mortal Blood. A person at that level was an extreme existence that could only be defeated by a Purple Blood realm warrior!

"It can't be? Is Yi Yun a Purple Blood realm warrior?" Someone thought of that and said trembly.

"How could it be? A Purple Blood warrior would not need to participate in the Mortal Blood warriors' contest. Also, the Jin Long Wei would not allow it. Besides, how old is Yi Yun? He's only twelve, how can he be at the Purple Blood realm at twelve?" When someone mentioned Yi Yun's age, everyone suddenly stared



speechlessly at each other.

Yes, Yi Yun was just twelve years old, two years younger than Tao Yunxiao!

A twelve-year-old's had the battle power that could beat up Lian Chengyu, what kind of monster was he?!

At that moment, Yi Yun was walking slowly towards Lian Chengyu.

Lian Chengyu's hands were trembling and he climbed out from the rocks. His face was covered with blood and his expression ferocious!

Yi Yun looked at Lian Chengyu with stabbing eyes.

"I have said before that you have ten charges! You owe me ten lives!!"

"For every crime, I will beat you once, just now... was the first!"

Yi Yun's sonorous voice could be heard a few kilometers away. Everyone heard it clearly.

"The first crime!"

"You rear henchman and you rule by oppression. You monopolized the tribe's food and resources. The commoners work hard but the rations handed out to them isn't enough to fill their stomachs. The clothes handed out are not enough. Every year people starve and freeze to death. Your hands are stained with the blood of many Lian tribal clan lives!"

"The blow previously was for them! This life was what you owe the commoners of the Lian tribal clan!" Yi Yun's words shocked everyone. Initially, Lian Chengyu had accused Yi Yun of stealing his desolate bone essence, leading them to believe that Lian Chengyu was the victim.

But in a turn of an eye, Yi Yun had accused Lian Chengyu of ten crimes!

Clearly, Lian Chengyu's feud with Yi Yun was not as simple as Lian Chengyu had said!

"You want to judge me on ten crimes? Who do you think you are?" Lian Chengyu managed to squeeze those words out from his mouth. He hated Yi Yun to the bone!

With Yi Yun having the absolute advantage and the upper hand, the reversal of the situation started with Lian Chengyu being mercilessly hit to the ground. It was maddening that the haughty him had been hit in such an embarrassing manner in front of so many people.

In the event of a sudden reversal and extreme humiliation, it was

easy for people to go blank.

Lian Chengyu's mind was currently blank. He had lost his ability to think so he was no longer able to calmly measure the difference in strength between him and Yi Yun. The only thought he had was to tear Yi Yun apart!

"Die!"

Lian Chengyu gritted his teeth and pounced towards Yi Yun!

"Tiger Claws Smite Rocks"!

Lian Chengyu's claws reached out as his bones rang!

Lian Chengyu was a martial arts prodigy in the vast wilderness. He had grasped the essence of 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' taught to him by Yao Yuan.

The 'Tiger Claws Smite Rocks' resulted in his bones and tendons to sound out as one. Using the power of his waist and spine, it was like a real tiger pouncing over.

But, the outcome was not to be doubted!

Yi Yun's speed was too fast, far above what Lian Chengyu was capable of. At the same time, Yi Yun's eyesight was able to make judgments in the middle of a battle. Besides his ability to make

judgments having reached its peak, Yi Yun's body and strength were better than Lian Chengyu's, so he could easily resolve any attack Lian Chengyu used!

"Pa!"

Lian Chengyu's stance was received by Yi Yun, who locked on to Lian Chengyu's wrist!

With "Ka Ka Ka" joint crackling sounds, Yi Yun's hands clench tightly causing Lian Chengyu's forehead to ooze with sweat due to the extreme pain!

"I don't think I'm anyone great, but I'm qualified to try you for your crimes just because I'm stronger than you! In this world, the weak are enslaved and the strong are regarded as lords!" With that said, Yi Yun pulled Lian Chengyu's hands down. Lian Chengyu had no way of resisting it so his entire body moved downwards.

Immediately, Yi Yun leaped up and struck Lian Chengyu's chest with a knee!

"Puah!"

Lian Chengyu violently sprayed out a mouthful of fresh blood. About eight ribs had broken, and his body flew in the air like a torn sack before heavily falling to the ground!

Yi Yun wiped off the blood on his hands and coldly said, "The

second crime!"

"You forced the people of the Lian tribal clan to go up the mountains to pick herbs. Among those who picked herbs were children. Yet they had to climb up cliffs and go down valleys. There were a countless number of people who fell to their deaths! And you were indifferent to those who had fallen to their deaths. No aid was given!"

"Once, I fell off the rocks while picking herbs and was on death's bed. I was even buried in a grave. I managed to survive that disaster, but similarly, I didn't receive any aid. Even when I returned home to eat that watery rice porridge, it was my sister who sacrificed her meal for me! Without dying, not only did I not receive the sympathy and comfort from the tribe, I was ridiculed by your goons, thinking I wouldn't live past a few more days even though I had survived once."

"This second life is what you owe to the medicine children of the Lian tribal clan, and also to me!"

After saying those words indifferently, Yi Yun walked towards Lian Chengyu again.

"You... you..." Lian Chengyu struggled to get up. Lian Chengyu's mouth began to foam with blood like a desiccated goldfish.

His eyes were filled with boundless hatred for Yi Yun.

He had undergone ten years of honing his art and he had used various herbs. His bones and internal organs had been repeatedly trained up. So even after such a blow, he still had his fighting capacity.

"I'll kill you!"

Humiliation, anger, the realization of the difference between ideal and reality, and with the failure to break through into the Purple Blood realm, together with the hate towards Yi Yun had made Lian Chengyu completely lose his mind.

Upon reaching this stage, no matter how composed one was, one would not be able to calm down.

Lian Chengyu was exactly so.

He charged towards Yi Yun and threw a punch at Yi Yun's face!

Without any suspense, Lian Chengyu's punch was easily pushed aside by Yi Yun.

Following that, Yi Yun sent out a punch, hitting Lian Chengyu in the face.

He gave him the taste of his own medicine!

"Peng!"

Lian Chengyu cried out terribly as his body tumbled in the air and flew off once again.

His face was already stained green, red, purple and black by Yi Yun. There was every color imaginable.

His nose had been punched in by Yi Yun. His two front teeth had been punched out by Yi Yun!

"The third crime, you used the kingdom's selection as a way to leave the vast wilderness, misappropriating the Lian tribal clan's food reserves to exchange with a large tribal clan for a piece of desolate bone. You then used the people to refine the desolate bone. The people were tricked by your woven lies about bringing them into the city. Because we had very little food, many in the Lian tribal clan starved or froze to death in the past few months."

"And my sister had been working through the night to make arrows in order to exchange a piece of meat for me. But on the day of the distribution of rations, not only was there no beast meat, there was also insufficient fine grain. There was only a small bag of coarse grain. It was tantamount to sending us siblings to our death! My sister tried to struggle against it but nearly got beaten up by your minions!"

"This life is one that you owe those who starved to death in the Lian tribal clan, and also for me and my sister!" Yi Yun's expression was cold, but his voice was confident. He announced Lian Chengyu's crimes one at a time. The onlookers could only watch

agape.

No one had expected that the battle would turn into such a scene.

They never expected that Yi Yun had nearly been killed by Lian Chengyu. He was lucky to have survived.

But now was his time for revenge.

If what Yi Yun had said was true, then beating Lian Chengyu was perfectly justified!

Of course, Lian Chengyu wanting to kill Yi Yun for Yi Yun's theft of his desolate bone essence was also understandable!

The bitter vendetta between the two was like the incompatibility of fire and water. At that moment, no matter who was right or wrong, whoever had the greater strength was right! Whoever was weaker deserved death!

This was the revenge rules of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

At that moment, the members of the warrior preparation camp were completely stunned. They stared dumbfoundedly at Yi Yun without a word, as if he was a ghost.

Lian Chengyu and Yi Yun's battle was like a completely one-sided battle between a child and an adult!



They realized the possibility that their master would end up in a very sorry state today!

Lian Chengyu got up again. His spirit was on the verge of collapsing!

Yes, compared to the physical wounds, it was the mental anguish that made it unbearable!

When people reached this stage, they might burst a socket and go mad.

Lian Chengyu was still not that mad, but he was very close to that point.

He charged at Yi Yun once again!

His attack was without any technique. The first three moves were the stances of the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', but now, it was simply brute force.

With the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' already useless against Yi Yun, this brute force was meaningless against Yi Yun.

Lian Chengyu threw a punch at Yi Yun's belly, but Yi Yun contracted his belly, condensed his Qi at his dantian, and received Lian Chengyu's punch!

If it was 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', Yi Yun would not have directly taken on the hit. But such a strike had greatly diminished in power after Lian Chengyu received three consecutive heavy blows. Therefore, Yi Yun was able to receive it without much pressure.

After receiving Lian Chengyu's punch, he emitted a muffled grunt. However, Yi Yun did not even take a step back. In return, he was giving Lian Chengyu a cold stare!

"The fourth crime, you hated me for inciting the people to revolt, and secretly attacked me, causing me to be on the brink of death. You owe me for this life." With that said, Yi Yun punched Lian Chengyu in the belly.

"Peng!"

Lian Chengyu's body curled up like a shrimp. No matter how Lian Chengyu attacked Yi Yun, Yi Yun would return it in the exact same way!

# Chapter 113: Brutally Beating Lian Chengyu

---

Lian Chengyu was slumped to the ground. He had vomited the food he had eaten as well as blood. He was truly in a pathetic state.

"The fifth crime. You sought young girls in the tribe to be your female slaves. Not only do you rob them of their bodies, you even abused them. You had always coveted my fifteen-year-old sister. You forced her into a corner, attempting to make her fall under your clutches! This life is what you owe to the tribe's young girls and my sister!"

Lian Chengyu was lying on the ground with his head towards Yi Yun. Yi Yun sent a kick directly at his head!

"Peng!"

With a thud, Lian Chengyu flew up like a ball and tumbled in the air backward before crashing heavily back on the ground.

After rolling on the ground a few times, he laid on the ground with his body spread apart. His nasal bones had been completely shattered!

Without a divine elixir, Lian Chengyu would become disfigured. What used to be Lian Chengyu's nose was now just two bloody holes.

"I'll...kill...kill you..." Lian Chengyu had trouble even speaking.

With each word, blood came out from the corners of his mouth!

He had gone insane!

In fact, even if Lian Chengyu wanted to admit defeat, Yi Yun would not have given him the chance. The moment Lian Chengyu tried to open his mouth, Yi Yun could easily kick Lian Chengyu's chin off!

This was not a contest but a vendetta. Zhang Tan had assented to it!

And the person who suggested the vendetta was none other than Lian Chengyu; he had dug his own grave!

Since Lian Chengyu had dug his grave earlier, why wouldn't Yi Yun take advantage of it by burying him, then fill it up with a shovel?

When Yi Yun approached, Lian Chengyu, who was lying on the ground, suddenly got up. It appeared as if he had accumulated all of his energy to punch Yi Yun!

This punch was naturally not a threat to Yi Yun. But this was a feint. As Lian Chengyu's punch traveled half the distance, he suddenly opened up his fist, sending three flying daggers out!

A concealed weapon!

These three flying daggers were made of frost metal. The blade shined blue and was apparently poisoned!

This was Lian Chengyu's life-saving trump card. By using it, it was his last resort!

However, Yi Yun had long noticed Lian Chengyu's moves. At the moment the flying daggers flew out, Yi Yun's body slanted and his fingers made three taps!

"Clang! Clang! Clang!"

The sound of three metallic clangs could be heard; the three flying daggers had been intercepted by Yi Yun!

Immediately following this, Yi Yun grabbed Lian Chengyu's shoulder and twisted his joints.

Ka-cha!

The arm that Lian Chengyu had used to throw the concealed weapon had been broken by Yi Yun!

Lian Chengyu made a miserable cry in cold sweat.

Lian Chengyu's right arm was twisted at a weird angle, and a white bone jutted out.

"The sixth crime!"

"You lied to the people of the Lian tribal clan, making them refine a desolate bone that possessed toxins! After they overdrafted their vitality and their value, you did not give them any compensation. They could only wait for their deaths! But the people were ignorant. They did not know what the cause of their deaths was. Instead, you misled them, causing them to carry on working for you. Because of this, twenty able-bodied men of the Lian tribal clan died. These able-bodied men were the breadwinners of their families. Once they died, the remaining widows and orphans can only face a grim outlook!"

"This life is what you owe to the able-bodied men who died, their wives and children, and me!" With that, Yi Yun grabbed Lian Chengyu's neck and with a stretch of the arm, he raised him high. Lian Chengyu looked like a piece of pork hung up when seen from afar.

Yi Yun then smashed Lian Chengyu's head into the ground!

"Boom!"

The ground fractured again. Lian Chengyu's face was now badly mangled.

Half of his body was buried in the rubble. His outcome was miserable as the rocks were stained red.

"The seventh crime!"

"You refined the desolate bone, causing the deaths of the able-bodied men, yet you framed me. You blamed me for the deaths of others by saying that I had been infected by the plague and that I was possessed. The people did not know the truth and hated me to the bone. This hate damns you!" With that said, he stomped Lian Chengyu's head down with a foot.

Ka-cha!

With a smash, the heap of rocks had cracked under Yi Yun's trampling. Lian Chengyu did not even make a sound. His head was buried in the ground; his body constantly twitching.

Yi Yun had counted the seventh crime of Lian Chengyu and he had beaten him seven times. But now, Lian Chengyu could no longer get up.

"Young...Young Master..." The members of the Lian tribal clan were pale and their voice trembled. They had never imagined that such a small and harmless, easily bullied Yi Yun would suddenly have such monstrous power. He had trashed their high and mighty master, Lian Chengyu!

Not only the members of the Lian tribal clan warrior preparation camp were appalled at this, even the people of the Tao tribal clan twitched. This was not a contest but a brutal killing!

This Yi Yun was too ruthless!

But based on what he said, he and Lian Chengyu did have a great feud. It wasn't unreasonable for Yi Yun's actions against him!

Lian Chengyu's acts were indeed diabolical and heartless.

But in the vast wilderness, these kinds of things were not uncommon. Experts could dictate the fate of others without punishment regardless of the severity of the action. On the contrary, an expert would have a bunch of goons willing to be followers or accomplices to carry on oppressing and exploiting the people.

But killers can be killed. The day the killer is weaker, the killer's outcome would be a miserable state like Lian Chengyu's!

At this stage, Yi Yun still had no look of mercy. With one hand, he grabbed Lian Chengyu's twitching leg and pulled him out from the rubble.

Yi Yun had reduced Lian Chengyu to such an insufferable state that even his mother would not recognize him.

Lian Chengyu was flipped upside down by Yi Yun, with his face in contact with the ground. Lian Chengyu was held up like a brush; a stroke on the ground left a red streak, but the red liquid was his blood, not ink.



Yi Yun did not stop because of Lian Chengyu's terrible state. It was like he held a book that determined life and death. He was like Hades, the god of death who judged a person on their merits and crimes. Yi Yun carried on declaring Lian Chengyu's crimes.

"The eighth crime! You instigated the people to attack my sister. Even the house was burned down."

"My sister was all alone when she was bullied by the villagers. She had received news of my disappearance, a blow to her psyche that nearly made her have a nervous breakdown. I swore to protect my sister, yet you pushed her to a corner. This life is what you owe me, and my sister as well!" With that said, Yi Yun released his grip and Lian Chengyu's body slipped in the air before receiving a side kick from Yi Yun.

"Peng!"

Lian Chengyu flew like a ball, splattering blood everywhere!

A collective gasp could be heard as many curled their mouths.

This kid sure was ruthless!

The children who had confronted Yi Yun the other day at the cafeteria, especially the fourteen-year-old little girl that led the group, shivered in fear!

Their tiny faces were pale and they were terrified.

This short and easily bullied young boy was a devil!

Under his harmless looking exterior was a cruel wolf with a bushy tail. They could not imagine what would have happened if that devil had released just a tenth, no, a hundredth of his might...

What would have happened to them?

It was unimaginable!

"Don't... Don't hit any further... Our young master... admits... admits defeat..." A member of the warrior preparation camp said with a faltering voice. Yi Yun looked back at the man with a deadpan expression.

Yi Yun's eyes looked like he had killed a god. His face was stained with blood and his body was enveloped with a killing aura. The member of the warrior preparation camp trembled in his knees upon seeing Yi Yun's eyes. With a thud, he had knelt to the ground.

Yi Yun had an extremely oppressive aura. He had beaten already Lian Chengyu up to such an insufferable state, so how could a slave of Lian Chengyu have the courage to face Yi Yun?

"What did you say?" Yi Yun returned with a question. The man immediately fell silent for he regretted uttering those words.

"I... I didn't say... didn't say anything." He trembled as he spoke and looked towards Zhang Tan, hoping that he could prevent Yi Yun from further violence. The only person who could stop Yi Yun was Zhang Tan.

It was clear who had won. As long as Zhang Tan gave the word, Yi Yun had to stop.

But Zhang Tan remained unfazed, as if whatever happened had nothing to do with him.

# Chapter 114: Evil Brought On By Himself Is The Hardest To Bear

---

The Jin Long Wei army prohibited plotting and backstabbing, but they did not prohibit people from seeking revenge in a fair and square manner.

In fact, this was a world with weak laws. Seeking revenge was a universally accepted principle, and advocated as a custom of the martial way.

Even the constables and judges of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom would not interfere.

Besides, this vendetta was initiated by Lian Chengyu himself. As a warrior who had initiated the life and death battle, he had to be responsible for his own life!

So Zhang Tan just looked on and did not interfere.

It was pointless no matter how much the members of warrior preparation camp wished for Zhang Tan to end the contest.

But if the situation had been the reverse, where Lian Chengyu brutally beat up Yi Yun, Zhang Tan would have interfered. In the end, this was the difference in the value of a person.

For Yi Yun to be able to induce Purple Air Comes From The East,

he would likely become a Human Lord in the future; how could Lian Chengyu ever compare to that?

Lian Chengyu had done well in his evaluations, but it was only within the scope of a few thousand kilometer radius of the Tao tribal clan.

The entire Cloud Wilderness had many tribal clans the size of the Tao tribal clan!

The kingdom's selection ran by Zhang Tan was just one of the many in the entire Cloud Wilderness.

As for a talent like Lian Chengyu, there was no harm recruiting him into the Jin Long Wei, but neither was it a loss to not recruit him.

Zhang Tan had already noticed the animosity between Lian Chengyu and Yi Yun. There had to be an end between the two. Instead of letting them conspire against each other in the Jin Long Wei army, resulting in conflict, it was better to just let them fight it out during the selection.

It was obvious who to choose between the two. Taking in a talent was a great contribution to the Jin Long Wei, but on a personal note, nurturing an expert would bring benefits to Zhang Tan himself. In the future, Yi Yun could be considered a student of Zhang Tan; so if Yi Yun really flourished in the future, Zhang Tan would also share in the glory.

So, earlier when Zhang Tan asked Yi Yun about his cultivation level, he had already predicted the outcome of this battle. Yi Yun meeting Lian Chengyu in his first round was also intentionally planned by Zhang Tan.

Lian Chengyu was destined to end in tragedy from the beginning.

But if Lian Chengyu had not dug his own grave by trying to use a loophole to kill Yi Yun, forcing Zhang Tan to take a stand, then Lian Chengyu probably would not have ended in such a pathetic state.

It could only be said that the evil that was brought on by himself is the hardest to bear!

...

"The ninth crime, you overrafted on the Lian tribal clan's resources, picking dry the herb mountain, slaughtered the cattle and the hunting dogs! To push your future, you burnt the bridges of the Lian tribal clan, making them the sacrifices on your altar! You owe this life to the people of the Lian tribal clan!"

...

"The tenth crime, our private revenge is irreconcilable! You wished to kill me, to make me lead a living death! Today at the kingdom's selection, you asked the examiner, hoping to eliminate me for your nefarious joy. If I were to set a tiger free, allowing you

to recover, would you seek revenge against me, harming my loved ones? So today, I'll get rid of the roots, eliminating any future trouble!"

After Yi Yun said that, he lifted a dying Lian Chengyu and crushed his working hand, and with two punches shattered his kneecaps. With the kneecaps shattered, Lian Chengyu could no longer stand up.

Yi Yun grabbed Lian Chengyu and sent another punch.

"Peng!"

With a thud, the last punch landed on Lian Chengyu's dantian!

Lian Chengyu's body suddenly began to tremble violently. He was suffering from body fractures and severed meridians, but the last hit was right on his dantian. Lian Chengyu was now like a leaking basket and was unable to store energy anymore.

Even if he induced Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to enter his body, this Yuan Qi would meander through his body and escape from all his openings, leaving nothing behind.

Without energy nourishing him, compounded with the severed meridians and destroyed bones, Lian Chengyu would have great trouble recovering. He would be crippled for life and would need to be bedridden for many years.

Lian Chengyu was totally crippled by Yi Yun!

The moment Yi Yun crippled Lian Chengyu, he felt extremely refreshed. The last blow made Yi Yun feel fulfilled and delighted.

The months of suppressed hatred, animosity and all the trials he had experienced had been released at that moment!

That's refreshing feeling made the Purple Crystal's energy directly flow into Yi Yun's head, nourishing and rejuvenating his soul!

"When the ancients practiced martial arts, they made sure to settle vengeance quickly. This was probably the reason as it calmed the heart and mind, lessening the bottlenecks for breaking through!"

With a throw, Lian Chengyu's body was thrown to the ground like a wastrel. He breathed out more than he breathed in.

Lian Chengyu's face was pale and his eyes dull. His pupils were out of focus. He laid on the ground motionless.

Lian Chengyu suffered serious injuries, was crippled off his martial arts, and had his meridians severed. For an ambitious Lian Chengyu, this was a fatal blow. He was leading a life worse than death!

"Young...Young Master..." A few members of the Lian tribal clan



warrior preparation camp were stupefied, unclear of what they should do.

With their master crippled by Yi Yun, where were they to go from here?

The people, the other members of the warrior preparation camp and the upper echelon of the Lian tribal clan were all waiting for them to return with good news!

They could not imagine what the reaction of the upper echelon of the Lian tribal clan would be upon receiving news of Lian Chengyu being crippled.

The people of the Tao tribal clan were also stunned, they were at a loss for words.

They had an attitude of schadenfreude in the internal conflict of the Lian tribal clan, but soon, they could no longer laugh.

Yi Yun was too fearsome. His ruthlessness and decisiveness of his strength and actions made them shiver.

"Yi Yun... easily maimed Lian Chengyu! If not for the ten crimes he had to count, the process might have been even shorter! What cultivation level is Yi Yun?" The people had an intuitive understanding of Lian Chengyu's strength because he had easily shattered a black ironstone the size of a roller when he had demonstrated on the white jade stage.

It could be said that his strength was easily in the top ten or even top five of the Mortal Blood warriors that competed in the kingdom's selection!

But such a person had been easily maimed by Yi Yun. It was not a battle but a slaughter!

How strong was Yi Yun?

"Yi Yun has to be in the Mortal Blood realm. He's only twelve, so he can't have broken through to the Purple Blood realm. And if he really has broken through to the Purple Blood realm, the Jin Long Wei would not have allowed him to share the arena with Lian Chengyu, causing Lian Chengyu to be beaten into such a sorry state.

"Yi Yun's level should be at the peak of the Qi Gatherer realm!" A Tao tribal clan warrior passed his judgment. He had quite a good cultivation level, but he could not participate in the kingdom's selection because he was above twenty-eight years of age.

"Peak-Qi Gatherer? Then it's the same as Lian Chengyu...but how can the difference be this big when they fight?" Many commoners were puzzled. To them, everyone who was at the peak of the Qi Gatherer realm had similar strength

"This question is meaningless," the man shook his head. "So what if they are both at peak-Qi Gatherer? Don't forget, Yi Yun's demonstration had been assessed as...Mystic rank grade five."

Mystic rank grade five.

The man's words stunned the surrounding people.

Yes, Yi Yun had been assessed by the Jin Long Wei to be a Mystic rank grade five, much higher than their tribe's three young masters!

Mystic genius was a young lord! When he grew up, he could become a noble!

The people of the Tao tribal clan were unconvinced originally, but now they were speechless.

They had to admit that Yi Yun's talent and strength lived up to his ranking.

When Yi Yun demonstrated his techniques on the white jade stage, he did not show his strength because he did not want to.

If Yi Yun wanted to give a shot, shattering a black ironstone would have been too easy,

The fanatic fans of Tao Yunxiao and Hu Ya had all shut up.

With Yi Yun's strength displayed to them, they no longer had grounds for dispute. The truth of the matter proved that the Jin

Long Wei did not make an error in their assessment. Yi Yun did not use a loophole to obtain first place in the preliminary round. And Yi Yun's demonstration was something they did not understand because of their lack of insight.

# Chapter 115: Consecutive Victories

---

Lian Chengyu was carried out by the people from the Lian tribal clan's warrior preparation camp. The arena was filled with pools of blood.

Up in the sky in the airship, Old Man Su smiled at this scene.

"This kid sure is resolute! I like it!" Old Man Su may look gentle and friendly, but he was no benevolent monk; Yi Yun's actions suited his liking.

It was necessary to rid any possibility of any future threat. In fact, if Old Man Su had done it himself, he would have been even more ruthless.

Beside Old Man Su was Lin Xintong; she had seen the entire process of Yi Yun's abuse of Lian Chengyu.

She may be pure as she stood aloof from the world, but she was not a kind fairy who could not bear to step on an ant. On major issues, Lin Xintong had her own thoughts and principles.

Lin Xintong said, "Master, I sparred with Yi Yun again last night. He has high perceptivity and grows fast. His strength may not be a match against the Purple Blood realm, but he's not far from it."

"Oh, he's indeed pretty good considering his background. Let's watch on. In a few more rounds, he will battle with Tao Yunxiao.

There might be a surprise waiting for us."

Under the flying boat, Tao Yunxiao watched gloomily at Lian Chengyu, who scarcely had any breath left.

At this point, everyone knew that in this contest of the Mortal Blood warriors, only Tao Yunxiao and Yi Yun were fighting for first place.

Tao Yunxiao had some idea of Lian Chengyu's strength. Although the members of Lian tribal clan warrior preparation camp were a bunch of trash, their master Lian Chengyu had some capability. But now, he had been beaten into such a sorry state. It was a devastation.

Even the haughty Tao Yunxiao felt the pressure from Yi Yun!

"Father, I request the use of the ancestral artifact!" Tao Yunxiao transmitted his voice to his father. Tao Yunxiao had originally planned on fighting unarmed to demonstrate his overwhelming strength.

But now, he needed the ancestral artifact to take down Yi Yun!

Tao Yunxiao's forte was in swordsmanship. By using the female-sword of the female-male sword pair with the 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven', Tao Yunxiao believed that he could beat Yi Yun.

Even if he was no match against Yi Yun, Tao Yunxiao could still use the forbidden energy of the ancestral artifact!

Once he used that forbidden energy, he could fight someone much stronger than him!

Using the Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact to obtain victory was not an elegant win but Tao Yunxiao could not care that much.

Tao Yunxiao's father went silent for a moment. He was negotiating with the Grand Elder silently.

After a long time, the Grand Elder transmitted his voice to Tao Yunxiao, "Yunxiao. Be warned that with the ancestral artifact used, you have to win and not lose!"

"Our Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact has a thousand-year heritage. The ancestral artifact has the spiritual guardians of the Tao tribal clan protecting it. If you were to lose to a commoner from a small tribal clan with the ancestral artifact in hand, that will be the greatest insult to our ancestors. Even all the blessings within the ancestral artifact will be lost!"

The Grand Elder had debated on this topic for a long time before coming to a decision.

The Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact was not only a protective weapon, it was also used in rituals. Many things were at stake.

In the vast wilderness, anything that had to do with the rituals was given special attention. To use the ancestral artifact in battle concerned the pride of the tribe.

Tao Yunxiao said, "Don't worry Grand Elder. With the ancestral artifact, my strength will increase several times, ensuring my victory!"

Tao Yunxiao said it as a matter-of-fact. He was sure that he would win the battle. He would not hesitate to use the forbidden energy!

...

After Yi Yun went onstage, the matches became much more peaceful.

Previously, Zhang Tan had given his blessings that people could settle any feuds in the arena and the Jin Long Wei would not interfere. But those without any enmity were not allowed to fight to the death. The Jin Long Wei would end the fight if necessary.

Although the elites of the Tao tribal clan fought with flair, compared to the visual impact of Yi Yun thrashing Lian Chengyu, there was still a large gap.

The people were anticipating the final battle between Yi Yun and Tao Yunxiao!

There were over twenty matches that day. Yi Yun had another



round in the afternoon against an elite nurtured by the Tao tribal clan.

This man was well-built and he was in his twenties. His results in the preliminary and the semi-finals were not worse than Lian Chengyu's.

The elites of the Tao tribal clan were all proud people. They would not pay a small tribal clan's heir no mind. A small tribe's heir? What's that!?

But today... on this stage, the tall youth had no such temper when facing Yi Yun.

He clearly knew that he was no match against this beast in human clothes. All the Mortal Blood warriors in the Tao tribal clan were no match against him, except Tao Yunxiao.

"The match begins!" Zhang Tan announced. Yi Yun did not get into any stance. The tall youth's heart thumped because the arena he was standing on still had the blood stains from Yi Yun's last match.

The twelve-year-old, who was shorter than him by a head, was surely a demon. Against Yi Yun, his aura was much weaker. If he did not do well, he might end up like Lian Chengyu, losing his chances at the kingdom's selection.

But he could not admit defeat immediately. This was the Tao

tribal clan's turf. As a member of the Tao tribal clan, he represented the tribe's glory. It was too embarrassing to flee without a fight.

The tall youth was irrevocably committed.

"Do you dare to take three hits from me?" He said with an idea lighting up within his head.

"Go ahead," Yi Yun said casually. Due to the difference in strength, he did not mind that his opponent would strike first.

The tall youth was careful and continuously used moves from the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist'.

"Fierce Tiger Descends the Mountain!"

"Tiger Descends Flattening Dust!"

"Dragon Battles Tiger!"

The three moves were powerful with muscles and bones cracking. This tall youth was full of power!

But the three moves failed to do anything to Yi Yun. Yi Yun twisted and easily took on the attacks.

Initially, Yi Yun thought he could attack after the three moves, but the tall youth unexpectedly cupped his hands saying, "Your impressiveness in martial arts make me admit my inferiority. I concede defeat!"

Upon saying that, the tall youth turned and left the arena without delay.

This gave Yi Yun's mixed feelings. He understood that the youth knew that he was not his match, but he could not admit defeat immediately. So he went through the motion by attacking three times. Since Yi Yun had acceded to it, the youth did not need to worry about being wounded.

After three moves, he could openly admit defeat.

The person was truly sly.

Although the tall youth had admitted defeat. He had lost with dignity. The people of the Tao tribal clan did not expect him to win, so the result was as expected.

The many experts from the Tao tribal clan that later appeared used the same tactic as the tall youth. They went through the motions of attacking Yi Yun a few times before admitting defeat.

They were still competing for spots with others; knowing that they were no match against Yi Yun, there was no reason to waste their energy and court death.

As such, Yi Yun reached the finals without any resistance.

The other person that reached the finals was none other than Tao Yunxiao!

Tao Yunxiao and Yi Yun were the two starlets of the Mortal Blood realm and their clash finally came.

This battle was the focus of attention!

In the Tao tribal clan, the people that had gathered were numerous despite Tao Yunxiao having fewer supporters than Hu Ya. Many teenage girls had already treated Tao Yunxiao, who was the same age as them, as their idol.

This was the home ground advantage. Whenever Tao Yunxiao went onstage, there would be a myriad of cheers.

It was already late in the afternoon, with the sun setting in the west. The kingdom's selection final round for Mortal Blood warriors had taken an entire day.

"Do you need to rest?" Zhang Tan asked. They were originally planning to hold the final round over two days, so the battle between Yi Yun and Tao Yunxiao could be left to the next day.

"There's no need," said Tao Yunxiao while shaking his head. He

had hardly used any energy in the previous matches since the Tao tribal clan's elites would immediately admit defeat against him. Not only had Tao Yunxiao maintained his optimal state, Yi Yun was also no different.

# Chapter 116: Kingdom Knight

---

Zhang Tan was satisfied with the responses of Tao Yunxiao and Yi Yun and said, "Good, in thirty minutes, you will begin your duel. If Tao Yunxiao were to win, he will be designated as a Jin Long Wei elite."

Hearing this from Zhang Tan, Tao Yunxiao was stunned and overjoyed.

Jin Long Wei's elite!

Under normal circumstances, only the exceptional Purple Blood warriors would be inducted as a Jin Long Wei elite. Upon becoming a Jin Long Wei elite, they would be given much greater resources and facilities. They were promised a bright path ahead.

Originally, Zhang Tan promised this to the Mortal Blood's first place, and with Yi Yun winning the first two rounds, Tao Yunxiao felt there was little hope in him coming in first even if he won the final battle. Unexpectedly, luck had turned in his favor and Zhang Tan had promised that he could be a Jin Long Wei elite by beating Yi Yun.

How could Tao Yunxiao not be excited?

Thankfully, he had received the ancestral artifact. With the ancestral artifact aiding him, his might would be doubled, and it would not be hard for him to defeat Yi Yun.

At that moment, not only Tao Yunxiao but all the Elders and the Grand Elder of the Tao tribal clan were stirring with excitement. If Tao Yunxiao could become a Jin Long Wei elite, it would greatly aid that bid of bringing the Tao tribal clan out of the vast wilderness.

But Zhang Tan carried on with his words that shocked the Tao tribal clan's elders and Tao Yunxiao. Their original excitement had evaporated and they were left in a prolonged silence.

Zhang Tan said, "In this final battle, Yi Yun would become a Jin Long Wei elite regardless of the outcome. But if Yi Yun were to win, he will also be conferred the title of Kingdom Knight."

The words "conferred the title of Kingdom Knight" shocked everyone.

Being defeated meant becoming a Jin Long Wei elite.

Not only did victory make him a Jin Long Wei elite, but he would also become a Kingdom Knight.

What was a Kingdom Knight in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom? Under the divine emperor were the nobles. The nobles were divided into seven ranks: prince, duke, marquis, count, viscount, baron, and knight.

The knight was of course "Kingdom Knight".

Although Kingdom Knights were ranked last amongst the nobles, it was in no way of little value. All the nobles of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom were canonized by the royal household.

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was a vast country. The founding emperor of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was a sage, so it was difficult to measure the number of territories under it.

The great vastness of the Cloud Wilderness was just a remote place in the northern part of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom and it was of little value.

As for the Tao tribal clan, they were just one of the many tribes in the Cloud Wilderness. Their territory just spanned five hundred kilometers.

It was a great honor to be conferred nobility by the royal household in such a vast empire, even if was only in name.

The title of nobility could not be used in idle talk. The difference between nobles and plebeians was great in any country in the vast wilderness.

Previously, the henchmen of Lian Chengyu often claimed that "Lian Chengyu will become a Kingdom Knight", while Lian Cuihua and those women would spread information on how powerful a Kingdom Knight was throughout the Lian tribal clan. This made it seem like Lian Chengyu would immediately become a Kingdom Knight. But in reality, there was a huge gap between passing the



kingdom's selection and to be a Kingdom Knight.

Normally, to be a Kingdom Knight, one had to render meritorious services in battle. If not for meritorious services, they had to have outstanding talent to be noticed by the top before they could be conferred.

Just take the Jin Long Wei as an example. 99% of the Jin Long Wei warriors were never conferred titles. Their status was the same as a commoner and not a noble.

Even Zhang Tan as a Thousand Households of the Jin Long Wei was just a 'Kingdom Knight'.

Which is to say, in terms of nobility ranking, Yi Yun would be at the same level as Zhang Tan.

Zhang Tan did not have the authority to confer Yi Yun as a Kingdom Knight, but after Yi Yun had induced Purple Air Comes From The East, it meant that he was bound to have a bright future and to become either a future duke or prince.

For a person who could become a duke in the future, so what if they gave the title of Kingdom Knight?

So to bestow Yi Yun the title of Kingdom Knight, Zhang Tan had consulted the senior members of the Jin Long Wei. Only after they gave their permission did he procure the Kingdom Knight title.

The next thing to do was to enter the capital for approval. In fact, a title like Kingdom Knight was a sure thing once the upper echelon of the Jin Long Wei had decided on it. Going into the capital for approval was just a process.

"As long as Yi Yun beats Young Master Yunxiao, he would become a Kingdom Knight." The warriors of the Tao tribal clan knew clearly what it meant by the words Kingdom Knight. They could not believe that a poor kid from a small tribal clan could become an esteemed noble.

Days later, they would have to bow to Yi Yun upon seeing him.

It would be such a humiliating scene for them.

"Tsk, that will only happen if he beats Young Master Yunxiao. Young Master Yunxiao has obtained permission to use our Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact. With the ancestral artifact in hand, Young Master Yunxiao would be successful in any endeavor." Some Tao tribal clan warriors said indignantly. The warriors of the Tao tribal clan found it hard to accept that such a title could be given to a commoner of a small tribal clan. They were extremely proud but Yi Yun had trampled on their pride.

"That's right, for Yi Yun to get the title, he has to cross the hurdle of our Young Master. Our Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact has killed numerous ancient desolate beasts. Can Yi Yun withstand the ancestral artifact?"

The title of Kingdom Knight made everyone green with envy,

because this title was not just idle talk, but was something packed with real benefits.

Kingdom Knights could obtain resources from the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom annually. Not only that, a Kingdom Knight would receive a small piece of land in the central heartlands, where they could build their home.

Don't belittle this, it was an absolute attraction to the people of the vast wilderness.

Typically, a Kingdom Knight was pretty wealthy. As a Kingdom Knight was strong, he had a respectable status. As such, many would come to seek refuge under the Kingdom Knight, giving up their numerous possessions in order to become a servant of the Kingdom Knight.

Many beautiful young women would vie to dedicate themselves, selling their bodies to the Kingdom Knight and serving him. If they were lucky to be noticed by the master, they could become a room maiden or a concubine. It would be a great blessing.

This was the present situation of this chaotic world. Commoners lived arduous lives in this world. By being sheltered by a large tree, their lives would be easy even if they were to lead a freedomless life of servitude.

What Lian Chengyu had previously mentioned of a family clan was this. If he became a Kingdom Knight, he could own his little piece of territory. He could take in servants and beauties and

enjoyed splendid riches.

This vague promise had made the people of the Lian tribal clan excited. To these suffering people, they could get by through their labor, with no fear of famine, plagues or attacks from beasts if they could follow Lian Chengyu into the central heartlands of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Such days would be like paradise.

Now, Lian Chengyu's dreams had been crushed like his body—never to be realized.

How ironic it was that Lian Chengyu's ambitious goals were realized by Yi Yun.

Once Yi Yun became a Kingdom Knight, he could bring a group of people to his land in the heartlands. He could build his homes, take in servants and become a real lord of nobility.

The thought of a twelve-year-old noble made many jealous. It could only be described as a bright future.

Added with the fact that Yi Yun was handsome, even many girls of the Tao tribal clan would end up admiring him if he were to become a Kingdom Knight. Those fans of Hu Ya and Tao Yunxiao might even turn their backs on their infatuation and go for Yi Yun as one of his admirers. This was the power of the title of Kingdom Knight had.

Tao Yunxiao was so green with envy that his intestines turned

green.

He originally thought that defeating Yi Yun to become a Jin Long Wei elite was a great honor.

But in a turn of an eye, Zhang Tan's promise to Yi Yun shattered his pride mercilessly.

Even if Yi Yun lost, he would still be a Jin Long Wei elite, and if he won, he would be a Kingdom Knight!

Tao Yunxiao's ambitions were similar to Lian Chengyu's. He too wanted riches and concubines, great power and glory. Tao Yunxiao just had a greater ambition than Lian Chengyu.

At that moment, his ambition had not even been realized one bit, but Yi Yun had already taken his first step. This made him jealous.

"Kingdom Knight? How could I allow you to become a Kingdom Knight? Stop dreaming. I'll defeat you no matter what it takes." While thinking this, Tao Yunxiao gritted his teeth and clenched his fists.

He wanted to be a Jin Long Wei elite and absolutely did not want to see Yi Yun become a Kingdom Knight. He had to win this final battle.

# Chapter 117: Yi Yun VS Tao Yunxiao

---

There was a thirty minutes break before the final match. The Tao tribal clan took this opportunity to hold a ritual and a prayer before the ancestral artifact was taken out.

The ritual involved slaughtering a cow and the dancing and chanting by two witches, who had their faces smeared with cow blood.

A witch took out the Tao tribal clan's female sword component of the ancestral artifact and washed it with blood.

This was a necessary ritual the Tao tribal clan used when taking out the ancestral artifact. It was not needed when practicing or demonstrating. But the ancestral artifact would see blood when used against an enemy; hence, they had to hold a ritual to honor the souls of their ancestors within the ancestral artifact.

It could be said to be odd because, when the female-sword was immersed in a copper bucket filled with cow's blood, the cow blood suddenly bubbled as if it were boiling. In a while, the entire bucket was dry. It gave the feeling that the blood had been absorbed by the sword!

"That sword...is a bit malevolent..." Yi Yun frowned slightly. He had originally thought the ritual did not do a thing because it stemmed from the superstitions of the vast wilderness. But he did not expect that the female sword of the Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact would absorb the blood.

After feasting on the blood, the female sword looked redder, as though an invisible force circulated on the sword's body. From the looks of it, the Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact was extraordinary!

After the ancestral artifact tasted blood, the Tao tribal clan's witch carefully wiped the sword dry before handing it over to Tao Yunxiao.

Tao Yunxiao genuflected and raised both his hands above his head to accept the female sword.

After he received the female sword, Tao Yunxiao felt his body brimming with energy. He looked towards Yi Yun with eyes burning with battle flames.

"Yi Yun! Get on the stage!" Tao Yunxiao said as he jumped into the arena.

Yi Yun gave a meaningful glance at that female sword before working his way into the arena.

The sun began to set in the vast wilderness, its bright glow dyeing the western sky red.

There were tens of thousands of people watching Yi Yun and Tao Yunxiao, who stood a hundred feet apart. They all held their breath and paid full attention. They did not want to miss any

interesting moments of the duel.

This was a battle using the Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact!

The Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact was no trifling matter; many people of the Tao tribal clan had never even seen the ancestral artifact, even at an old age. Some did not even know what the ancestral artifact looked like.

How could they not feel excited about seeing the ancestral artifact's power today?

"Young Master Yunxiao is sure to win! Long live the Tao tribal clan!" shouted someone in the audience. This shout slowly turned into a tumultuous wave, with each succeeding wave being higher than the last.

It was a battle that determined their future!

Yi Yun wanted to become a Kingdom Knight because he knew that the best among the Kingdom Knights could enter the Divine Kingdom's royal capital, and enjoy the cultivation resources of the Kingdom, practicing the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique"!

Becoming a Kingdom Knight was an important step on his martial path.

Not only that, Kingdom Knight's had their own territory. So, Yi Yun could bring his sister Jiang Xiaorou to the heartlands and lead



a comfortable life.

He would include people he received favors from like Aunt Wang, Uncle Zhou and the delicate and touching Zhou Xiaoke. Yi Yun wanted to bring these people into the heartlands, letting them bid farewell to the uncertain life of the Cloud Wilderness.

"Yi Yun, you and I do not have any feud, but the sword is blind. Don't blame me if I were to hurt you accidentally. I'll give you another warning. With the female sword in hand, my strength is at least doubled!" Tao Yunxiao said in high-spirits while embracing the female sword with his arms crossed.

"It's meaningless talk, make your move!" Upon saying those words, Yi Yun opened up his arms to fight barehanded with Tao Yunxiao's female sword of the ancestral artifact!

The desert wind was fluttering, blowing Yi Yun's linen clothes. Yi Yun's figure and aura left a deep impression in the eyes of many.

Some girls from the Tao tribal clan suddenly had a subtle change of heart when they saw Yi Yun looking like this. The girls of the vast wilderness worshiped heroes; the current Yi Yun was a hero in their eyes!

He was a genius and he had a great future ahead of him. He showed no fear as he faced Tao Yunxiao's sword barehanded!

This arrogance tormented the hearts of these girls. They looked

at Yi Yun's back, and some of their faces blushed red as their heartbeat increased in speed.

If Yi Yun beat Tao Yunxiao, they could follow him to the Kingdom Knight's territory in the event Yi Yun showed them mercy. They could escape the poor and dangerous vast wilderness and to serve Yi Yun for life wasn't a bad thing...

The thoughts of these girls were not known to Tao Yunxiao. If he knew, he would have gone mad from anger. He only felt Yi Yun's aura growing stronger, with a grunt, the female sword he embraced had been unsheathed!

"Clang!"

The female sword flew to Tao Yunxiao's hands as if it were alive. Tao Yunxiao could not wait to defeat Yi Yun.

Time seemed to freeze as tens of thousands of people watched Tao Yunxiao attack!

His body suddenly appeared as a line of shadows and the people could only hear the sounds of his steps and the sword cutting through the air!

"Cha!"

The female sword sliced through the desert wind; it was so fast that people could not see clearly.

"Such a fast sword!"

"We can't even see Young Master Yunxiao's sword, how can it be avoidable?"

When a person attacks with a sword, compared to using fists, it would increase the attacking range, attacking power and the attacking speed as well.

The speed difference between a slash of the sword against a punch from the fist was very different.

"Whew!"

Tao Yunxiao had quickly moved in front of Yi Yun and his female sword had gone straight for Yi Yun's throat!

If this sword were to hit, Yi Yun's throat would split apart. Even if the Jin Long Wei's doctor was nearby, he was unlikely to be saved.

The people exclaimed but Yi Yun remained calm.

He had seen the 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven' before!

Last night, he had seen Lin Xintong's full version of the 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven'. Compared to Lin Xintong's

swordplay, Tao Yunxiao's 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven' was not worthy of mention.

Although Yi Yun had never adapted to Lin Xintong's sword, he could see the flaws of Tao Yunxiao's swordplay. It was not a problem.

Just at the moment, Tao Yunxiao was about to pierce through Yi Yun's throat, Yi Yun suddenly moved backward and dodged the killing blow. The sword's tip was less than an inch away from Yi Yun's throat!

"Huh!?" Tao Yunxiao was not pleased that Yi Yun managed to dodge his first attack in an extremely serene manner, and he quickly responded with a second attack.

He was using the 'Flowers of the Storm' stance of the 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven'. When this stance was practiced to the extreme, a sword could stab out over a hundred times in the time it takes one breath!

Tao Yunxiao could not reach that level, but he could thrust a few dozen strikes out. From afar, Tao Yunxiao's strikes were a spectacular light show.

The 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven', when brandished, was so tightly bound that it could prevent water from entering. The sword beams around Tao Yunxiao's body together with sword Qi would form a protective boundary. Tao Yunxiao was in the early stages of this state.

When this dense sword beams hurled at Yi Yun to envelop him, Yi Yun's body turned into shadows that people couldn't read.

This feeling was the same illusion Zhang Yuxian gave off when he demonstrated 'Elephant Swallowing Technique'. They did not know what moves Yi Yun was making, but all they felt was that the arena was covered with afterimages!

The sword beams and afterimages were dazzling!

But there was no doubt that Tao Yunxiao's strikes had failed to hit their target!

A person with a sword had issued a dense rain-like attack, while the other was avoiding barehandedly. It was clear who was better!

"What!?" Tao Yunxiao's face turned a flustered red. He knew that Yi Yun would be a tough fight, so he had requested permission to use the ancestral artifact against Yi Yun. But he did not know that fighting Yi Yun would be much harder than he expected.

He had practiced his swordplay for several years, where his sword was as if a part of him; yet, he could not even touch the sleeves of Yi Yun!

"Yunxiao, don't be anxious!" The voice of Tao Yunxiao's father came into his ears. He could tell that his son was turning distraught from facing Yi Yun.

"I know, Father. Since he has such strength, I have no choice but to use the ancestral artifact's strength!" Although Tao Yunxiao was haughty and arrogant, he wasn't a fool who couldn't tell Yi Yun's strength. He knew that Yi Yun had withheld a lot of hidden power during his battle with Lian Chengyu. Still, Tao Yunxiao had the confidence to beat Yi Yun, because he could borrow the ancestral artifact's energy!

"Yunxiao, are you sure...?" Tao Yunxiao's father was worried because using the ancestral artifact's energy was no trifling matter.

Tao Yunxiao did not respond because he hit himself in the chest.

"Puah!"

Tao Yunxiao spat out a mouthful of blood onto the female sword.

And just like before, the female sword absorbed Tao Yunxiao's blood like the cow's blood and soon turned red and sinister!

This scene transfixed the audience

They knew the Tao tribal clan had an ancestral artifact, but for what it was or its powers, they had no idea.

"Using blood to honor the ancestral artifact... Yunxiao really is desperate." The grand elder frowned. The Tao tribal clan's

ancestral artifact had some sinister side to it. Just using it as a sword gave one immense strength.

To use the Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifacts greatest power, the artifact had to be fed with blood. And it was most effective if the blood was the swordman's!

But to use the swordman's blood to feed the ancestral artifact would cause great harm to his Yuan Qi. By doing this blood ritual, Tao Yunxiao might take about half a year to recover which was extremely precious for a young warrior like Tao Yunxiao.

Tao Yunxiao had laid his bets; if he did not win, it would be a huge blow to him!

"Buzz——"

After the female sword fed on the blood, it began to emit a hum across the entire area. The people of the Tao tribal clan were stunned.

They did not know that such a scene would happen after the Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact was fed blood.

Although an ancestral artifact that fed on blood seemed sinister, there was no doubt of its power. One could tell just from the hums of the ancestral artifact.

# Chapter 118: The Insight Gained From Battle

---

Yi Yun's expression changed when he saw that scene.

Initially, it was easy for him to beat Tao Yunxiao. But after Tao Yunxiao used the blood ritual on the sinister sword, there were some changes.

Yi Yun even felt that the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was being drawn by that sword into a tiny black swirl.

"Master, that sword..." Up in the air, Lin Xintong frowned when she saw the sword in Tao Yunxiao's hand.

"Oh.. that's strange... This sword of the Tao tribal clan isn't high in quality, and wouldn't be considered a treasure, but... the way this sword was forged and the mystic runes inscribed on it, don't look like they were made by humans!"

"If this was a place close to the boundaries of human civilization, then it wouldn't be odd to have something forged from a nonhuman race... but... this is the Cloud Wilderness and it has always been the land of humans. It's infinitely far away from those nonhuman races. How did such a low-quality weapon reach the Cloud Wilderness?" Old Man Su was feeling puzzled, but at that moment, Tao Yunxiao's aura was beginning to rapidly increase!

Tao Yunxiao's lips were painted with fresh blood, under the sword beam of the female sword, he looked ferocious.



"Yi Yun, try taking this strike!"

Tao Yunxiao's body rose and having activated the ancestral artifact's energy, Tao Yunxiao was no longer the same as before!

The female sword's speed was at its limits

"Huh!?" Yi Yun constricted his pupils and in a moment, Tao Yunxiao's sword was before his eyes!

Although Tao Yunxiao's swordplay had flaws, as the saying goes that there was no way of beating a fast move, Tao Yunxiao's speed was at its maximum, so even if he had flaws, Yi Yun could not use them against him!

Because in terms of speed, Yi Yun was worse than Tao Yunxiao!

Yi Yun felt that Tao Yunxiao had turned into a demon with the ancestral artifact in hand. The sword was giving him energy! What Tao Yunxiao was using wasn't his own body's energy, but the energy of the demonic sword.

"Cha!"

Yi Yun dodged Tao Yunxiao's sword, but the sharp wind that accompanied the sword sliced open Yi Yun's linen shirt!

"Chi!"

The hear a light sound clearly.

"He got struck!"

The crowd yelled. They could see a foot long hole appear on Yi Yun's arm. His left sleeve had been cut off.

"No, it's just the sword's wind. Yi Yun isn't injured."

Although Yi Yun had not been hit by Tao Yunxiao's sword, the accomplishment excited the people of the Tao tribal clan greatly.

"Young Master Yunxiao is sure to win!"

"Kill that kid!"

The people of the vast wilderness were crude. As for the people of the Tao tribal clan, especially the hot-blooded youths, they did not want the tribe to be overshadowed by Yi Yun. Furthermore, they were extremely jealous of Yi Yun.

On this point, they were different from the young girls of the Tao tribal clan.

In a savage world where strength determined a man's position,

wealth, and women, it was no different than the law of the jungle. Males who feel a threat to their territory from an outsider would treat the outsider with hostility.

And Tao Yunxiao was the alpha-wolf among those beasts.

Seeing his left sleeve cut, Yi Yun's eyes focused.

Tao Yunxiao had really become a lot stronger.

"He dodged it? Hmph! The next time, I'll cut off your arm!" Tao Yunxiao sneered. Suddenly his right arm moved with a shrill ringing sound.

"Cha!"

The air was compressed by the female sword and with an explosion, blue waves of air raced at Yi Yun!

"Sword Qi!" Someone screamed outside the arena. Tao Yunxiao had released sword Qi the day before while demonstrating his swordplay, hence leaving a deep impression of sword Qi in the people's minds.

And today, Tao Yunxiao released sword Qi again to the point of it being visible. This power and speed far exceeded the previous day's!

Yi Yun's pupils constricted as he dodged!

"Cha!"

Yi Yun dodged the sword Qi just in time, but at that moment, Tao Yunxiao had already appeared in front of Yi Yun!

With his extreme speed, it was as if he had teleported in front of Yi Yun. His ferocious expression was reflected in Yi Yun's pupils!

At that moment, Yi Yun had just avoided the sword Qi and was in mid-air. He had no way of avoiding anymore!

By using the sword Qi to force Yi Yun into revealing a weak point, appearing before Yi Yun in a blink of an eye and sending out a killing blow was a fantastic chain of events! This was too much for the audience's eyes to feast on!

How could anyone avoid this kind of attack?

Young Master Yunxiao was about to win! The people opened up their eyes, afraid to miss the next exciting scene.

The Tao tribal clan's Grand Elder tightened up. This battle was of utmost importance. Tao Yunxiao was just about to defeat Yi Yun making him excited and nervous!

Even on the airship, Lin Xintong, who was full of confidence for

Yi Yun, jumped in fright! She consciously touched her interspatial wristband, prepared to take out elixirs from within to save Yi Yun!

With nowhere to step on, Yi Yun had no way of dodging!

"Die!"

Tao Yunxiao struck! The sword traveled towards Yi Yun's chest. The female sword was only two feet long and its blade was as red as blood!

At that moment, time seemed to come to a halt. In Yi Yun's eyes, the blood red female sword was like a venomous snake approaching him!

Yi Yun had unprecedented focus. He seemed to have returned to the previous night when he had sparred with Lin Xintong. Lin Xintong had attacked him again and again. Although her suppressed attacks were not as fast as Tao Yunxiao's, it had greater charm than him. Lin Xintong's attacks on Yi Yun were not only physical attacks but were forceful attacks!

Force...

Yi Yun's mind flashed the words Lin Xintong had said the previous night.

"That is the introductory stage to a movement technique known as 'Minute Subtlety'. By using the smallest actions to avoid an

enemy's attack, this is known as 'Minute Subtlety'! This 'Minute Subtlety' technique, after the introductory stage is known as the small success stage, which can borrow the opponent's 'force' to aid in avoiding. Even if I said more, it will be hard for you to comprehend. Everything will depend on your own enlightenment..."

At that instant, Yi Yun suddenly understood something. Facing Tao Yunxiao's attack, Yi Yun forcefully twisted his body and the red blood sword grazed Yi Yun's nose. With a distance less than an inch, Yi Yun had dodged it!

The airborne Yi Yun had nowhere to land, yet he had managed to dodge it. It gave people the feeling like he was a leaf that was blown by Tao Yunxiao's sword Qi.

"Huh!?" The whole Tao tribal clan was stunned. On the Tao tribal clan's platform, the Tao tribal clan's Patriarch, Grand Elder, and others were shocked. How did Yi Yun manage to avoid in mid-air?

"Impossible!" Tao Yunxiao refused to believe the result and attacked once again!

Flowers of the Storm!

Tao Yunxiao, who had stimulated the female sword's energy, could nearly force out a hundred strikes when he used Flowers of the Storm!

This swordplay speed made the female sword's body melt into the desert wind; only the wind of the sword could be felt, but the sword was unseen!

But something strange happened. Yi Yun's body was like a feather without weight. Tao Yunxiao's sword would strike, but Yi Yun's body would move backward as a result. It felt like Tao Yunxiao was not brandishing a sword but a fan, and the wind that blew from the fan blew Yi Yun away.

Tao Yunxiao's sword Qi was extremely sharp that it could cut through black ironstone, so how could the sword wind blow someone away? But that was what had happened in front of the crowd!

Yi Yun's movements were too strange. Tao Yunxiao's swordplay was extremely fast, but in front of Yi Yun, it looked slow and heavy!

It was as if Tao Yunxiao was using a fan to attack a feather. No matter how he fanned, it would not hit the feather, because the stronger he fanned, the greater the wind, making the feather fly faster!

After continuously attacking with a few hundred strikes, he could not even touch Yi Yun's sleeve. Tao Yunxiao began to sweat profusely.

How could this be possible!?

On the Tao tribal clan's platform, the Tao tribal clan's Patriarch, Grand Elder, and others were distraught, with sweat oozing out of their foreheads.

They had lived for a long time and read many books. They had much greater knowledge than Tao Yunxiao. They knew what Yi Yun's movement was.

"Minute Subtlety...This is the movement skill, Minute Subtlety!" The voice of the Tao tribal clan's Patriarch trembled.

First, it was Purple Air Comes From The East, next it was the Minute Subtlety realm!

How could all of this appear in a twelve-year-old!?



# Chapter 119: Small Success stage Of Minute Subtlety

---

The Tao tribal clan's Patriarch was a sixty-year-old man. For the ceremony, he wore a ceremonial dress for the Tao tribal clan's ritual. However, due to his surprised reaction, the ceremonial dress became extremely untidy.

"Patriarch, what's Minute Subtlety?" Not every tribal elder knew of this realm, so someone asked with uncertainty.

"By having Minute Subtlety, one can use the smallest action to avoid their opponent's attacks. Warriors who understand Minute Subtlety are able to pull off many evasive maneuvers..." A middle-aged man said. He was Tao Yunxiao's father, the youngest peak-Purple Blood warrior in the Tao tribal clan.

"To have Minute Subtlety, not only would it be easy to dodge, but he would be able to stay close to the enemy. Hence counterattacking would be even easier! So opponents who know Minute Subtlety are extremely fearsome!"

"And even in Minute Subtlety, there are the introductory state, small success stage, large success stage... Currently, Yi Yun is borrowing the 'force' from Yunxiao's attacks to avoid. This is considered the small success stage of Minute Subtlety!" The middle-aged man said with complicated expressions. He knew about the realm of Minute Subtlety because he had carefully studied Minute Subtlety many years ago. And it was because he had studied it that he knew how hard it was.

But now, a twelve-year-old, who demonstrated the small success stage of Minute Subtlety, was his son's opponent. How could he not be worried?

The difference between Tao Yunxiao and Yi Yun was too great. Even by activating the female sword's energy, he was still no match for Yi Yun!

At that moment, up on the airship, Su Jie saw Yi Yun's movements and laughed, "This kid has Minute Subtlety, hehe! Xintong, he had already gained the insight into Minute Subtlety the last time you sparred with Yi Yun, right?"

"Yes!" Lin Xintong nodded. "Yi Yun did not reach the Minute Subtlety realm that night, but he had touched the gates of Minute Subtlety. He knew how to dodge, but it was unlike what he has achieved now by reaching the small success stage of using the opponent's 'force' to avoid."

"In just a few days, Yi Yun's progress can only be described as having divine speed." Lin Xintong deliberated on her words, giving Yi Yun an appropriate evaluation.

Even to a large family clan, and with the demanding standards of a genius, Yi Yun's progress in his movement techniques was very fast.

To be able to gain new understandings in battle and quickly put it in practice, such an opponent was fearsome!

"Haha, I'm beginning to like this kid. Look at him, he's not attacking Tao Yunxiao at all. He's just dodging, enjoying the Minute Subtlety realm!"

Yi Yun was indeed enjoying it.

He was enjoying the insight into Minute Subtlety. This feeling was too wonderful. He felt his body lose its weight; he was like a light feather, easily dodging any kind of attack.

He even wished Tao Yunxiao's attacks would be faster and more aggressive so that Yi Yun could gain further insight, consolidating his understanding of Minute Subtlety.

But Tao Yunxiao was going crazy. He had really gone mad, for no matter what he did, he could not touch Yi Yun!

The faces of the Tao tribal clan's elders turned ugly. The crowd stopped their shouting.

They could no longer shout as they had discovered that Yi Yun was not fighting with Tao Yunxiao, but he was training his movement technique!

Yes, Yi Yun was purposely using the battle process with Tao Yunxiao to train his movement technique!

This was an absolute insult to Tao Yunxiao!

Tao Yunxiao had sacrificed his blood to activate the forbidden energy of the female sword to do battle. He had pushed his combat power to the extreme, but Yi Yun did not beat Tao Yunxiao; instead, he used the ultimate attacks of Tao Yunxiao to train his movement technique. He was too arrogant, and he absolutely looked down upon his opponent!

Very soon, they realized that there was an even more arrogant matter.

The crazy kid Yi Yun had nothing he couldn't do, such as... while Tao Yunxiao was crazily attacking him, sending sword beams enveloping Yi Yun, Yi Yun actually... actually... closed his eyes!

Eyes closed?

The tens of thousands of spectators were stunned!

Yi Yun had actually closed his eyes to dodge while facing such intense swordplay that they couldn't discern!? Is he mad?

But soon, they began to suspect that it wasn't Yi Yun who had gone mad, but themselves. They actually saw Yi Yun easily dodge all of Tao Yunxiao's attacks with his eyes closed. His movement was like flowing water!

It could be said that Yi Yun's movements were more fluid with

his eyes closed.

How could that be possible!?

The Tao tribal clan's people were shocked. They nearly popped their eyes out of their sockets!

Yi Yun had entered a strange state where he realized that he did not need to rely on his eyes to avoid Tao Yunxiao's attacks. All he needed to rely on was to perceive Tao Yunxiao's 'force'.

Tao Yunxiao's attacks had sword Qi and killing intent, and infused within the sword by Tao Yunxiao, was Heaven Earth Yuan Qi!

These combined together formed a 'force'. By perceiving this 'force', Yi Yun could easily avoid Tao Yunxiao's attacks.

This way of dodging was faster than using the eyes!

To use the eyes to track an enemy's attack, it had to be transmitted to the brain. The brain would then send the command before the body could avoid it. This made it one beat slower.

But for a body to feel the attack's 'force', it could be conditioned to subconsciously evade. By using this 'force', the dodging would be faster.

Because of this, a layman would think that Yi Yun was pushed away from Tao Yunxiao's attacks instead of dodging his attacks.

It was clear which of the two dodging methods was better.

Since Yi Yun understood that he was using the perceived 'force' to avoid the attack, he decided he might as well close his eyes!

When the chaotic sword beams disappeared from his sight, Yi Yun's concentration became more focused, and his perception of the 'force' became even more sensitive.

As such, no matter how Tao Yunxiao attacked crazily, he had no way of touching Yi Yun's sleeves.

In the airship, Su Jie touched his fat jaw that formed a double chin. He said with glee, "This kid Yi Yun sure isn't nice. He's clearly bullying others! Just because he has Minute Subtlety, he's bullying others... This isn't right, but then... I like it!!"

Lin Xintong, who was beside, Su Jie chuckled. She knew that what Yi Yun had learned today would do great things for Yi Yun's future. So it was best to partake in that feeling as long as possible. But if this carried on, he would demolish Tao Yunxiao's confidence.

Lin Xintong did not think nicely of Tao Yunxiao. In the few times they barely met, Lin Xintong noticed that Tao Yunxiao's eyes at her were those of exploitative aggression.

Lin Xintong was not angry because of this. In fact, for such an insignificant small fry like Tao Yunxiao, he was not worthy of Lin Xintong's attention. Lin Xintong was speechless because the so-called young masters of the Cloud Wilderness did not know the vastness of the world. They did not know what it meant to be a frog in the well. They did not know how far away they were from the ancient family clans. Tao Yunxiao's aggression towards Lin Xintong was something laughable.

Since time immemorial, backwardness and ignorance were a pair of twins that never left each other's side. The Cloud Wilderness... was like that too.

If Tao Yunxiao knew Lin Xintong's thoughts, he would have truly suffered a mental breakdown.

He was an extremely proud person! Because of his youth, he had never seen the outside world. In Tao Yunxiao's dictionary, the word "no" did not exist.

But then he met Yi Yun, a young man, younger than him by two years, but Yi Yun was stronger than him.

Tao Yunxiao did not want to lose; he had expended his blood and took on the danger of sliding backward in his cultivation just to activate the ancestral artifact's forbidden energy, but the outcome he received in return was his opponent using him to train his movement skills!

This shattered Tao Yunxiao's tremendous pride!

"Ah!"

Tao Yunxiao let out a frantic roar. The veins on the hand that held the sword bulged. His sword was brandished in an extreme manner, but still, he could not hit Yi Yun!

In front of everyone's eyes, in front of the tens of thousands of people of the Tao tribal clan, in front of his father, grandfather and the upper echelon of the Tao tribal clan, the upper echelon of the Jin Long Wei, he was teased by a child two years his junior with no way of retaliating.

He was really going mad!

He was pressed to strike Yi Yun. To do so, he was willing to give up twenty years of his life!

But, reality is cruel.

Yi Yun's movements were as fluid as water, and Tao Yunxiao could feel his strength getting weaker!

The female sword was a sword that fed on blood. The power gained from the blood Tao Yunxiao sprayed onto the sword had been exhausted!



"Ah!"

Tao Yunxiao let out a heart-wrenching cry. His heart felt like it was exploding. Two streams of blood flowed out from his nostrils like a winding snake.

Firstly, he had hurt his heart due to the anger. Secondly, due to the blood ritual from earlier, he had damaged his lifeblood, making his lifeblood unstable.

Tao Yunxiao came to a halt. He was breathing in deeply while the blood gurgled out from his nose!

In his entire life, Tao Yunxiao had never embarrassed himself like that!

"Yi Yun, do you dare take a direct strike from me?!"

Tao Yunxiao's eyes were blood red. He did not attack for he knew it had no effect!

But Tao Yunxiao did not want to concede defeat. He wanted to directly attack Yi Yun once. If not, today's experience would forever become a lingering demon in his life!

As a last resort, he had to goad Yi Yun on.

Currently, the hand that Tao Yunxiao was using to hold the

sword was trembling. He stared angrily at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun still had his eyes closed as he was still immersed into the insight he had previously gained.

For his movement to go from the introductory stage to the small success stage of Minute Subtlety, Yi Yun had a lot of things to digest and understand.

Immersed in his own world, he did not hear Tao Yunxiao's words. In fact, everything that happened around him was no longer important.

He had entered a 'No Law, No Shape, No Void, No Me' trance-like state.

But in Tao Yunxiao's point of view, Yi Yun's response was that of absolute contempt!

# Chapter 120: Defeating Tao Yunxiao

---

"Yi Yun, curb your arrogance." Tao Yunxiao's expression was ferocious. He had gone mad with anger!

The surrounding people of the Tao tribal clan were similarly incensed. Yi Yun was too arrogant. He completely looked down on Tao Yunxiao.

Tao Yunxiao had made his last challenge. Even if you didn't want to accept it, at least answer. What's the meaning of closing your eyes?

But at the same time, there were girls from the Tao tribal clan that began to look at Yi Yun with eyes sparkling.

These girls' faces were flushed red.

"Yi Yun is so cool!" A girl subconsciously said out loud.

"Ah! you think the same way? Me too!" said a blushing fourteen-year-old girl beside her.

Tao Yunxiao was very strong, but in front of Yi Yun, he was nothing.

Yi Yun did not even touch Tao Yunxiao, and Tao Yunxiao was bleeding from his nose. This gap was too big.

If Yi Yun had touched Tao Yunxiao, Tao Yunxiao would have peed in his pants.

Girls worshiped heroes, especially a young hero who was the same age as them.

The two girls began to excitedly discuss after having found their soulmate.

This scene happened in various corners of the crowd. Many young girls had turned into fervent fans of Yi Yun.

"You have gone too far!" Tao Yunxiao was like a wild ox as he took in deep breaths. He had goaded Yi Yun into accepting his strike, but neither did Yi Yun respond or open his eyes. It was as if he was here to sleep instead of the competition.

To Tao Yunxiao, this was showing him disrespect.

Tao Yunxiao was outraged. He touched the blood on his nose and wiped it on the female sword.

Following that, he used the female sword to slit his wrists. Fresh blood spewed out and was absorbed by the female sword.

This scene made the Tao tribal clan's Elders worried.

"Yunxiao, have you gone insane!?" Tao Yunxiao's father could tell that his son was likely to lose the battle. But this time, Tao Yunxiao used even more of his body's blood for a desperate last chance. This action was extremely irrational.

But Tao Yunxiao ignored his father's advice, "I'm not crazy. I can't give this up or it will be something that will stay with me for the rest of my life!"

Tao Yunxiao activated the ancestral artifact's forbidden energy once again. Because he had overdrafted his blood, Tao Yunxiao's face turned pale and bloodless.

He had not only sliced his left wrist, he had also sliced his right wrist.

More and more blood flowed, while Tao Yunxiao's face grew whiter. Back at the platform, the tribal elders and Tao Yunxiao's father were shocked.

This was too big a price to pay.

Because of this battle, Tao Yunxiao would suffer an inevitable decline in his cultivation, setting him back by at least a year.

With the female sword in hand, Tao Yunxiao immersed himself in the sword's hum.

He had used all his body's energy to merge as one with the female

sword.

"You will have to receive this strike of mine whether you like it or not!"

A vein bulged out from Tao Yunxiao's forehead like an earthworm. He had catalyzed all his potential energy to the maximum. His body began to emit a sanguine red light.

"Hum Hum Hum Hum"

The female sword began to hum intensely. It sounded like thousands of ferocious ghosts were wailing from the sword.

The surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was gathering, forming a black whirlwind in the arena.

The black whirlpool got faster and faster, condensing to the point of solidity before it enveloped Yi Yun and Tao Yunxiao.

"Ground Rune Imprisonment!"

A tribal elder's eyes lit up. "How did I not know that Yunxiao can actually use the Ground Rune Imprisonment attack?"

When the Tao tribal clan received the pair of male-female swords, they had received a sword manual which consisted of many moves and 'Ground Rune Imprisonment' was one of them.

By using the energy induced by the male-female swords, one could trap an opponent within a prison, preventing the opponent from escaping. It forced the opponent to meet and take on the swordsman's attack directly.

By using Ground Rune Imprisonment, it would restrict Yi Yun's movements, making it an extremely appropriate move. But the attack consumed a lot of energy, so it was considered as a high-level move. Hence, the tribal elders felt that it would be difficult for Tao Yunxiao to use it with his cultivation level.

"Under extreme pressure, one can go beyond their limit. Previously, it was probably under pressure that Yi Yun managed to gain insight into Minute Subtlety. Now, Yunxiao is in a similar situation, but the price he is paying is much greater."

Forced by Yi Yun, Tao Yunxiao had used his ultimate strength. But this ultimate strength was obtained through overdrafting his blood to feed the female sword. It was not everlasting.

Once his blood ran dry, Tao Yunxiao would revert to normal, and he would even be seriously injured that would take him a long time to recover. The breakthrough he did at his limits would also cease to exist.

This was the difference between learning through shortcuts and the orthodox path.

"It's already tough on Yunxiao to use Ground Rune Imprisonment

but if he were to make another attack..." Tao Yunxiao's father's eyes were filled with worry. Tao Yunxiao had pushed himself to his absolute limit.

"Hum Hum Hum Hum"

The black squall grew stronger and enveloped Yi Yun. The strong wind nearly tore apart his clothes, and there were even times when a ghostly claw would materialize on Yi Yun's body, grabbing his ankles.

This was the effect of the Ground Rune Imprisonment.

"Yi Yun has been caught!"

The crowd was surprised. This ghostly claw was their final glimpse of a possible reversal in this shocking battle. Tao Yunxiao, who had been suppressed, finally had the upper hand.

"Yi Yun, take this!"

Tao Yunxiao's eyes were bloodshot, and his face flashed a sickly red. He had injected all his body's remaining energy into the female sword.

"Weng!"

The female sword sounded out, and a dark red glow shined



brightly from the sword.

"It's a fighting technique!" shouted someone from the Tao tribal clan. Fighting techniques were different from cultivation techniques. Cultivation techniques were used to train the body, allowing a warrior to break through.

But a fighting technique was used to kill.

It was specialized, in terms of lethal power, as cultivation techniques could not hold up against fighting techniques. And good fighting techniques would be primed and powered by Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Similarly, the fighting technique used by Tao Yunxiao had Heaven Earth power within it to kill the enemy.

"This was found together with the ancestral artifact and the cultivation technique. This fighting technique could only be used with the ancestral artifact. Likewise for Ground Rune Imprisonment."

"By using Ground Rune Imprisonment to restrain Yi Yun and then use a fighting technique exclusive to the ancestral artifact to attack Yi Yun."

The eyes of the Tao tribal clan warriors lit up. As long as Yi Yun lost the use of his bizarre movement technique, Tao Yunxiao had a chance of winning.

A wind rose in all directions while the female sword flashed dark

red light.

Suddenly, Tao Yunxiao moved. The female sword's light beam began to converge into single red line with the thickness of a finger, like a swimming snake flying at Yi Yun.

"Extreme Scarlet Blood Hell!"

Tao Yunxiao pushed himself to the limits of his potential by using both Ground Rune Imprisonment and Extreme Scarlet Blood Hell. These were fighting techniques that were tailored for the female swords and powered by its evil powers.

This attack had already exceeded the limits a Mortal Blood warrior in the vast wilderness would have. All the Mortal Blood realm warriors only practiced the "Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist", so this fancy attack presented to them a brand new world.

Moves could both be fancy and effective.

Although they were a distance away, the people could feel the bloodthirst and ferocity of the red snake. They felt the coldness in their chests and their brows went numb. It was as if that red snake was attacking them.

Such a fearsome move was indeed from a thousand-year-old Tao tribal clan. That ancestral artifact possessed a lot of power.

The people even suspected that an early stage Purple Blood

warrior might not be able to withstand this Extreme Scarlet Blood Hell attack.

For people like them who had only practiced the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' or exchange physical blows during their battles, how were they to withstand such an evil fighting technique?

The people stared at Yi Yun. They knew that Yi Yun also practiced in the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', and with just that cultivation technique, how could he withstand a sword with his bare hands?

With killing intent looming at him, Yi Yun suddenly opened his eyes!

He felt the extremely powerful "aura" from Tao Yunxiao. The Extreme Scarlet Blood Hell was extraordinary.

Tao Yunxiao held a huge advantage over a bare-handed Yi Yunt with his ancestral artifact. Many people would probably lose most of their fighting stance before the battle even began.

However, Yi Yun did not show any fear. Against the strike, he condensed his body's aura to the limit. The Purple Crystal Origins within his heart began to pulsate as the pure energy continued in it began to nourish Yi Yun's body.

Yi Yun's joints rang, and his tendons roared.

He punched with the same old Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist.

"Boom!"

This punch was the first time he used his entire strength in front of the audience in the kingdom's selection.

After Yi Yun had broken through to the peak of the Qi Gatherer realm, this punch was the best in form and expression.

"Roar!"

“Growl!”

At the moment Yi Yun charged forward, phantom images of a tiger and dragon formed behind him. It wasn't an azure dragon and white tiger one would expect, but a Purple Gold Dragon and a Divine Heaven Tiger.

The tiger and dragon flew with the red setting sun as a backdrop.

"Manifestation of Yuan Qi!"

On the platform, the Tao tribal clan's Grand Elder had the greatest reaction. He directly stood up and as a result of his reaction, the table underneath his hand was crushed with the pressure of his single hand.

The Manifestation of Yuan Qi was to coalesce Yuan Qi into a phantom image and be used with an attack move. This could only be used by the best of the Purple Blood warriors.

How could this appear on Yi Yun?

Did he have a Tempered Body?

This thought flashed through the Grand Elder's mind, but at that moment, Yi Yun had already clashed with Tao Yunxiao.

The dragon-tiger phantom against the red snake from hell.

"Boom!"

The arena exploded with debris flying everywhere. The energy from Yi Yun and Tao Yunxiao blasted out.

Yi Yun's shirt was dyed red with blood. His right fist was mangled, with a deep wound that went right to the bone.

But Yi Yun managed to get his footing after taking ten steps back. As for Tao Yunxiao, he directly flew out of the arena and fell heavily to the ground. His face was pale, his lips were quivering, and blood was gushing out from his nose.

# Chapter 121: The Selection Is Finalized

---

The crowd fell into a long silence. The fight that had just happened was surreal.

It went beyond the limits of their understanding of Mortal Blood warriors.

Mortal Blood warriors could uproot willow trees and smash rocks. But when they fought, it would be done using their flesh and muscles. Occasionally there would be sword Qi and fist winds colliding, but that would be the limit.

They had never seen a battle between Mortal Blood warriors reach such a stage.

That red sword beam and that dragon-tiger phantom image that reflected the setting sun was too appalling! It was unbelievable!

But the huge hole in the stone stage set up by the Tao tribal clan proved that it had really happened.

A deep hole five feet wide was surrounded with cracked rocks. These rocks had spiderweb like cracks; it made it hard to believe that this was a battle between Mortal Blood warriors.

Tao Yunxiao had used the forbidden energy of the ancestral artifact, so to achieve such a destructive power was understandable.

But how did Yi Yun achieve it?

He had actually defeated Tao Yunxiao, who used the ancestral artifact's energy, with his bare hands?

The people of the Tao tribal clan could not believe it. Even the girls who were secretly supporting Yi Yun had their mouths agape and their minds blank. Among them, there were some who had harassed Yi Yun the day before. This Yi Yun, who looked like a little boy from next door, actually had such terrifying strength.

They felt that they were like a bunch of mice yesterday, harassing a dinosaur. Thankfully the dinosaur didn't go into a rage, or the outcome would have been unthinkable.

"Manifestation of Yuan Qi, it is indeed a manifestation of Yuan Qi. Only by invoking the power of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi could he have such destructive power." The Tao tribal clan's Patriarch looked dejected as he slumped back into his seat.

"Manifestation of Yuan Qi... How could it be!?"

Actually, there was no need for the Patriarch to confirm this because many people could tell that Yi Yun's attack was a manifestation of Yuan Qi.

After all, the image of the snarling Divine Tiger and the soaring Purple Gold Dragon were still imprinted on their minds.

What else could it be but Manifestation of Yuan Qi?

The people of the Tao tribal clan neither knew about the 'Purple Air Comes From The East', nor Minute Subtlety, but they knew Manifestation of Yuan Qi very well.

There was only one reason. The only person amongst the younger generation in the Tao tribal clan, who was capable of manifesting Yuan Qi was Hu Ya.

Hu Ya had reached the middle stage of Purple Blood and he was just a step away from reaching the "Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse" state.

As such, he could use the Manifestation of Yuan Qi. Yesterday, Hu Ya had displayed Manifestation of Yuan Qi on stage to great applause.

People of the Tao tribal clan had been overjoyed over it and they had discussed excitedly over their meals. Hu Ya was the pride of the Tao tribal clan. Previously, Yi Yun had risen to prominence in the preliminary and semi-final, causing the elites of the Tao tribal clan to shy away with shame. But Hu Ya had given them back their pride.

But now...

Yi Yun was also capable of the Manifestation of Yuan Qi!



How could this be possible!?

Isn't Manifestation of Yuan Qi something only the best Purple Blood warriors could do? Hu Ya had only managed to do so at the mid-stages of the Purple Blood realm; Yi Yun was at the peak-Qi Gatherer realm. Yet, he managed to accomplish it!?

"Ignoring talent, could Yi Yun also be much better than Hu Ya in terms of strength?" commented someone from the Tao tribal clan. No one could accept it.

"Yi Yun's strength can't be greater than Hu Ya. But Manifestation of Yuan Qi isn't something a strong person can attain. Even some peak-Purple Blood warriors aren't capable of the Manifestation of Yuan Qi! This Manifestation of Yuan Qi depends on a person's perceptivity. It's a gauge of a warrior's ability to control energy. Besides, if a Mortal Blood warrior manages to achieve 'Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse', then he would be able to obtain the ability to Manifest Yuan Qi before the Purple Blood realm." A warrior from the Tao tribal clan explained.

This did not resolve their doubts but made them even more shocked.

They were stunned!

Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse!?

Yi Yun has reached such a state?

They had long since heard from the Patriarch that Hu Ya was a rare genius, not seen in the Tao tribal clan for hundreds of years. The key was that he was eighteen years old, and just a step away from the "Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse" realm. Before this, in the past several hundred years of history, no one in the Tao tribal clan had reached this state.

They were proud because of that. They were waiting for Hu Ya to enter that stage, bringing them out of the vast wilderness and establish a family clan in the heartlands.

But now, Hu Ya was still a step away from that state, but for Yi Yun, he had already reached that stage at twelve years of age!?

How could this be possible!?

The people of the Tao tribal clan stared at Yi Yun. Their expression was as if they had seen a ghost!

They could not believe it; but seeing the warriors of the Tao tribal clan not have any objections and the Patriarch silently agreeing, they had no choice but to believe.

Yi Yun had really reached such a stage at the age of twelve!

Tempered Body, Manifestation of Yuan Qi, and he had previously produced purple clouds, and he had the strongest Spirit...

They did not dare think any further.

It was a torture to compare; trash was thrown out upon comparison!

They finally understood why Yi Yun had been graded Mystic rank grade five, but Hu Ya had been given a gradeless Mystic rank. It wasn't because the Jin Long Wei were being unfair, but because it was the truth!

Yi Yun was much stronger than Hu Ya!

As for Tao Yunxiao, he was not even worth mentioning. He was the trash that had to be thrown out immediately upon comparison!

If they took a step back, Lian Chengyu...

Lian Chengyu was not worth mentioning. He was incomparable to Tao Yunxiao, so when he was compared against Yi Yun, he was like cow dung against a pearl!

The warriors of the Lian tribal clan were petrified. Their brains lost the ability to think. Yi Yun's last battle had caused tremendous damage to their minds. It would take them a long while before they would come to.

As for Lian Chengyu, who had been crippled by Yi Yun, he had

not said a word. However, his eyes showed a deep sense of despair!

This despair was ten thousand times worse than the despair he felt when he failed to break through to the Purple Blood realm after swallowing the desolate bone essence.

Yes, Yi Yun was not only a strong and ruthless person who crushed Lian Chengyu without any further thought, he had also declared a fact to Lian Chengyu. Lian Chengyu, who had been crippled and lost all his martial arts, had no chance of revenge against Yi Yun in the future.

Lian Chengyu's lost all hope. He had used the thoughts of revenge to sustain himself. But now, there was no chance of revenge and he has lost the meaning of life. His body may still be alive, but he was no more than a walking zombie.

"Yi Yun wins!" Zhang Tan gave Yi Yuna meaningful glance. Although he had given Yi Yun excellent reviews, he had still underestimated Yi Yun.

If he were to evaluate Yi Yun's rank again, he would have given him a Mystic rank grade six!

The kingdom's selection's final Mortal Blood battle had ended. The outcome was obvious at a glance. Yi Yun was still standing within the arena. But his right fist was seriously injured. After all, he had used Yuan Qi to wrap his fist in the final attack that went against Tao Yunxiao's fighting technique, Extreme Scarlet Blood Hell.

Although he had employed Manifestation of Yuan Qi, his fist was still made of flesh. That impact had wounded Yi Yun's fist so badly that even bone could be seen! If not for his Tempered Body, his right fist might have split into two.

Of course, Tao Yunxiao was even more injured. Not only was it a result of Yi Yun's punch, but the blood he had wasted on feeding the female sword would also prevent him from recovering in a year.

"Doctor... Call the doctor..." The Tao tribal clan's Patriarch waved his hand. He closed his eyes for he could no longer bear to watch further.

But no matter what, Tao Yunxiao was a young elite that the tribe had spent great amounts of resources on. He was one of the few who could bring the Tao tribal clan out of the vast wilderness.

Even if he was hurt, they still needed to use their best medicines to treat him.

The Patriarch was worried. After this foray, it would become a huge blow to Tao Yunxiao. Together with the loss of blood and cultivation, would a proud person like him survive this ordeal? Would he ever rise back up because of this?

The best doctor in the Tao tribal clan came with a heavy box. Within the box were several herbs produced from the Tao tribe's herb mountain. There was plenty of ginseng, knotweed, and

lucidus that were all more than a hundred years old. They were not stingy with it and took it all out to be used.

These were expensive herbs—the only aspect in which they could still be condescending against Yi Yun. Their Tao tribal clan was rich in resources!

Yi Yun was also seriously hurt in his right fist, but he was not treated with such good herbs. His bone and tendons had been lacerated by the ancestral artifact. If it was a normal person, their fist would have been crippled. For warriors, it wouldn't be a problem but it would still be troublesome to heal.

The panting old doctor placed a box down. He did not know martial arts and compounded by his old age, he was like a candle guttering in the wind.

The old doctor grabbed Tao Yunxiao's arm. He began to feel Tao Yunxiao's pulse and soon, his wrinkled face frowned.

Tao Yunxiao's pulse was in a terrible state. The old doctor felt that the possibility for him to heal Tao Yunxiao was nearly zero...

Zhang Tan waved his hand, indicating the doctors from the Jin Long Wei to help.

The Jin Long Wei had several life-saving drugs. But it could only prevent death. It could not replenish the shortfall of blood. In fact, drugs that could replenish blood were priceless. It was more

expensive than several desolate bone relics. Even if the Jin Long Wei had such a drug, they would not use it on a contestant at the kingdom's selection.

So what the Jin Long Wei doctor took out were just normal medicines. Whether it was Yi Yun or Tao Yunxiao, they were just injured with no threat to their lives; hence, the Jin Long Wei doctors were not flustered in any way.

Suddenly, people heard the sound of soft clothes fluttering in the wind. When they raised their heads, they saw a girl in white floating down from the airship!

# Chapter 122: Tao Yunxiao Vomits Blood Too

---

To fall from hundreds of feet high, even a peak-Qi Gatherer warrior would die. A Purple Blood warrior might not die, but the outcome would be pretty embarrassing.

But this girl was walking on air and slowly approaching the ground. It was as if there was an invisible hand gently holding her up.

"This... This... She can fly!?" The people of the vast wilderness were shocked. They had seen people ride on eagles into the sky. That was impressive, but today, they actually saw a person fly in the sky with just their flesh and blood?

What sort of method was that!?

It was completely unheard of!

The eyes of the commoners nearly popped out of their sockets. But for the Tao tribal clan's Patriarch and elders, they had a vague idea what realm that was.

In this world, when warriors reached a certain level, they were able to fly in the sky. And this realm was beyond their understanding.

At least, it was something that was impossible to achieve in the Purple Blood realm.



This girl... Did she exceed the Purple Blood realm?

But her age... she's just a teenager!?

To exceed Purple Blood as a teenager? How could this be possible!?

The tribal elders began to stand up one after the other. Although they knew that two wealthy people had come to their Tao tribal clan, they did not know a thing about their identities. Today, they actually saw a teenage girl flying in the air!!

Heavens, who is this girl!?

Seeing this mysterious girl, the tribal elders felt immense pressure. To such a figure, the Tao tribal clan was insignificant.

The girl's white dress fluttered in the wind till she landed.

Tens of thousands of eyes were concentrated on the girl in extreme shock.

They had been shocked too many times over the past few days. First, it was Yi Yun who had risen in prominence, overshadowing all the geniuses in the Tao tribal clan.

Next was this teenage girl who could fly.

The slim girl stood there gracefully, like a fairy that fell from the sky.

She had a veil across her face, concealing her appearance. But even so, many could guess that underneath that veil was a stunning beauty!

In fact, Lin Xintong usually did not mask herself. But Lin Xintong did not want to reveal her face in front of tens of thousands of people.

From the time she descended from the sky to the time she found her feet, she did not take a single look at Yi Yun. It was as if she did not know him. Yi Yun rubbed his nose and wondered why. What was Lin Xintong doing down here? From Yi Yun's impression, an extraordinary girl like Lin Xintong would not wish to show herself in public. Besides, it was just a medium sized tribe in the Cloud Wilderness, filled with ignorant masses. Such an event was of no significance to her.

Apart from Yi Yun, the seriously injured semi-conscious Tao Yunxiao was also looking earnestly towards Lin Xintong.

Although he was seriously injured, he had not lost consciousness. The mental blow from Yi Yun had been too great for him, so with his sunken heart, he looked as if he had lost consciousness.

But now with Lin Xintong coming down from the airship, Tao Yunxiao suddenly woke up. He stopped coughing out blood; his

eyes looked rejuvenated. He could even raise his head and was even struggling to stand up.

Lin Xintong was a goddess that Tao Yunxiao had been admiring! The goddess had descended, but his current state was too humiliating in front of her.

Tao Yunxiao was still unsure of the reason of Lin Xintong's arrival. He saw her take out a white bottle by wiping her left wrist's interspatial wristband.

Lin Xintong did not take a look at Yi Yun, let alone Tao Yunxiao. For a toad like him who lusted after her, Lin Xintong had no good feelings for him.

She flicked her fingers gently and the white bottle turned in a white flash before entering Zhang Tan's hands.

Zhang Tan blankly caught the white bottle but remained confused.

Lin Xintong's lips moved slightly as she transmitted some words. Following that, her body began to float as she headed back to the airship in the sky!

Under the red setting sky, her white figure made the scene even more beautiful...

The people looked in a shocked manner.

Was she human? Or was she a fairy?

Zhang Tan was still holding the bottle in his hands as if in a daze.

He pulled the cap open hesitantly. Two green pills rolled out and the fragrance assailed his nostrils!

Zhang Tan swallowed a mouthful of saliva. Damn, they were actually Jade Spirit Pills!

She was indeed worthy to be Grandmaster Su Jie's disciple. She was the pearl of the ancient Lin family, an extraordinary girl who might one day become the wife of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's Crown Prince...

She had easily given two Jade Spirit Pills. To use such precious pills to treat a physical wound was such a waste.

After the girl flew back to her airship, the people's attention was now on the white bottle she had left behind. They had already guessed that there was some extremely valuable elixir within it!

Just based on the girl's strength and identity, could her possessions be anything but normal? And Zhang Tan's expression decisively confirmed this thought.

An elixir that could change the expression of a Jin Long Wei's

Thousand Households had to be priceless!

The Tao tribal clan's elders suddenly turned envious.

Without a doubt, the two pills Lin Xintong had specially flown down from her airship to give, was for the injured.

They did not know why Lin Xintong had done so. But there wasn't time to consider it. There was no doubt about the price of the pills. If one out of the two pills were given to Tao Yunxiao, then he would be able to quickly recover from his injuries.

Even the blood he had lost would be quickly replenished. As such, the aftereffects of his injury would be reduced to a minimum.

The Patriarch and the Grand Elder was filled with anticipation.

They did not know how the pills would be distributed, but it seemed reasonable that each person was to be given one.

Why did the girl in white give them the pills? Logically, Tao Yunxiao did not know the girl in white, so there was no reason for her to rescue him.

As for Yi Yun, his background was worse. He was just a poor kid from a small tribal clan, so he was less likely to know this extraordinary girl.

So, it was less likely the girl in white had especially left the pills for Yi Yun.

The reason could only be narrowed down to the kind nature of the white-dressed girl. She must have decided to leave the precious medicine for Tao Yunxiao to recover after seeing the young seedling they had painstakingly nurtured injured.

It was even possible that despite eventually losing, Tao Yunxiao's sacrifice of blood to fight valiantly in the final battle had touched the girl in white, resulting in her giving the elixir.

The tribal elders came up with many possible explanations in a short period of time, but none of them were important. The important thing was that the elixir was here, Tao Yunxiao was saved.

Tao Yunxiao, who was on the ground, gained hope. The fairy had descended to this world to save me.

That's wonderful.

With this elixir, I would be able to recover quickly. When that happens, I'll work hard at cultivating. In a few months, I'll break through to the Purple Blood realm and defeat that little bastard!

I will make that kid pay the price!

Tao Yunxiao screamed in his heart. At that moment, Zhang Tan

was walking over to the arena with the pills in hand.

Zhang Tan was still puzzled... What relationship did this kid have with Fairy Lin? Why did she favor him so much? His hand was only sliced up by a sword. Although the wound was deep and he had hurt his bones and tendons, such a wound could be recovered in a few days with normal medicine for a warrior like him. He would at most miss a few days of training.

To use Jade Spirit Pills is making a mountain out of a molehill.

Unless Fairy Lin has something to do with this guy?

That is so unlikely. He's just a medicine child from a small tribal clan. Even if he had met Fairy Lin while picking herbs, they wouldn't have many interactions.

After all, for a person of stature like Lin Xintong, not only Yi Yun, even Zhang Tan was considered a small fry. If it was not because he had a mission in the Cloud Wilderness of handing that letter over to Su Jie, he would never have had any interaction with Lin Xintong.

Even he could not get to know her, let alone Yi Yun?

Regardless, Lin Xintong had given the Jade Spirit Pills to Yi Yun, which proved that Yi Yun was of extraordinary significance to Lin Xintong.

If so, I have to treat Yi Yun with greater respect!

Zhang Tan began to have his thoughts run wild as he neared the arena.

Tao Yunxiao was by the corner of the arena, so Zhang Tan had to walk past him to reach Yi Yun.

Tao Yunxiao had an eager look on his face.

Zhang Tan was walking closer and closer to him. Tao Yunxiao's eyes looked at the bottle in Zhang Tan's hands without blinking. His breathing sped up as he got more excited.

He could even smell the fragrance of the medicine. It felt as if simply smelling it was enough to refresh him, making him feel much better!

This sort of medicine would not only replenish his blood deficit but would make him go a step further!

Thinking that he had a blessing in disguise, Tao Yunxiao turned excited.

"Heaven still treats me well. That mysterious girl is a blessing from the Heavens. I must cherish it well. Since I have met such a goddess, I must grab this opportunity... She may have saved me not because of being fond of me, but simply out of convenience. Regardless of that, I will remember this kindness. In the future,



when I've grown in power, I'll be sure to treat her well..."

With these thoughts in mind, the depression and pain of having lost to Yi Yun had been swept away from Tao Yunxiao's mind.

The surrounding tribal elders were also filled with anticipation.

With two pills, it was reasonable to think that each person would get one. But, Yi Yun's injury did not need such good medicine. But Tao Yunxiao, his injuries were more severe and he had expended his blood. Those two pills should be used on Tao Yunxiao; as for Yi Yun, the Jin Long Wei's normal medicine would do.

As the elders were having such thoughts, Zhang Tan had come to five feet from Tao Yunxiao and he was steadily approaching.

Four feet... three feet... one feet...

Because of his injuries and pain, Tao Yunxiao had a twisted expression. He forced a smile and with great effort, held out his hand while looking at Zhang Tan, hoping to receive the bottle within Zhang Tan's hands.

But...

When Zhang Tan came to Tao Yunxiao's side with the bottle in his hand, it was as if his mind was preoccupied. He did not lower his head one bit, and neither did he slow his pace...

He...just walked past Tao Yunxiao.

Just walked past like that.

Walked past like that.

Past like that.

Like that...

Tao Yunxiao's outstretched hand froze in midair. The smile he had squeezed out through great difficulty completely stiffened.

Tao Yunxiao felt his ears buzz. At that moment, it felt like a hundred people had stuck their feet forward, and with a hundred shoes, trampled his face mercilessly!

All his blood surged to his face! He was already severely injured and his condition was in trouble. Now, from the shame and anger, his vessels had enlarged, causing him to nearly faint.

But Tao Yunxiao still had hope that Zhang Tan was just giving one pill to Yi Yun, and would hand him the other pill when he came back. He endured his anger and looked at Zhang Tan's back.

This is going too far! Just because Yi Yun has a great future ahead, you treat him better by giving the pill to him first?

The surrounding tribal elders all had terrible expressions on their faces. When Zhang Tan completely disregarded Tao Yunxiao by walking past him, they felt like they had been slapped in the face hard!

They realized that things were not going as they had thought! Could those two pills be for Yi Yun? What's that? He only has a superficial wound, why would he need such precious medicine!?

Many tribal elders and people of the Tao tribal clan, including Tao Yunxiao, watched helplessly as Zhang Tan walked to Yi Yun's side. He then handed both pills to Yi Yun. The originally stern and unsmiling Zhang Tan suddenly showed a friendly smile!

Zhang Tan had a friendly expression never seen before. With an amiable tone, he said to Yi Yun, "Little Brother Yi, these are excellent medicine known as Jade Spirit Pills. Miss Lin instructed you to eat one of these two pills and ground the other with water and apply it to your wound. Before tomorrow, your wound will be completely healed. Also, slowly digest the potency of the medicine. It will do good for your cultivation."

Zhang Tan's words were like a curse echoing above the arena. The tribal elders all had great hearing, so how could they not hear it.

Out of the two pills, to eat one and ground the other with water and apply it to your wound!!

He had just been cut by a sword on his fist. Such extravagance was absurd!

"Puah!"

Not far from the arena, Tao Yunxiao, whose heart had been weakened by the loss of blood, suddenly vomited out a mouthful of blood!

His vision went blurry as his brain hummed. With that, he went weak and fell to the ground.

The heavy medicine box filled with lucidum and knotweed was knocked over by Tao Yunxiao. All sorts of hundred-year-old herbs scattered to the ground.

In Tao Yunxiao's mind, he could only think of Lin Xintong's beautiful figure as she slowly flew down from the airship.

This time, Tao Yunxiao really fainted.

He had hurt his heart due to his anger and fainted. The injury due to the loss of blood became even worse!

# Chapter 123: First In Mortal Blood

---

"Yunxiao!" The Tao tribal clan's elders panicked and quickly left the Tao tribal clan's doctor to treat Tao Yunxiao.

But the medical facilities of the vast wilderness were limited. What could these quacks do for serious injuries that were a result of anger or the loss of blood?

They could only brew good herbs to be used. Hundred-year-old ginseng or lucidum were very good for a low-level warrior, but for a Mortal Blood fifth stage warrior, their effects were great reduced.

The members of the Lian tribal clan's warrior preparation camp looked at the fainted Tao Yunxiao and the busy tribal elders with pity.

Thinking back, when their master Lian Chengyu had failed to break through to the Purple Blood realm, he had vomited blood. This was still fresh on their minds; the scene was so similar to the current scene of Tao Yunxiao vomiting blood...

But, their master, Lian Chengyu was now in a much worse state. He had not said a single word since yesterday. He was probably crippled...

Thinking of this, the few members of the Lian tribal clan's warrior preparation camp looked at Yi Yun with fear. This twelve-year-old youth was a terrifying demon. Even if he wasn't strong enough to kill others, he was capable of making them die or go

mad from anger without touching them!

At that moment, Yi Yun had swallowed one Jade Spirit Pill.

Nothing special was needed to be done when eating Jade Spirit Pills. He just needed to chew and swallow.

The round Jade Spirit Pill simply melted in his mouth. It turned into an emerald green liquid that flowed down into Yi Yun's stomach. Along with it came a strong aroma of herbs that refreshed one's mind. Yi Yun felt the herbal essence spread within his body, opening up his pores.

"Little Brother Yi, quickly shrink your pores or the Jade Spirit Pill's herbal essence will diffuse. This is good stuff," Zhang Tan advised by the side. He had turned envious just by watching.

Yi Yun nodded and followed Zhang Tan's instructions. He shrunk his pores, and cleared his meridians, letting the Jade Spirit Pill's herbal essence circulate within his body.

He felt his meridians refreshed. His right fist was also warm as if a warm energy was enveloping it. Over time, it turned itchy and Yi Yun knew that his wound was recovering.

This Jade Spirit Pill sure is a high-grade medicine!

Yi Yun could not help but look up at the airship. He felt grateful towards Lin Xintong because he knew that his injuries could have

recovered even without the Jade Spirit Pills.

But Lin Xintong had specially given the Jade Spirit Pills to him. Because of that, he remembered it well.

"Little Brother Yi. After reaching the Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse state, you will need a lot more energy than others to break through to the Purple Blood realm. When this Jade Spirit Pill melts into your body, slowly refine it. Do not be overeager. Use a few months to absorb it slowly, or there might be adverse effects." Zhang Tan spoke without any reservations. To Zhang Tan, Yi Yun was no longer a student, but someone worthy as his peer.

Be it Yi Yun's future prospects or the value Lin Xintong had for Yi Yun, they all clearly illustrated this point.

And in the Tao tribal clan, only Hu Ya was worth a little of Zhang Tan's attention, but it was just a little.

As for people like Tao Yunxiao, Zhang Tan could not even be bothered.

"Little Brother Yi, tomorrow at an auspicious time, I will confer you the title of Kingdom Knight. Actually, the real conferment ceremony can only be done in the Jin Long Wei campgrounds, outside the vast wilderness. Tomorrow, I'll just be giving you a Kingdom Knight's seal, a conferment notice and the land that will be given to you.

Zhang Tan patted Yi Yun on the shoulders. "Work hard. By inducing Purple Air Comes From The East and to also be valued by Miss Lin, you have a bright future ahead. At that time, this old brother of yours might have to rely on Little Brother Yi. Haha."

With that, Zhang Tan laughed heartily. Just from the way he addressed Yi Yun, he had subtly placed Yi Yun on equal footing.

Zhang Tan was a Jin Long Wei Thousand Households, and Yi Yun had just passed the kingdom's selection, yet they were on equal footing!

But it was no wonder. Zhang Tan was a Kingdom Knight, and so was Yi Yun. They shared the same nobility rank!

Not far, the Tao tribal clan's elders saw this and consciously gulped a mouthful of saliva.

Zhang Tan's position demanded the Elders bow before him politely. They even had to be humble in their speech, but now, Zhang Tan was patting Yi Yun on the shoulder, and kept calling him "Little Brother Yi", and even referred to himself as "old brother"!

This meant that verbally, Zhang Tan had acknowledged Yi Yun as his brother. Zhang Tan's brother would be of similar stature. How could the tribal elders face Yi Yun?

These "lofty" Elders of the Tao tribal clan turned dumb at that



moment.

In the past, they could visit a small tribe like the Lian tribal clan with great aplomb, as if they were gods. The Patriarch of a small tribal clan had to meet them in person, bow and be courteous. If they stretched out their foot, numerous people would lick it.

As for the commoners of a small tribal clan, they did not even qualify to admire them. But now, a nobody like Yi Yun had leaped to the same footing as Zhang Tan. They had to bow when they saw Yi Yun?

The thought of needing to bow to a twelve-year-old child made these tribal elders feel like they had swallowed a housefly.

"If we can't afford to offend, can't we hide?" The tribal elders made up their minds. They were determined to take a different path around Yi Yun if they ever encountered him. It was better to take their lives than to speak humbly before Yi Yun.

Up in the airship, Old Man Su was grabbing his beard with a heartache expression. Yes... he was feeling the pinch for his two Jade Spirit Pills.

Lin Xintong was speechless as she stood beside Su Jie. It was just two Jade Spirit Pills.

"Master, you could make a whole furnace worth of Jade Spirit Pills in the time it takes to have a meal." Although Old Man Su was

a Desolate Heaven Master, he was also an accomplished alchemist.

Old Man Su retorted, "What? A whole furnace worth of Jade Spirit Pills? Refining drugs also require the ingredients. There's also the fire. The fire I use is the special earthbound Li Fire, and I have to use a fire array as well as energy from several desolate bones... Lots of resources are needed for cultivation, so we have to be thrifty. That damn brat only has a cut in his hand and he would be fine using the Jin Long Wei's medicine. It's such a waste using the Jade Spirit Pills." complained Old Man Su. From the time they met, Old Man Su had been messing with Yi Yun.

Lin Xintong was between tears and laughter but she decided to remain silent.

"Xintong, that old fellow Marquis Wenyun has finished setting up the array. I will be leaving tomorrow to assist Marquis Wenyun in opening up that ancient array. That ancient mystic realm is fraught with dangers. I can't take you there, so you will be alone for a few days. You must be extra careful. If you encounter any danger, use the protective charm I gave you."

Old Man Su exhorted repeatedly as Lin Xintong nodded, "Master, you can be at ease."

...

"I shall now announce that Yi Yun is first in the kingdom's selection Mortal Blood realm! He will be a Jin Long Wei elite, and conferred the title of Kingdom Knight!" Onstage, Zhang Tan

announced Yi Yun's results to tens of thousands of people.

As for Tao Yunxiao, he was carried away by the tribal elders.

The surrounding audience had indescribable feelings. As members of the Tao tribal clan, they had always been proud. In an area spanning hundreds of kilometers, they were the absolute kings, but now, their pride had been shattered by Zhang Tan's words.

"Little Brother Yi, the Jin Long Wei is carrying out a mission in the Cloud Wilderness. We will be staying for a while, so we won't be able to bring you to the Jin Long Wei campgrounds in the central plains to confer you your title temporarily. You can accompany my Jin Long Wei Army and spend some time in the vast wilderness!"

"I will follow the plans of Lord Thousand Households," Yi Yun said without any objections.

Zhang Tan nodded. In the end, he had never asked the relationship Yi Yun had with Lin Xintong.

For figures like Lin Xintong, Zhang Tan knew that he shouldn't delve into things he shouldn't. Even the matter of Lin Xintong giving pills to Yi Yun would be played down by him. He would not mention it again since Lin Xintong's message had only been for Zhang Tan's ears.

Zhang Tan had a faint idea that Lin Xintong did not want many to know about it.

So Zhang Tan decided to simply say that Lin Xintong had given those pills on a whim. He had taken things into his own hands by giving them to Yi Yun.

Zhang Tan faintly knew that the powers behind Lin Xintong were complex. It even concerned the upper echelon of the kingdom. It wasn't something a small fry like him could understand or partake in.

Previously there were rumors that Lin Xintong could become a Crown Princess. No matter if the rumors were true or not, it was better to err on the side of caution, so Zhang Tan would not gossip about Lin Xintong's relations with other people.

Previously when Zhang Tan gave Yi Yun the Jade Spirit Pills, he had transmitted the part about Lin Xintong directly to Yi Yun. It was also to prevent others from hearing it.

# Chapter 124: Overbearing Air Of Elegance

---

The day after the Kingdom's selection ended was the day for Yi Yun's conferment ceremony!

When Zhang Tan came looking for Yi Yun, first thing that caught Yi Yun's eyes was not the conferment notice, but an exclusive mount used by the Jin Long Wei!

And Zhang Tan indicated that this mount was specially prepared for Yi Yun.

"This mount... it's mine!?" Yi Yun looked at the eight-meter tall behemoth with great shock. This was a two to three story tall super-behemoth!

Yi Yun never expected this when he entered this world three months ago and saw Zhang Yuxian with a sword slung on his back, riding on such a behemoth across the vast wilderness.

And now, three months later, he actually would have such a beast mount of his own!

"Yes, it's yours. Haha!" Zhang Tan laughed. "If it was any normal candidate, it would take them a year or two after becoming a Jin Long Wei member before they could get their very own near-horned beast!"

"This near-horned beast can travel fifteen hundred kilometers a

day. Do not judge it based on its weight, it can go anywhere, be it mountains or canyons! Also, it has one big advantage. It is this reason that it is the Jin Long Wei's standard mount. Can you guess what it is?"

Zhang Tan paused to keep Yi Yun guessing. Yi Yun asked with interest, "It can carry a lot? It has a lot of stamina?"

Zhang Tan shook his head, "No! This near-horned beast can, of course, carry a lot and has great stamina. It can run for three days straight, covering five thousand kilometers without a problem! But this isn't the greatest advantage of the near-horned beast. The greatest advantage is that it eats very little! If a near-horned beast really wants to eat, it can eat a towering tree for its meal. But without food, it can directly absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi as its energy source. As a roaming army, supplies are a big problem. Usually, such a big mount's appetite will need several carts of food. But the near-horned beast can starve for years. This is crucial."

"Directly absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi?" Yi Yun was stunned but quickly understood. Yes, in this world, there were all sorts of treasures. There were also desolate and fierce beasts. They could absorb the essence of the surroundings and inhale and exhale the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi from birth. Humans had to cultivate to reach such a state.

Humans and beasts had their own advantages.

A large mount that did not need food was a great help to traverse the vast wilderness!

Yi Yun was very pleased with his mount. With a leap, he landed onto the near-horned beast's wide and spacious back. The near-horned beast seemed to have some wisdom and did not resist Yi Yun as its new owner.

This mount was too eye-catching!

"Thank you, Lord Thousand Households!" Yi Yun disembarked his mount and bowed.

"Haha, Little Brother Yi, just call me Old Brother Zhang from now on. The Jin Long Wei will be staying in the Tao tribal clan for some time. Stay for a few more days and cultivate."

When he heard Zhang Tan's words, Yi Yun hesitated slightly before saying, "It's like this. I would love to stay here for a few days to cultivate, but I have an elder sister back in the Lian tribal clan. Because of some reasons, she had to hide in the mountains. Before I left, I left sufficient food for her. But she's a weak girl, so I am worried that she has stayed in the mountains for too long a time. And... my relationship with my sister is very good. She hasn't heard from me these few days, and will probably worry and maybe miss me...."

"Also, I still have benefactors in the Lian tribal clan. Because of a lack of food, they aren't having a good time. I really cannot put my mind at ease." As Yi Yun did not bring Jiang Xiaorou with him, he was unable to be at ease.

In the back mountains of the Lian tribal clan where rabbits were even hard to find, there were no beasts. But even so, he could not afford a single mishap.

Zhang Tan laughed, "It looks like Little Brother Yi is sentimental at heart. Since you said so, then alright. In the next few days, some of my brothers will be coming to the Cloud Wilderness as reinforcements. General Yan has also ordered us to station troops around the surrounding tribes. We are still considered quite free for now. I'll send some brothers with you to bring you back to the Lian tribal clan. You can then reunite with your sister. I'll also get them to bring some good food for your benefactors!"

"In addition, you will need some followers at your new territory. The Jin Long Wei will help you bring them there." Zhang Tan did as he said. With a wave of a hand, he let his subordinates do the preparations.

Yi Yun was pleased hearing that. The Jin Long Wei would bring food, allowing his sister and all his benefactors to go through this difficult period. With his most pressing needs resolved, Yi Yun could also hunt on his own.

As Lian Chengyu had overdrafted the Lian tribal clan's food and resources, the people of the Lian tribal clan were already struggling. Some of them were even forced to eat Guanyin clay to stave off their hunger.

"Thank you, Old Brother Zhang." Yi Yun was not pretentious. Since Zhang Tan had said so, he casually called him so.



"Haha." Zhang Tan laughed heartily and patted Yi Yun on his shoulders, "Little Brother Yi, as soldiers, we are conferred high ranks in the future through meritorious services. You have a bright future ahead. If you were to become wealthy in the future, your sister will also be conferred a title because of you, and she might even become a princess or something!"

"Come, Old Brother will choose a set of clothes for you!" Yi Yun was to be conferred as a Kingdom Knight today. Although it was the preliminary ceremony, he had to be well-dressed and not be dressed in his shabby linen clothes.

Yi Yun's residence had already changed to the Jin Long Wei's camp, where the living conditions were good.

After taking a comfortable hot bath, Yi Yun changed into the new Jin Long Wei clothes from his linen clothes.

During celebratory ceremonies, the Jin Long Wei would wear special ceremonial clothes, as for Kingdom Knights, they could wear a flying fish robe!

The flying fish robe was white in color. Across the chest was an embroidered golden flying fish. It was exquisitely sewn using rich brocade. The beautiful patterns looked as if they were sewn with gold threads.

Yi Yun had always been wearing linen clothes. Even the Lian tribal clan's Patriarch wore a mixture of old and new cotton robes

which were already amazing. Usually, he would not be willing to wear it except during ceremonies.

As for the silk brocade, it was a legendary item because it was only obtained from the central plains! Not only the Lian tribal clan, but even the Tao tribal clan's Patriarch had never seen such clothes.

He wore a flying fish robe and around his waist was a Qilin band; and he was wearing moccasins on his feet.

These items, especially the flying fish robe and Qilin band, could only be worn by nobles. Even the richest tycoons were not entitled to wear them.

This was a symbol of nobility!

Just from the gear, Yi Yun could tell the extraordinary status of the Jin Long Wei and the privilege enjoyed by the nobles. Even the lowest ranked Kingdom Knight's clothes, if sold, could be enough for a person to spend the rest of his life.

After putting on his clothes, Yi Yun hung a Yanchi saber by his waist.

This was the standard saber of the Jin Long Wei. The scabbard was gilded with gold. As a unique mark of a Kingdom Knight, there was an oval piece of jade socketed in the middle of Yi Yun's scabbard.

This Yanchi saber was mainly used for ceremonies or rituals. Of course, using it to kill wasn't perfunctory.

This Yanchi saber was not more than three feet long. It was two inches wide and did not weigh more than a hundred catties. Pulling the saber out of the sheath, the blade was cold and shiny. It could slice through metal like mud!

This saber was extremely valuable. With it hanging by his side, it added to his heroic spirit!

After having put on his outfit, he was stunned when he looked into the mirror.

He couldn't even believe that the youth in the mirror was himself.

Having come into this alternate world, he had always been wearing tattered linen clothes, how could he have tried brocade clothes?

As the saying goes, clothes make the man, Yi Yun in his white flying fish robe looked bright and valiant!

Due to the several months of training, Yi Yun's body had improved greatly. With the Purple Crystal's energy transforming his muscles, Yi Yun now had smooth and sleek skin, like a piece of jade. Soft lines featured his handsome face, but his eyebrows

contained verve, making him still look masculine.

Although Yi Yun was still short, his body was fit. His legs were long and slender, making him bring out the beauty of the flying fish robe.

Yi Yun was like a precious sword that had been unsheathed. Its blade's beam shining in all directions with a force to be reckoned!

When Yi Yun walked out of the bathroom's locker room, Zhang Tan's eyes lit up upon seeing him. His subordinates all stared at Yi Yun, trying to distinguish if this was Yi Yun or some extraordinary son from a large family clan in the capital.

"Haha, you suit this flying fish robe perfectly! I must say, Little Brother Yi, with your looks, when you become dashing in another three or five years, I wonder how many girls will get into trouble because of you!" Zhang Tan joked without shame. In fact, Zhang Tan was not a serious person nor inflexible. A typical military man amidst a testosterone-filled environment was seldom serious or prim. It was common to brag and goof off. They were often outspoken or enjoyed telling sex jokes to no end.

But Zhang Tan would only be outspoken among people of similar stature, or with brothers whom he had gone through life and death with. In front of his subordinates and commoners, he would appear cold and heartless.

As an old timer in the army, he as an instructor had to maintain the dignity of the Jin Long Wei in front of the recruits.

Yi Yun scratched his head shyly. He was very satisfied with the effects of wearing the flying fish robe.

"Let's go. It's time to confer you the title of Kingdom Knight!" With that, Zhang Tan brought Yi Yun out. Yi Yun rode on his near-horned beast that sauntered through the streets of the Tao tribal clan's city.

The entire Tao tribal clan was bustling because Yi Yun's conferment ceremony was being held in the celebration square of the Tao tribal clan.

The Tao tribal clan prepared the arrangements meticulously. That was because other than Yi Yun's conferment as a Kingdom Knight, Hu Ya was also to be officially inducted as a Jin Long Wei member.

Of course, Yi Yun was the absolute star of the show today.

When Yi Yun rode on the near-horned beast and appeared near the Tao tribal clan celebration square, many people looked at Yi Yun.

Seeing Yi Yun in his brocade flying fish robe, with his Yanchi saber by his waist, many people of the Tao tribal clan became dumbfounded.

# Chapter 125: Kingdom Knight Conferment

---

"The young man riding on that behemoth... is he... is he Yi Yun from the Lian tribal clan?" The people of the Tao tribal clan were shocked upon seeing Yi Yun. They had obviously seen him more than once at the selection.

But despite that, they were not sure today.

Although his facial features and shape were right, the difference in disposition was too great!

It was considered an extremely impressive feat to ride on a near-horned beast to the people of the vast wilderness. With his splendor and the splendid flying fish robe, these two qualities made it even more shocking. It was like driving a top-end luxury car in a poor mountain village.

In addition, Yi Yun had an overpowering air of elegance, and his aura stood out from the crowd. Hence, this shock was played to its limits.

It was like he was a dragon or phoenix amongst the people!

The people of the Tao tribal clan wore similar linen clothes like the people of the Lian tribal clan. Seeing Yi Yun in his majestic attire, they felt ashamed.

The youth of the Tao tribal clan who were jealous of Yi Yun could

no longer feel so because the gap between them was now too great.

Their strength was inferior, their talent was inferior, they were older and their looks and dispositions were inferior!

What was there to be jealous about? They were on completely different levels!

The people quickly made way as Yi Yun proceeded past them on the behemoth. Many of the people were looking at Yi Yun with awe.

This was the reverence given to outstanding people.

A person's aura was extremely important.

People would know from a glance that a person with an aura was extraordinary!

Yi Yun was just like that.

Many teenage girls of the Tao tribal clan blushed upon seeing Yi Yun, with sparkles in their eyes.

The teenage girls of the vast wilderness had no resistance to a strong, cool and handsome youth that had a bright future ahead of him. They were willing to be indentured as his slaves.

In fact, to be indentured as a slave of a Kingdom Knight was not a humiliation to them. It was actually an excellent thing.

Some of the girls who were twenty years old hated that they were born a few years earlier. They felt that they had no chance to follow Yi Yun, but there were still some girls who did not give up hope. They still stared at Yi Yun with unblinking eyes, as if they wanted to swallow Yi Yun down their stomachs.

Yi Yun rode on the behemoth for fifteen minutes, passing a five-kilometer-long street before reaching the festival square.

The conferment ceremony at the Tao tribal clan was done with great fanfare!

For the ceremony, the Tao tribal clan specially slaughtered a cow, two goats, three pigs, five hunting dogs and ten chickens. These were the five livestock. Special care was made because these animals were known as the five animals and they were an important part of the ritual ceremony.

Even for the Tao tribal clan, it was an expensive affair to slaughter so many animals for the sacrifice.

The Tao tribal clan's shamans and witches were out in full force as they prayed at the altar.

This ritual was mostly for Hu Ya. In addition, the Mortal Blood warriors like Tao Yunxiao, the elites nurtured by the Tao tribal



clan and some heirs to the small tribes that had passed the kingdom's selection were to be inducted as Jin Long Wei members.

As for the maimed and mentally unsound Lian Chengyu, he naturally did not make an appearance.

He had lost his qualification in his final battle.

Because of Hu Ya and company, the Tao tribal clan did their very best. It was in a way a ceremony for the Tao tribal clan to bid farewell to the vast wilderness, and their first step into the central plains. Hence, they were could not afford to be haphazard with the ceremony.

The Tao tribal clan had at least a hundred thousand people, so the people gathered at the festival square made it very packed!

These people were paying attention to the conferment ceremony. The youths and young men who could stand on that stage were all enviable people!

Actually, the people furthest in the back could not see a thing, but they were not willing to leave. Just by standing there, it was a way of witnessing a historic moment.

Of all the participants that passed the selection, only Yi Yun was qualified to ride a near-horned beast.

After Hu Ya and company received their Jin Long Wei

appointment letters, Yi Yun also received a brocade letter that symbolized his status as a Kingdom Knight.

This brocade letter was a scroll half a foot long.

The scroll was made of silk and it was adorned with silk ribbons. At the two ends of the scroll were blocks made of sandalwood.

The sandalwood was heavy, but the carving was exquisite. The brocade letter also symbolized his superior identity within the Jin Long Wei.

In addition, as a Jin Long Wei elite, Yi Yun received a jade pendant.

This jade pendant was in the form of a flying fish which only Jin Long Wei elites obtained. The jade was greenish-white, and the dragon-fish drawn on it looked like it was alive. Hanging it by the waist, it added the finishing touches to Yi Yun.

It made Yi Yun suddenly look like a carefully sculpted piece of jade, giving off a dazzling luster. Not only did he have a sharp air of elegance, he also had an extremely composed air of nobility!

No one would have doubted that Yi Yun was an heir of a big family clan.

With the brocade letter in hand and a flying fish jade pendant by his waist, Yi Yun stood in the center of the square. Yi Yun was

filled with emotion as tens of thousands of people looked at him with admiration.

It was no wonder numerous elites of the vast wilderness dreamed of obtaining the status as a Kingdom Knight. Such glory would have been the pinnacle of their lives.

But Yi Yun felt this was not the pinnacle of his life. Instead, it was just the beginning of his life.

He did not indulge in the glory he had received by being conferred a Kingdom Knight. He knew that his current achievement was nothing. The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was not the entire world. And even in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, he was just the lowest rank among the nobles. There were greater things waiting for him in this world.

He wanted to explore, to climb and to conquer!

The ceremony lasted for six hours. Yi Yun received his brocade letter under the envious eyes of the Tao tribal clan's people before returning to the Jin Long Wei camp.

On the same night as the conferment ceremony, Old Man Su was packing his luggage, in preparation to leave the Tao tribal clan. Yi Yun got wind of the news and felt that he had to bid the old man farewell.

After learning the residence of Old Man Su from Zhang Tan, Yi

Yun knocked on the door politely.

This elegant but small courtyard and the high tower behind the yard was a restricted area of the Tao tribal clan. Without the permission of the Jin Long Wei, no one was to disturb Su Jie and Lin Xintong.

"Come in!"

Old Man Su's lazy voice came from the other side. Yi Yun opened the door and saw Old Man Su and Lin Xintong sitting in the small courtyard.

Seeing Yi Yun, Old Man Su was slightly surprised.

Currently, under the bright moonlight, Yi Yun was wearing his flying fish robe, with the flying fish jade pendant by his side, giving off a princely look.

Old Man Su did not watch Yi Yun's Kingdom Knight conferment ceremony, but he never thought that wearing the flying fish robe would have such an effect on Yi Yun.

Lin Xintong was also surprised, her beautiful eyes showing a slight hint of amazement. Lin Xintong had seen many young masters and young elites. They were all elegant and handsome, worthy of being called princely young masters.

But... these young masters lacked that natural flair Yi Yun had.

They were not polished from the natural elements.

Artificial hills may be pretty, but they were not as pretty as the naturally formed mountains.

"Keke, you rotten rascal, to think you look all dressed up in that set of clothes!" Old Man Su gave a rare bit of praise.

Yi Yun rolled his eyes and could not be bothered to wrangle with Old Man Su. He simply explained his reason for being here, which was to bid Old Man Su farewell.

Yi Yun did not know where Old Man Su was going, but he could guess that Old Man Su was going to do something dangerous. This was because Yi Yun noticed whenever the destination of Old Man Su was mentioned, Lin Xintong would show worry in her beautiful eyes.

But the old man would just laugh and joke as if he wasn't worried about the trip.

Old Man Su exhorted Lin Xintong to be careful after he left. He showed her care in every possible way.

But Old Man Su did not show any favoritism. After exhorting Lin Xintong, he turned his attention to Yi Yun. He patted Yi Yun on the shoulder and spoke a few words of "encouragement" to Yi Yun.

He said things such as, "Being first in the selection might be quite

good, but it's just a selection with a rotten level of quality."

"I say, you actually hurt your hand defeating a retard like Tao Yunxiao? And so what if you injured your hand, why did you waste two of my Jade Spirit Pills! It was such a waste of a treasure!"

"I never expected you to be conferred a Kingdom Knight. It's not bad becoming a noble. As for this Kingdom Knight title... You will hit a dozen of them by just throwing a rock on the street in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's capital."

"Although you aren't that awesome, you sure lucked out, producing Purple Air Comes From The East. That was barely passable..."

Old Man Su's words rendered Yi Yun speechless.

The old man was truly wicked with his words. It was like he couldn't say anything that didn't cause harm.

But he knew the old man was leaving for a dangerous job, so he did not wrangle with him. He just listened to what the old man had to say while letting it go in one ear and out the other.

When the moon was at its peak, Old Man Su finally left.

He was in a white robe, riding on a little red horse of unknown origin. Old Man Su swore that the little red horse was a Qilin breed, but no matter how Yi Yun looked at it, the little red horse

looked too funny. Especially with Old Man Su's fat ass sitting on it, the little red horse was almost swallowed by Old Man Su's ass.

Seeing Old Man Su's round figure and his fat belly resting on the horse's neck, Yi Yun could only feel embarrassed and depressed.

"Go!" Old Man Su shouted and the little red horse began galloping. Yi Yun really wondered if that mini-pony could withstand Old Man Su's weight.

Under the moonlight, Old Man Su and his horse traveled towards the vast wilderness.

Looking from afar, Yi Yun felt that this scene would have meant more if Old Man Su wasn't that fat...

On the plains, Old Man Su was singing a somewhat tragic song.

The sky is filled with dried yellow grass, with a horse, I travel afar.

The winds of meals attack the world, only to enter a dragon's nest or god's realm.

Heaven smiles with smoke arising, the lands confer me as king...

...

As Old Man Su sang his heroic song, he carried the ten baked chicken Yi Yun had given him, embarking on his long journey.

Behind, Yi Yun turned speechless again upon hearing it. Where the hell did he plagiarize that song from? It didn't even have the slightest rhythm!



## Chapter 126: With A Beauty As Companion

---

With Old Man Su gone, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were left standing in the wilderness.

Under the moon, Lin Xintong was wearing a white dress like a fairy. Yi Yun wore a flying fish robe and had an excellent disposition.

In the wilderness stood a man and woman, both divine looking.

Lin Xintong was a quiet person, and Yi Yun usually didn't say much, so the atmosphere turned silent.

"Old Man Su... uh... Old Man Su has left. Miss Lin, what plans do you have in the next few days?" Yi Yun was first to break the silence.

Hearing how Yi Yun addressed Su Jie, Lin Xintong laughed and looked radiant.

"Nothing much. Master told me not to go far, so I'll just be hanging around here. In the deep parts of the Cloud Wilderness, there are some ancient desolate beasts that I cannot beat."

"I see..." Yi Yun thought of something and said, "Tomorrow, I will be returning to the Lian tribal clan. Miss Lin, if you really have nothing..."

Yi Yun was still considering how beneficial it would be if he could train with Lin Xintong every night.

"Alright," Lin Xintong answered concisely. She surprised Yi Yun as he thought that she wouldn't agree, but she had agreed immediately. He had not even finished what he had to say.

"You will go with me to the Lian tribal clan?" Yi Yun tried to confirm with Lin Xintong.

"I was planning on doing so. I also have things I need to check," said Lin Xintong.

Alright! Yi Yun was overjoyed. With Lin Xintong, it was obvious how fast his strength would improve. He had originally thought he would be taking a trip back to see his sister and might need to take a break from cultivating. But now, he had none of those concerns.

...

The next day at noon, five Jin Long Wei warriors prepared grain, meat, vegetables and clothes in preparation to embark on the journey for the Lian tribal clan.

These people were to send Yi Yun home. To traverse the vast wilderness, one needed to be at the Purple Blood realm, and optimally at the mid or late stages of Purple Blood.

Although Yi Yun was strong, Zhang Tan worried about him

traveling alone in the vast wilderness.

Yi Yun rode a near-horned beast by himself. It was his own mount. Together with five other Jin Long Wei warriors, a team of six near-horned beasts could be considered mighty.

When Yi Yun finished packing his things, the members of the Lian tribal clan warrior preparation camp crept up sneakily and stood nearby. Seeing the six behemoths, they lamented.

These members of the warrior preparation camp had come to the Tao tribal clan for the Kingdom's selection. Eventually, they had to return to the Lian tribal clan, because the Tao tribal clan would never allow them to be freeloaders.

The Jin Long Wei would send the unsuccessful candidates from small tribal clans back, but they would only do it once, not repeatedly.

Clearly, if the members of the Lian tribal clan warrior preparation camp did not join the team, they could forget about going back, since the Jin Long Wei would not specifically send them back.

A few men from the warrior preparation camp looked at each other bitterly. It was impossible to stay behind in the Tao tribal clan, but how were they to explain things when they returned to the Lian tribal clan?

They were too humiliated to go back!

Also, to hitchhike, they needed to ask the master, Yi Yun for permission!

They had previously followed Lian Chengyu's lead by taunting and jeering at Yi Yun, but now, they had to beg Yi Yun.

Thinking about it made them distraught. If Yi Yun wanted to make things difficult for them and purposely chose not to bring them along, then they would have to run their own course!

"We're dead, we're dead. We have no way out. Let's put the matter of returning aside first; even if we returned, with Young Master Lian beaten to this state, how are we to explain it to the Patriarch...?"

A man said with a bitter face.

"Are you an idiot!?" said an older man as he slapped him. "Don't you know, things have changed. In the future, Yi Yun is our new boss! Let's rush to kowtow to Young Master Yi and beg for his forgiveness. Acknowledging a new master is of utmost importance!"

When this clever man said those words, the surrounding tribesmen got confused.

"But, we have neither strength nor beauty. Even if we were to

kowtow and beg for forgiveness, it would be useless.”

Having come to the Tao tribal clan, they had seen all sorts of experts, and they had realized Yi Yun's amazing power. These men of the warrior preparation camp finally realized their so-called strength was a pile of shit compared to Yi Yun.

"We also have to make a stand. In the future, we will man the fields and work hard. At least we will have a way to live. If not, Young Master Yi can easily squeeze us to death like bugs." The smart man sighed with emotion. He understood that the days of sucking up were gone. No matter how much they fawned over Yi Yun, he would not bother with them. But at least by doing so, they would still live.

"Then... then what about Young Master Lian?" a dumb man weakly asked.

"Young Master Lian? F\*\*k him, he's a useless young master now. Lian Chengyu, this grandson of a turtle has caused so much harm to me!" Upon mentioning Lian Chengyu, this man became angry. If it wasn't for Lian Chengyu, he would not have such irreconcilable relations with Yi Yun!

After all kinds of discussion, the men of the warrior preparation camp decided to recognize Yi Yun as their master.

They mustered their courage and while dragging Lian Chengyu, shoved each other towards Yi Yun.

"Bam!"

The eight members of the warrior preparation camp knelt down on the ground. With Yi Yun's current status, kneeling before him was taken for granted.

"Young Master Yi, please be benevolent and forgive us!"

"Young Master Yi, I failed to recognize a great person. I deserve to die."

"Young Master Yi, I shall be your slave in the future. If you want me to go east, I'll never dare go west. If you wanted me to catch a dog, I'll never dare catch a chicken."

The few men from the warrior preparation camp showed their regretful faces that were filled with grief and slapped their faces with their big hands.

Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa!

As an act of good faith, a few men slapped themselves even louder.

Seeing the members of the warrior preparation camp and their servitude look, Yi Yun could not be bothered with them. They irked him.

Yi Yun was done packing his items and remained silent.

With Yi Yun not showing any reaction, some of the slaves thought they did not show enough sincerity in slapping themselves, so they slapped themselves even harder.

Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa!

A few of their faces were slapped swollen.

Yi Yun got frustrated listening to it. "What are you doing?"

"May Young Master Yi show mercy," said a man as he slapped himself, "May Young Master Yi bring us home..."

Yi Yun impatiently said, "Just following would do."

Although these people were bullies, they had never done any evil, so Yi Yun would not do anything to do them.

"Thank you Young Master Yi!"

A few of the slaves were grateful.

A man thought and hesitantly asked, "Then... Then what about the treacherous Lian Chengyu?"

"Bring him along," Yi Yun answered casually. Lian Chengyu was already crippled. The heinous crimes that he had committed which caused all those deaths, were to be dealt with by the people of the Lian tribal clan when he was brought back to the tribe.

"Alright, let's bring the grandson of a turtle back. When we return to the tribe, Young Master Yi will deal with him!" The man was smart, so the few members of the warrior preparation camp dragged the half-dead Lian Chengyu over.

Lian Chengyu's eyes were glazed over. Being dragged by the men along the ground made his face stained with dirt.

After that, two men threw Lian Chengyu into a basket on the back of the near-horned beast as if they were throwing a gunny sack. They did not care if Lian Chengyu was comfortable.

"F\*\*king chicken sure caused me harm!" A man stepped on Lian Chengyu's face to vent his anger.

Yi Yun saw this at the corner of his eye and had mixed feelings. Days ago, Lian Chengyu was the master, but days later he was a prisoner. The vast wilderness was cruel. The strong were honored and for the weak...even survival was a luxury.

The team of behemoths set off.

The six beasts galloped out the Tao tribal clan and along the way, they stirred dust in their wake.



Yi Yun wistfully looked back and seemed to see a white-clothed figure in a loft far in the distance, looking at him with a smile.

Lin Xintong naturally did not go with Yi Yun. In fact, none of the Jin Long Wei members knew that Lin Xintong would follow Yi Yun to the Lian tribal clan.

# Chapter 127: Young Master Lian Is Back?

---

The clouds billowed as the sun rose and set.

In a blink of an eye, a few days had passed. While Yi Yun and company were on their way, the people in the Lian tribal clan were having it rough. The Lian tribal clan was really poor now.

Even the ruling class of the Lian tribal clan like the tribal elders had almost no more rice in their houses.

Over the past few years, Lian Chengyu had emptied out the Lian tribal clan. Especially in the last few months, he had gone even further. Currently, the Lian tribal clan had slaughtered all of their livestock and used up all of their grains.

But, even as the entire village was starving, they still had hope.

They were eagerly waiting, waiting for Lian Chengyu's return. They were hoping that he would bring them the good news that would excite them.

At that moment, in the few pieces of farmland the Lian tribal clan had, a few men were doing farm work. Without the cattle, farm work became extra hard. And beneath the trees, women were making arrows. These days, the arrows and armors produced by the Lian tribal clan would only be bought by the Tao tribal clan.

And the Tao tribal clan was not that close to the Lian tribal clan,

so if the Tao tribal clan did not come to collect it, they had no way of taking the initiative to exchange their products for food.

It was late in the morning when the people of the Lian tribal clan were preparing to eat breakfast. As they were already hungry, eating a bowl of rice porridge with rice grains that could be counted on one's fingers was insufficient.

Now, the members of the warrior preparation camp were not given preferential treatment. They only ate two meals a day like the commoners.

A few members of the warrior preparation camp that stood guard in the mountains came down to eat. A new shift went up the mountain to replace them.

Why were they standing guard on the mountain? The main reason was that the Lian tribal clan's elders estimated that the results of the kingdom's selection would arrive one of these days.

So every day in the morning, the elders would send men to the mountain pass to watch. They wanted to know when the tribe's hope, Lian Chengyu, would bring back their tribe's warriors. That he would now be an official member of the Jin Long Wei, having a triumphant homecoming.

Under extreme hardship, they needed news to excite the hearts of people.

They had been waiting for days, but not a single shadow appeared from the vast wilderness.

Today, just as the members of the warrior preparation camp changed shifts, Zhang Dali was suddenly surprised. His eyes looked into the distance. "You guys look... what's that..."

Zhang Dali pointed into the distance. People started looking and what they saw was amazing.

In the distant horizon, a dust cloud had been swept up. Seeing closely, they could see huge behemoths running amongst those dust clouds!

They had seen those beasts before. They were the Jin Long Wei mounts!

"Young Master Lian... could it be that Young Master Lian is back!?" A man said uncertainly.

"It has to be. Looking at the direction those beasts are heading, they are coming right at our Lian tribal clan. It can't be wrong!" Zhang Dali slapped his thighs. His face was filled with excitement!

Back when Lian Chengyu led the elite members of the Lian tribal clan away, they had sat on such behemoths. It was the Jin Long Wei who had sent someone to bring them.

Now seeing those beasts, it was highly likely that Young Master

Lian was back!

And looking at the scale, it was much more massive than back then, there were at least... six behemoths!

"How could there be so many?" A man said puzzledly.

When they left, there was only one behemoth, yet they returned with six behemoths? Why was there such a difference?

Zhang Dali thought about it and realized the reason. He proudly said, "How is this difficult to understand? Originally, Young Master Lian was an ordinary candidate, so there was no special treatment. But now, Young Master Lian must have shined in the kingdom's selection and he has become an official member of the Jin Long Wei. He is now greatly appreciated, so Young Master Lian is coming back on a greater scale! How can we compare Young Master Lian with others!?"

What Zhang Dali said enlightened the others!

"Brother Zhang is the clever one. He understood it immediately!"

"That's for sure. Brother Zhang can write and is different from us brutes." Another small-sized man sucked up. Zhang Dali could write. He could write his name, the main reason being... his name had fewer strokes.

"Let's go! Let's report the good news!" Zhang Dali waved his hand

and the group of men ran towards the village happily.

They were originally very hungry, but with Lian Chengyu back, they were no longer hungry and ran with great haste!

At that moment, back in the Lian tribal clan's Patriarch's courtyard, the Patriarch was smoking using a pipe. Actually, this pipe no longer had any more tobacco. In the vast wilderness, tobacco was expensive and the Patriarch had almost finished smoking his stash. So for the past few days, he had been using a tiny bit of tobacco, and with a few puffs, it would be gone.

Even if it ran out, the Patriarch carried on smoking. It seemed like it had turned into a habit.

"Second Brother, you say, it's been over ten days. There should be some news from Chengyu..." The Patriarch said to the old man not far from him. These words had been said by the Patriarch numerous times in the past few days.

The old man wore a half-new cotton robe. As he drank bitter tea made out of tea leaves foam, he said without much thought, "It should be one of these days..."

As the two old men spoke, the door to the Patriarch's courtyard slammed open with a bang.

The old man who was drinking tea jumped in fright. He nearly knocked over his precious teacups. After all, it was hard to find a

set of porcelain cups in the Lian tribal clan.

They were about to rage when they realized that it was Zhang Dali and several men from the warrior preparation camp.

These people were those they had sent to man the mountain post.

As such, the tea-drinking old man didn't say a word and just stared at Zhang Dali with heavy breaths. He vaguely felt that there was a chance for him to be excited.

"He's here! He's here!" Zhang Dali said incoherently, "Six! Six!"

Zhang Dali gestured his six fingers and the two old men were shocked upon hearing it.

What the hell?

"Six behemoths! The... the kind the Jin Long Wei rides!"

Behind Zhang Dali was a panting member of the warrior preparation camp who explained. He had followed Zhang Dali all the way down, so he was panting heavily.

"Yes... I was the first to discover it!" Although Zhang Dali was out of breath, he did not forget to take credit. "So many behemoths heading to our village. For sure... For sure it's Young Master Lian!" panted Zhang Dali.

Seeing the old man with a cup of tea in hand, he grabbed it without any propriety and drank it dry. This was because he was excited. Usually, he would never have the courage to do so.

"Young Master Lian must have become a Jin Long Wei member, maybe even an elite! Why else would the Jin Long Wei send so many behemoths to send him back?" Zhang Dali explained his reasoning.

Lian Chengyu must have obtained great results. If he had been unsuccessful, the Jin Long Wei would have been kind even if they sent just a single person to bring him back. They might not even be bothered to send him back. At that point, Lian Chengyu would have to stay in the Tao tribal clan. He would then have to wait for the Tao tribal clan's Purple Blood warriors to come to the Lian tribal clan to do the exchange before he could come back.

By understanding this, the Patriarch turned radiant. His beard began to shake with excitement, "Great! Great! We have finally endured through it!"

"Chengyu has delivered the results, Chengyu has delivered the results!" The old man with the teacup was too happy. He began coughing after laughing and nearly died from excitement.

"Our Lian tribal clan will prosper. We will walk out of the vast wilderness into the central plains!" The Patriarch's beamed from ear to ear. He laughed till his wrinkled old face became like a daisy flower during autumn.



"Quick! Give the orders, get the tribe to prepare. We have to greet the Jin Long Wei ambassadors! We cannot let the ambassadors think that our etiquette is lacking as countryside villagers!"

Only then did the Patriarch remember what was important. He slapped his thigh and quickly ordered Zhang Dali.

After Zhao Tiezhu had been maimed, many things in the tribe were instead done by the "smarter" Zhang Dali.

"Alright!" Zhang Dali rushed out of the courtyard door, taking the members of the warrior preparation camp with him. Their approach to announcing the news was simple and direct.

They simply shouted at the top of their lungs in the village.

"Folks, come out!"

"Young Master Lian has passed the kingdom's selection! Young Master Lian has become a Jin Long Wei elite!"

"The Jin Long Wei ambassador is sending Young Master Lian back. They have almost reached the village entrance. Quickly prepare to welcome them!"

Zhang Dali voice was considered a loud one. So with one shout, it spread throughout the entire village.

The people quickly put down their work. Those who were eating stopped or preparing food stopped. All of them walked out their doors and looked at Zhang Dali.

"The Young Master is really back?"

"Could it be fake?" Zhang Dali said grumpily.

"Then we'll be going into the city?"

"For the city, not necessarily. I heard to enter the city, he will need to be a Kingdom Knight! It's not easy becoming one, but with the young master's strength, it's only a matter of time!" Zhang Dali said proudly. The villagers were all very excited upon hearing the news. They remembered that it was just a matter of time before they could leave the vast wilderness!

They put on some decent clothes, came out of their houses, and gathered near the village entrance, ready to welcome the Jin Long Wei into the village.

"Mom, Young Master Lian has been chosen in the selection..." In the crowd, Zhou Xiaoke held onto Aunt Wang's hands. Seeing the hustle and bustle of the crowd, she was confused.

I wonder how Brother Yi Yun did in the selection... Would he also be coming back?

Aunt Wang said, "Kiddo Yun should be quite good. He even defeated Zhao Tiezhu, he might even have been chosen too! But even he wasn't chosen, Kiddo Yun is only twelve. He still has a long way to go."

Aunt Wang touched Zhou Xiaoke's head. She brought Zhou Xiaoke to the side of the streets. From afar, the duo saw six behemoths running towards the village entrance. These six beasts' great momentum caused the ground to gently quake!

# Chapter 128: Heaven Has Eyes

---

The man in charge of leading the Jin Long Wei was named Sun Jingrui. He too was a Jin Long Wei elite. He was a stout twenty-three-year-old man that looked extremely powerful.

The near-horned beast he was sitting on was also very mighty. When his two-storey behemoth moved into the crowd, the people subconsciously stepped back. This behemoth gave off an immense oppressive feeling.

"Welcome Lord Ambassador! Lord Ambassador must have had a tough journey." The Lian tribal clan's Patriarch and several tribal elders, including Zhang Dali, and the rest of the members of the warrior preparation camp hurried out of the crowd to greet him.

Sun Jingrui gave the Patriarch a friendly and pleasant look.

On the way, Yi Yun had not told him his relationship with the Lian tribal clan's ruling class. Sun Jingrui only knew he had a feud with Lian Chengyu, but did not know that the people bowing before him were Lian Chengyu's supporters and henchmen, or he would never have treated them as such.

After the Patriarch bowed, he lifted his head and looked at the backs of the five behemoths behind Sun Jingrui. He expected to see Lian Chengyu.

As one of the members of the Jin Long Wei, Yi Yun's near-horned beast was fourth in line. As the near-horned beasts were large, he

was a distance away from the Patriarch.

Although he was a distance away, he should have easily been seen.

But today, Yi Yun was wearing a flying fish robe with a Yanchi saber by his waist. He looked handsome and divine. After changing into this outfit, even Zhang Tan, who knew that the person in front of him was Yi Yun, was stunned before recognizing him.

The clothes make the man, so with a different outfit, his disposition looked completely different.

Naturally, the Patriarch did not recognize Yi Yun. It should be said that this youth in luxurious clothing riding on a behemoth was too different from that poor Yi Yun. So he never associated him with Yi Yun.

The old Patriarch just took a glance at Yi Yun. For an extraordinary youth like Yi Yun, he could only sigh. He reflected over the existence of all these promising men in the Jin Long Wei. This person was young and capable, making him filled with jealousy and envy!

Following that, his gaze concentrated on a few of the large baskets the near-horned beasts were carrying. From his experience, the contestants from the Lian tribal clan, who did not have the qualifications to ride the near-horned beast, would sit in the baskets. Watching from below, he could not see what was in the baskets from his angle.

As for the warrior preparation camp members in the basket, they looked back at each other, unsure of what to do.

Lian Chengyu had been reduced to such a state, and they had been eliminated in the first round. They had returned in utter defeat, so they were too humiliated to show their faces to the village.

If they had banked on Yi Yun's success, they could impress by being Yi Yun's henchmen. But Yi Yun showed no fondness for them, causing the situation they were in to be extremely awkward.

The Patriarch may not recognize Yi Yun, but there were some who saw him, such as Zhou Xiaoke!

As Zhou Xiaoke had been searching for Yi Yun, even though he was relatively far away, she had managed to notice him.

Seeing Yi Yun dressed in a flying fish robe, her tiny mouth opened up the size of a quail egg. That... Could that be... Brother Yi Yun!?

Zhou Xiaoke grabbed Aunt Wang's hand, unsure of her discovery.

At that moment, Sun Jingrui waved his hand and released two large baskets carried by the near-horned beast. The basket landed heavily with a dull thud.

Bags of grain and meat wrapped in oilskin rolled out from the baskets.

The Patriarch was stunned seeing all the food!

The surrounding Lian tribal clan people stared at it.

They were completely shocked.

Grain! Meat!

Heavens! Was this a dream?

These people had been starving for days, unsure of the moment they would starve to death. For them to suddenly see food, including meat, it was a critical hit of great temptation!

Starving people could do anything just for a morsel of food.

The Patriarch shook from excitement, "Lord... Lord Ambassador, this food, is... is it for us?"

Sun Jingrui said, "That's right, this is for the people of the Lian tribe. The Lian tribe has made a contribution to the kingdom by nurturing a genius. He was not only conferred the title of Kingdom Knight, he could even amount to much in the future, and becoming a Human Lord, one of the high nobles! This can be considered the good fortune of the Lian tribe! For your meritorious

service, the Lord Thousand Households has rewarded food for all of you after hearing that the tribe is starving!"

When Sun Jingrui said those words, especially when he mentioned "conferred the title of Kingdom Knight", the Patriarch was shocked and trembled with excitement. He was close to tears.

Conferred the title of Kingdom Knight... I must have heard wrong!

The Patriarch really wanted to shout out loud.

"Chengyu.... has been made a Kingdom Knight!!"

The tribal elders who were behind him seemed to turn forty years younger from the excitement. It seemed like they had returned back to the night they had consummated their marriage on their wedding day.

Kingdom Knight was a noble!

Although they were from the vast wilderness, they knew what it meant to be a noble. And the Jin Long Wei ambassador had already said that not only had Lian Chengyu been conferred the title of Kingdom Knight, he would even become a Human Lord! Only the noble ranks of dukes or princes could be considered a Human Lord!

Heaven sure has eyes!



The people were extremely excited. They all knew that as a Kingdom Knight, Lian Chengyu would be given some territory. As such, they could enter the cities to lead a good life.

Originally, it was said that being conferred a Kingdom Knight was difficult. They would have to continue leading their tough lives in the vast wilderness. But they did not expect that Lian Chengyu had immediately jumped to the rank of Kingdom Knight!

"Young Master Lian is too great!"

"That's for sure. Don't you know what kind of person our Young Master was? When Young Master was born, the entire sky was lit red, an extraordinary phenomenon! Young Master Lian is a star that descended, destined to riches in the future!" A Lian woman said while smacking her lips. She and Lian Chengyu had a bit of affinity, so she was naturally happy.

"Not only riches, did you not hear the Lord Ambassador? Young Master Lian will be made a high noble! Young Master Lian became a Purple Blood warrior at seventeen years of age, one cannot fathom what realm he will reach in the future!"

"The Lian family is going to be so rich! Last night I dreamed that their floor was filled with golden rice. This morning when I woke up, I saw a nest filled with magpies. They flew to the Lian's courtyard door and kept chirping. I say, it must have been a celebratory event! This is a great event that honors the ancestors. We too have benefited from association!"

Again, some women began chattering. Lian Chengyu's becoming of a Kingdom Knight made many girls hopeful. If they could be made a maid in the Kingdom Knight's territory, it was much better than starving in the vast wilderness.

Sun Jingrui, who was sitting on the near-horned beast, became dumbfounded upon hearing the people's chatter. He had never expected such a reaction from the Lian tribal clan's Patriarch and people.

He stroked his chin and glanced backward at Yi Yun.

Sun Jingrui had originally thought that with the near-horned beast-riding Yi Yun in his flying fish robe and Yanchi saber, wasn't it clear who had become a Kingdom Knight?

Now, Sun Jingrui finally understood; all these people did not recognize Yi Yun!

Sun Jingrui suddenly wanted to laugh. This kid Yi Yun had a total lack of standing in the Lian tribal clan.

"Your standing sure is miserable," read Sun Jingrui's expression.

Yi Yun could read Sun Jingrui's mind and gave him a helpless look.

The people and Patriarch of the Lian tribal clan could not be blamed. There were ten people from the Lian tribal clan who went to contest in the Kingdom's selection; but in their hearts, there was only Lian Chengyu. The others were there to fill the number.

They had never entertained the thought that any member of the warrior preparation camp or Yi Yun could have passed the kingdom's selection.

Therefore, when Sun Jingrui mentioned the conferment of a Kingdom Knight, all of them thought of Lian Chengyu, because there was only Lian Chengyu!

In the hearts of the people, Lian Chengyu was also a Purple Blood warrior! How could anyone else compete with him?

Besides, they did not know that the flying fish robe and the Qilin belt that Yi Yun was wearing were symbols of a Kingdom Knight. With their knowledge, they only believed that Yi Yun was one of the Jin Long Wei warriors like Sun Jingrui.

With those preconceived thoughts, it naturally led to this misunderstanding.

"Lord Ambassador, Lian Chengyu is my paternal grandson, uh... did he come back with you?" At that moment, the Patriarch's face was flushed with excitement, as if he had drunk a jar of wine.

Sun Jingrui looked oddly at the old man and nodded, "He's

back..."

"Ah? Then where is he?" The Patriarch found it odd; since Lian Chengyu was back, where was he?

"So you want to see him..." Sun Jingrui looked sympathetically at the old man.

"Of course..." The Patriarch felt something amiss. But soon, he quickly thought of a reason to explain the situation. He said, "Lord Ambassador, is Chengyu still doing isolated training? It must be, as a Kingdom Knight, obtaining the kingdom's salary, resources, he has to work hard for the kingdom. If he does not cultivate well, then he will fail to live up to the expectations of the lords, sullyng the name of a Kingdom Knight. Cultivation is what matters, I'm not in a hurry. I'll wait for Chengyu to finish his cultivation."

With Lian Chengyu working hard, the surrounding people were amazed. No wonder Young Master Lian had such great achievements, He was gifted with talent and was hard working. Even while traveling, he was still isolating himself for training. He's too powerful.

Sun Jingrui shook his head, "He isn't isolated. I say...those guys hiding in the basket, aren't you going to carry him out? What are you doing?"

Sun Jingrui shouted to the men hiding in the basket.

Just as an ugly woman could not avoid her husband's parents, they had to face reality.

The members of the Lian tribal clan's warrior preparation camp had no choice but to stick their heads out. They also carried out Lian Chengyu who had been jolted around all journey to the point of foaming.

The people of the Lian tribal clan were curious as to why the warrior preparation camp members carried out a half-dead person. Hanging by the basket, that person's eyes were dull, and he was foaming at his mouth. His body was limp, and he looked like a gunnysack of potatoes hanging out on the market for sale.

And his looks, why... why... did he look like... Lian Chengyu?

All the people of the Lian tribal clan were dumbfounded!

The numerous tribal elders were utterly stunned.

There was total silence!

After a moment of silence, a trembling and uncertain voice sounded out, "He... He is Young Master Lian?"

"Impossible! How could Young Master Lian become like this!" Someone said disbelievingly.

Even the Patriarch as Lian Chengyu's grandfather could not recognize Lian Chengyu in his current state.

"Chengyu! Chengyu!" The Patriarch panicked. He could tell that it was no ordinary injury. Even Lian Chengyu's mind wasn't normal!

"Chengyu, what happened to you?" The Patriarch's voice began to shake. "Chengyu, I thought you were conferred the title of Kingdom Knight? Say something!"

"Patriarch... Lian Chengyu wasn't conferred the title of Kingdom Knight..." A man from the warrior preparation camp carrying Lian Chengyu said reluctantly, "Lian Chengyu was crippled by someone. His meridians have been severed, all his martial arts have been destroyed. He has already lost the eligibility to be a Jin Long Wei."

"What!?" The Patriarch's head buzzed. He nearly collapsed! "Liu Tie, what nonsense are you saying!? Lord Ambassador just said Chengyu was conferred the title of Kingdom Knight!"

Being questioned by the Patriarch, Liu Tie was no longer polite. He threw Lian Chengyu down and said, "Lian Chengyu has been crippled! Patriarch, accept the fact... As for the Kingdom Knight, he's right in front of you. You just can't recognize him!"

Liu Tie said as his eyes motioned to Yi Yun.

Only then did the people's attention transfer to Yi Yun.

At first glance, he looked familiar. On a closer look, they were completely stunned.

There was total silence once again. After a while, someone said uncertainly, "Yi Yun! It's Yi Yun!?"

"The Kingdom Knight mentioned by the Lord Ambassador is Yi Yun? How could it be?"

The people were horrified. The Lian woman who had said Lian Chengyu was a star from the heavens had received a big shock. With a shake of her head, she said incoherently, "Impossible! Impossible! He's just a useless villager! How could he be conferred the title of Kingdom Knight? Impossible!"

When those words were said, Sun Jingrui frowned. But before he could say anything, Liu Tie had jumped out of the basket on the near-horned beast.

"Fucking hell, who did you say was a useless villager!?" Liu Tie landed on the ground and in three steps faced the Lian woman and slapped her!

"Pa!"

With a sharp snap, the woman screamed in pain and fell to the ground.

"You dare insult Young Master Yi? You must be tired of living!" Liu Tie said. Taking a step forward, he stepped on the woman's fat face. Another series of screams rang. This woman's face had been crushed to the point of being dyed red.

Everyone was shocked. Liu Tie was satisfied as he clapped his hands and looked towards Yi Yun. Immediately, he bowed with a fawning look, "Young Master Yi, please dismount."

Liu Tie was almost lying on the ground in prostration as if he was a stepping stone for Yi Yun.

Liu Tie had understood that even if Yi Yun did not want him as a henchman, he should not be discouraged. He had to show his determination at being a henchman. He wanted to sever ties with the Lian tribal clan's ruling class, do whatever Yi Yun wanted to do and let Yi Yun feel pleasant. Maybe he could, one day, become Yi Yun's henchman.

Yi Yun was speechless at Liu Tie's actions. This was the *modus operandi* of the Lian tribal clan's warrior preparation camp. They were all useless, but they were good at sucking up. They were naturals at that. The master determined the kind of slave.

Yi Yun jumped off the near-horned beast with a leap!

His body was light and landed without disturbing the dust. Only the Yanchi saber gave off a light metallic sound. This sound made the entire tribe, including the Patriarch, tighten up. He subconsciously took a few steps backward.



Seeing Yi Yun up close, his aura was oppressing. He was like a sword that had been unsheathed and no one dared to look at him directly.

An air of elegance, a noble aura, his stature, and strength gave an oppressive pressure. It made the tribal elder's foreheads sweat.

Now, they had confirmation that Yi Yun had been conferred the title of Kingdom Knight! He was now a noble, and the gap between them was like night and day!

# Chapter 129: Glorious Homecoming

---

Yi Yun held onto his Yanchi saber and walked forward a few steps and he stood in front of the Patriarch.

Facing Yi Yun, the Patriarch's body was trembling. He knew that it was extremely difficult for the Jin Long Wei to confer the title of Kingdom Knight. Since Yi Yun was conferred the title, it was proof that Yi Yun's strength was extremely terrifying, far beyond his imagination!

As for the near-horned beast mount Yi Yun had, the price of such a well-trained near-horned beast would be something the Patriarch did not dare think of!

The people of the vast wilderness worshiped and feared experts. If not for the difference in stature in the past, the Patriarch would have knelt down before Yi Yun. But now, he was barely keeping his dignity in front of Yi Yun.

"Lian Chengyu... was crippled by me." Yi Yun said it simply.

The Patriarch's brain buzzed. He subconsciously wanted rush up to Yi Yun and fight with his life. However, he came to a realization before he made an impulsive move, hence he stopped.

The Patriarch's body trembled. Behind him, the tribal elders looked at Yi Yun with disbelief and contempt.

As for the commoners, they were all stunned.

Lian Chengyu was crippled by Yi Yun?

Didn't Lian Chengyu break through to the Purple Blood realm? How could he be defeated by Yi Yun? Yi Yun had only cultivated for a few days, how could that be?

"You are so heartless; to think our Lian tribal clan brought you up, yet you did something so ruthless!" A tribal elder angrily accused Yi Yun. It was as if Yi Yun was someone cruel and unscrupulous.

Yi Yun sneered, "You brought me up? Wrong, it's us who brought you up! All you tribal elders are the parasites of the Lian tribal clan! It is a parasite like you that treat the people feeding and clothing you as slaves! This world is a life-or-death struggle. Lian Chengyu tried to kill me several times. Why don't you ask him why he was so heartless? So it is alright for him to kill me, but when I kill him, I'm in the wrong? What a joke!"

Yi Yun's words shut the tribal elder up.

That's right, if Yi Yun was a weak and poor kid, Lian Chengyu would have torn Yi Yun to shreds a long time ago.

Suddenly, a tribal elder jumped up in agitation, "You... You must have set up a trap for Chengyu! You can't be Chengyu's match. It's impossible! You must have used some underhanded means, you..."

Before he could finish his words, Liu Tie had already rushed forward and kicked the old man down!

Many of the Lian tribal clan's elders did not know any martial arts, so they were no match for Liu Tie.

The old man fell and nearly broke all his bones. He laid on the ground groaning.

"F\*\*k, I'll make your dog eyes go blind! How dare you say that Young Master Yi had used underhanded means against Lian Chengyu!? Lian Chengyu is shit compared to Young Master Yi!"

"Do you know how dumb you are? You actually think Young Master Yi isn't strong? Young Master Yi stood in the arena to fight Lian Chengyu. Lian Chengyu was like some helpless poultry and he was utterly beaten to a pulp. It was not a battle, but Young Master Yi's abuse of Lian Chengyu!"

"Not even Lian Chengyu. Even the top genius of the Tao tribal clan, their third young master used the forbidden power of their clan's ancestral artifact, and he still got beaten terribly! Do you know what the Tao tribal clan's ancestral artifact is? I'm sure you have no idea. That sort of power is way beyond your imagination!"

Liu Tie sneered as he looked at the Lian tribal clan's elders with contempt and haughtiness. His expression was saying they were a bunch of idiots, shouting without knowing anything.

"You dare to say Young Master Yi plotted against Lian Chengyu, I can't even laugh. Wake up you retards! Your family's precious baby Lian Chengyu barely reached Yellow rank fifth grade in his assessment. Do you know what Yellow rank fifth grade is? There's so many in the vast wilderness, they're nothing rare at all!"

"But Young Master Yi had been assessed as Mystic rank grade five, it's an entire rank higher. Do you know what the Mystic rank grade five is!? This assessment was made by the upper echelon of the Jin Long Wei, and it is absolutely authoritative! What's the Mystic rank grade five? It means they will become a Human Lord, destined to become a high noble!"

"While demonstrating, Young Master Yi managed to shatter teacups a thousand feet away. He even caused Purple Air Comes From The East! Do you know what Purple Air Comes From The East is? Hehe! I'm sure you don't! That's a purple mist that filled the skies for hundreds of kilometers. That was beautiful! When Young Master Yi was demonstrating his skills, he was acknowledged by the heaven and earth to produce such a phenomenon! You bunch of retards, bumpkins who don't know anything, what the f\*\*k are you shouting for!?" Liu Tie's words were said with great aplomb. His voice spread throughout the audience as if he was the one who had induced Purple Air Comes From The East.

In fact, Liu Tie found it rewarding to flaunt his knowledge in front of these unknowledgeable people.

Liu Tie had decided to dedicate himself to protecting Yi Yun's

honor. By serving and satisfying Yi Yun beside him, Yi Yun might even bring him out of the vast wilderness!

Yi Yun, who was behind Liu Tie, was rendered speechless. The teacups he had shattered were just a hundred feet away, and his Purple Air Comes From The East was only a few kilometers at maximum. But Liu Tie had exaggerated it by more than ten times.

But the people of the vast wilderness had no concept of these numbers. They were all stunned by Liu Tie's words.

These phenomena didn't need Liu Tie to elaborate. They found it too great and terrifying. Could these phenomena appear from a normal person's body?

Coupled with the fact that Yi Yun had been made a Kingdom Knight, nobody suspected Yi Yun's strength. He was a dragon amongst the people. He had passed a competitive examination and attained great things. They were small fries who could not even look at Yi Yun anymore!

The tribal elders who hated Yi Yun did not dare speak as they were no longer qualified.

The people were silent.

After the atmosphere remained in silence for a while, Yi Yun walked into the crowd and scanned the audience.

"Your Young Master Lian had tried to kill me several times. He enslaved the population and caused harm to the people. He is guilt-ridden, so no matter what state he ends up in, he deserved it!"

"Lian Chengyu took away your food to exchange for martial arts resources. He bet on his wealth and gave you the promise of bringing you into the city. It was a lie. With Lian Chengyu's ability, he would need several years to become a Kingdom Knight; by then, you would all have starved to death."

"Lian Chengyu recruited able-bodied men to refine a desolate bone that was toxic. He caused the deaths of the able-bodied men. He also gave them pills that overdrew a person's vitality, making them die even faster!"

"After that, he pushed all the blame to me. He lied and said that I was possessed and had spread the plague. He instigated the people to lay siege on my sister, and burned down my house!" Yi Yun said it nonchalantly. The people then remembered that half a month ago, Yi Yun had said the same thing during the Lian tribal clan's selection match.

At that time, not many believed Yi Yun.

Today, Yi Yun had repeated himself and had virtually not changed anything. But this time, the result was completely different!

No one doubted Yi Yun.

This was what strength could bring!

A person's word was not determined by how assured he was when he spoke it, nor was it determined by saying it by swearing, but by their status, position, and strength!

Whatever the real king said, it was the rule and the law!

Who wouldn't believe? Who dared to doubt it?

And Yi Yun had reached that position. Did he need to lie to a bunch of ants?

So no one doubted Yi Yun's words. They all knew that they were previously tricked by Lian Chengyu!

Lian Chengyu had treated them as fools, using them as stepping stones.

The higher Lian Chengyu went, the lower the people were trampled!

Maybe, those who had close relations with Lian Chengyu could have gotten some benefits from Lian Chengyu's meteoric rise, but for the weak, they were destined to be abandoned!

Upon realizing this, the people were angry and at a loss. Yi Yun's words were like a loud slap in the face. It took them a while to



recover from that hit.

At that moment, Yi Yun no longer wanted to deal with these people. He thought of something and scanned the crowd. Very soon, he found who he was looking for.

In the crowd at a corner, an honest and simple looking woman was holding onto a cute twelve-year-old girl.

They were Aunt Wang and Zhou Xiaoke.

Zhou Xiaoke's face was red. She wanted to come forward to greet Yi Yun, but she was afraid.

The current Yi Yun was completely different from the impression Zhou Xiaoke had of Yi Yun.

He was no longer the amiable Brother Yi Yun in linen clothes. Now, he looked high and mighty, Compared to Yi Yun, Zhou Xiaoke felt shame over her shabby clothes.

But at that moment, Yi Yun beckoned Zhou Xiaoke.

"Xiaoke, come over."

"Ah!" Seeing Yi Yun suddenly wave to her, Zhou Xiaoke was like a frightened rabbit.

# Chapter 130: Settling scores

---

Under such circumstances, to be beckoned over by Yi Yun in front of so many people of the Lian tribal clan made Zhou Xiaoke extremely nervous.

Yi Yun laughed, "Xiaoke, come over. I have something for you."

Zhou Xiaoke looked blankly at Yi Yun's face. Zhou Xiaoke saw that familiar innocent smile that had been absent for a long time.

The smile made Zhou Xiaoke realize that Brother Yi Yun had not changed. He had never changed. Even after he had become a Kingdom Knight, he was still her favorite Brother Yi Yun.

"Oh!?" Zhou Xiaoke laughed. Dimples appeared at the corners of her mouth. She nodded and cheerfully ran towards Yi Yun, grabbing his hand.

"Brother Yi Yun!"

Zhou Xiaoke was not nervous standing beside Yi Yun. Yi Yun's hands were smooth but strong. Zhou Xiaoke felt a sense of security as if the cold and hunger was nothing with Yi Yun around.

"Xiaoke, this is for you." Yi Yun took out a bag. It was a cloth bag that emitted hot steam.

Xiaoke was stunned and sluggishly took the cloth bag. She did not open it, but she could smell the fragrance of food from within.

"This..." Zhou Xiaoke was stunned.

"Open it up," Yi Yun said with a smile. This was specially roasted by him for Zhou Xiaoke just before he reached the village. Although he had brought back a lot of food, he guessed that Aunt Wang's family was starving. So it was better to cook the food first.

And in the vast wilderness which lacked food ingredients, Aunt Wang's culinary skills was definitely not as good as his.

Zhou Xiaoke swallowed a mouthful of saliva before she opened the cloth bag carefully. Inside it was a bundle wrapped in a green lotus leaf. Opening up the lotus leaf, what greeted Zhou Xiaoke was red roasted meat that weighed about three to four catties.

This was the leg of the Seven Colored Deer chosen specially by Yi Yun. The meat of the Seven Colored Deer was delicious. The marbling on the meat was of the utmost quality. Although it was all lean meat, it was rich in fat. It was very fragrant when baked.

Yi Yun had prepared and marinated the meat previously. When he roasted it, he had basted it with honey, making it extremely appetizing.

Sitting beside the roasted meat were rice balls wrapped in green vegetables. The aroma assaulted the nostrils.

Seeing this, Zhou Xiaoke nearly swallowed her tongue. The surrounding people also stared at the food!

Even the tribal elders were in a daze. They could not help but stare unblinkingly at the roasted meat in Zhou Xiaoke's hands. Their saliva nearly flowed out.

The people of the Lian tribal clan had never seen such exquisite food. The meat they ate were 90% cured meats. The meat was salted and dried. Besides being hard and salty, what other taste did it have?

Occasionally, there was fresh meat. They would just cook and eat it, which was a great pleasure in life. How could they have ever seen such an exquisite method of roasting?

What's more, there was a severe shortage of food in the Lian tribal clan. Even the tribal elders had problems with their meals. Seeing the roasted meat in Zhou Xiaoke's hands, they turned envious!

"Brother Yi Yun, I..." Zhou Xiaoke swallowed a mouthful of saliva after another. She couldn't wait to bite down on it and give some to her parents so as to partake in this feast.

But, Zhou Xiaoke felt embarrassed to immediately eat in front of Brother Yi Yun and so many people.

Yi Yun could read Zhou Xiaoke's mind, and smiled, "If you are hungry, eat it. Aunt Wang, Uncle Zhou!"

Yi Yun called out to Zhou Xiaoke's parents and beckoned them over.

Aunt Wang was stunned. She felt like it was a dream. Was it real?

She kept pinching her hands, but the pain seemed to indicate that it was not a dream.

"Kiddo Yun, he really made it...he really made it..." Aunt Wang muttered to herself. The honest Uncle Zhou beside her was even more astounded. He did not react until Aunt Wang gave him a pat.

"Let's go, Kiddo Yun called us over," said Aunt Wang.

Uncle Zhou blankly replied. He was not accustomed to such scenes. Uncle Zhou turned stiff with so many eyes looking at him.

"Aunt Wang, Uncle Zhou, this is for you," Yi Yun cut two pieces of the roasted meat and gave them two rice balls.

"Just eat if you are hungry. Don't stand on ceremony."

"How...How can I..." Uncle Zhou scratched his head as he swallowed the saliva at the corners of his mouth.

Zhou Xiaoke laughed. She was just a child and extremely pure. Since Brother Yi Yun allowed her to eat, she began eating it.

When she bit into the roasted meat, she found that the meat was crispy on the outside but tender on the inside. The bone was smooth and the meat juicy. The deliciousness had exceeded Zhou Xiaoke's expectations.

Aunt Wang and Uncle Zhou could no longer bear it. They began picnicking right there. After all, there were starving.

But this caused misery to the surrounding people. Their stomachs twitched as they salivated. Their eyes were green with envy!

This was an absolute torture!

But with Yi Yun standing there, none of them dared to rob it from them.

Many looked at Aunt Wang's family with envy and longing. What would the taste of such fragrant meat be like?

Some of them were even resisting that act of biting their tongues for food. They stared at the roasted meat that slowly disappeared, wishing that the roasted meat had entered their stomachs.

They knew that being envious was pointless. After all, Aunt Wang's family had always taken care of Yi Yun and Jiang Xiaorou.

Yi Yun swept the crowd with his eyes and picked out a few children, "You... You... You... come out."

With that said, Yi Yun leaped up eight feet to his mount and took out a few large food boxes before coming back down.

Inside the food box were ready made meals. Of course, they were not prepared as exquisitely as the one Zhou Xiaoke's family was enjoying, but it was more than ten times better than anything the Lian tribal clan could cook.

Yi Yun placed the box to the side and said to those children, "It's yours. You don't have to fight for it."

Hearing this, the children were all excited and rushed forward with glee and opened the food box.

Poor and remote villages produced evil people, but most of the children were innocent.

But it was just the majority. The children Yi Yun picked were 70% girls. These children had seemed kind to Yi Yun.

The children grabbed and ate merrily.

As such, there were a few boys who turned envious. They realized that the children were given the privileges of eating.

"Yi Yun, why can't we eat?" A fifteen-year-old boy questioned Yi Yun. He was the village's child honcho and his grandfather was a tribal elder. Compounded with his strength, he would beat up anyone who did not please him. Hence, he established himself as boss among the children.

In the past, Yi Yun was also under his "jurisdiction", and he had bullied Yi Yun more than once. In fact, all the honest children in the village had been bullied by him.

Against Yi Yun, this child was a little afraid, but the temptation of food was too great, so he couldn't help but ask.

Yi Yun looked at him and sneered. How could he forget? Days ago, it was this boy who had led a bunch of children to lay siege on Jiang Xiaorou, throwing cow dung at his house.

Yi Yun had a very good memory. He remembered every boy that had thrown cow dung. Yi Yun would not condone their evil actions because of their age. He remembered everything and those who had done evil had to be punished.

In this food distribution, Yi Yun had excluded all the children that had thrown cow dung. Hence, the children Yi Yun had called out were 70% girls.

The boy felt nervous upon seeing Yi Yun's silent sneer. But he had always been bold and lawless in the village. The children had to worship him. Yi Yun from the past was not even qualified to



hold his shoes; but now Yi Yun had become the master, making him extremely pissed.

But he knew he was no match against Yi Yun, so he could only endure.

The boy realized that the children that Yi Yun did not give food to were all his henchmen. This made him feel like Yi Yun had singled him out.

He endured and said, "Yi Yun, why are you singling me out? Why can everyone have food, but not me and my brothers?"

Yi Yun laughed upon hearing the boy's words. Competing with a boy was meaningless, but... Yi Yun, was a child himself, so what if he competed? Also, who said that children had the right to break the law? Who said there were no repercussions when a child breaks the law?

Many of the evil people in this world were not angels when they were young.

These people were bullies when young, gangsters when in their teens, criminals when they were grown up, frauds when in their old age.

They were evil to the bone. It was right to love the young and respect the elderly but there was no reason to do so to these kinds of people.

Yi Yun looked as if he was looking at an idiot and said, "I brought the food. Who I want to give it to is up to me. Back then when you distributed rations, the distribution amount was determined by you. Now that I'm distributing the rations, I'll give more to whoever pleases me. Those who don't, I wouldn't give them a single grain!"

Yi Yun's words made it clear that he alone had the final say in the Lian tribal clan!

Yi Yun was not a merciful saint. In this world, there were people who believed that you could be bullied that no matter how nice you were to them. They would not hesitate to stab you when the opportunity arose.

Treating these kinds of people well when they ill-treated you would only be dumb. Yi Yun's principle was to return the favor severalfold to whoever was good to him. Those who had harmed him, he would demand everything back without missing a single one.

As for these children... so what if they were children. They were about fourteen-years-old, two years older than Yi Yun. Age was not an excuse. A person had to be responsible for his actions!

# Chapter 131: This Is Bliss

---

"You... You..." Upon hearing Yi Yun's arrogant words, the boy angrily said, "This is the food given by the Jin Long Wei, how can you... how can you..."

Before the boy could finish, Yi Yun had begun laughing.

Accompanying him was Sun Jingrui.

Including several of the Jin Long Wei warriors, they were all laughing. It was a merciless ridicule.

"This silliness of this kid is the best," Sun Jingrui said with a smile.

The boy was dazed; he finally realized that what he had said was ridiculous.

Yi Yun held back his laughter and said coldly, "You want food, sure. Take the cow dung thrown into my sister's house and eat it, then I'll give you some."

The children who had accompanied the boy in throwing cow dung had a change in their expression. "Your house is already burned down. The cow dung... the dung has all been burnt!" A child said.

Yi Yun looked impatiently at the child. "There's plenty of shit in the village, you can easily find it."

"You... You..." The boy clenched his teeth. He realized that Yi Yun was not going to make life easy for him today!

He never planned to give him any food and had even ridiculed him in public!

He was filled with resentment and his eyes towards Yi Yun were filled with bitterness.

He knew he was no match for Yi Yun. He cursed Yi Yun and his family.

Yi Yun frowned and remained silent, but Liu Tie jumped forward.

"F\*\*king little son of a bitch, what are you staring at!? I'll dig out your eyes." Liu Tie punched the boy in the face until his face was swollen. Then, Liu Tie grabbed his hair and gave him another punch, making his nose bleed.

Liu Tie was ruthless. This child was only slightly older than Tao Yunxiao but Liu Tie was not merciful. Villagers married early, so a fifteen-year-old youth like him would be getting married in a year or two.

Liu Tie relentlessly attacked the boy, causing him to scream in

agony, wailing for his parents! The boy's grandfather, a tribal elder, watched with a livid expression, but he did not dare stop Liu Tie.

Those who wanted to engage in hooliganism would eventually be beaten. Back then, the boy was a bully. He led a bunch of lackeys and was filled with triumph. Those who resisted him were surrounded and then beaten. They took advantage of many girls, even to a serious extent, but these girls had no way of seeking refuge.

Yi Yun ignored all of this. At that moment, he realized that having some henchmen was not that bad.

Seeing most of the matters settled, Yi Yun jumped onto the back of the near-horned beast. He said to Liu Tie, "Look after the food. I'll be back in an hour to distribute it!"

Upon hearing that, Liu Tie was thrilled. This was the first command Yi Yun had given him!

Sometimes, people were cheap. They fought to become a slave and Liu Tie was such a person. He immediately slapped his chest as a guarantee that he would complete his task.

Yi Yun bade farewell to Sun Jingrui and rode away on the near-horned beast.

His destination was the back mountain. He was going to find

Jiang Xiaorou!

For some unknown reason, Yi Yun felt uneasy while he was heading towards the back mountain. This sense of unease made Yi Yun frown...

He held onto the reins and increased his speed!

The near-horned beast kicked off a dust storm and galloped to the Lian tribal clan's back mountain!

Seeing Yi Yun leave, the people were filled with emotions. Those who had ridiculed Yi Yun and those who had bullied Jiang Xiaorou were extremely worried, and it showed on their faces.

They had hoped that Yi Yun would not remember these things, but it was obvious that Yi Yun remembered every deed!

The shipment of food brought by the Jin Long Wei was not only to save the Lian tribal clan, but it was also used by Yi Yun to settle his debts of gratitude and revenge.

...

At the Lian tribal clan, back mountain—

The weather in the mountain was colder than in the village. It was deep in the winter, so besides the fast-flowing East River, all

the mountain springs in the Lian tribal clan back mountain had frozen over.

Even among all the fallen leaves, there were still tall, lush evergreen trees covering the blue sky.

On a hidden evergreen tree, there was a small and modest treehouse. Although there were chilly winds blowing outside, it was extremely warm inside the treehouse. This was because of the Chi Lin desolate bone that was constantly exuding a warm fire elemental energy.

Inside the treehouse was a fifteen-year-old girl with bare feet, sitting by the window. Her two small hands were by her sharp chin, as she gazed outside...

It was the sixteenth day...

It had been sixteen days since Yi Yun left. Jiang Xiaorou had been counting each and every day. She did not know what Yi Yun was doing.

These days, Jiang Xiaorou had nothing to do. Yi Yun had exhorted her not to go out, so she had been in the treehouse most of the time.

After all, be it beasts of any kind or the Lian tribal clan's warrior preparation camp members, Jiang Xiaorou would be in danger if she had encountered them.

So all Jiang Xiaorou had been doing all these days was to wait.

Within the treehouse, she looked at the small piece of sky through the window. She looked at the hundred-year-old ancient trees and watched the boulders that never changed.

Day after day, Jiang Xiaorou would watch a huge rock grow a layer of frost in the morning, at noon, that frost would turn into vapor and at night, the moonlight would scatter off the rock...

Jiang Xiaorou could only wait, and that's she did.

She sat alone every day, waiting anxiously. Sometimes, Jiang Xiaorou would have a nightmare, resulting in her waking up from fright.

It was noon...

A rare warm winter sun shone through the gaps in the woods onto Jiang Xiaorou's face.

Under the rays of the sun, Jiang Xiaorou's silky hair shone in the faint golden light.

Suddenly, a soft sound rang. A squirrel had come to the treehouse and stopped by the window.



Seeing the furry squirrel, Jiang Xiaorou flashed a rare smile.

This was a little partner she had stumbled upon by chance. Due to excessive hunting, there were very few animals in the Lian tribal clan's back mountain.

Jiang Xiaorou was able to overcome her loneliness by having a little partner. She fed the little guy grains and corn. Hence, it often came for food.

Jiang Xiaorou sprinkled some corn and hugged her slender legs with her two lotus-like arms, as she watched the little guy eat.

The little guy ate really quickly. Its cheeks were filled up quickly, but it was very alert. It would raise its head to look at its surroundings from time to time.

Seeing the cute fella, Jiang Xiaorou felt at peace.

"Yun'er's selection should be over."

Jiang Xiaorou sighed as she looked out the window. "I wonder what his results are... Yun'er may have increased greatly in strength lately, but there are so many experts in the Kingdom's selection. Just around the Tao tribal clan, there are a few dozen tribal clans. None of them are smaller than the Lian tribal clan... There is also the Tao tribal clan, which is a giant..."

Jiang Xiaorou was worried for Yi Yun. She was not counting on

Yi Yun to pass the selection and for her to become rich as a result.

But she knew that Lian Chengyu had around 80-90% chance of becoming a Jin Long Wei. If Yi Yun did not become a Jin Long Wei, he would lose the protection of the Jin Long Wei and he might be plotted against by Lian Chengyu!

When that happened, Yi Yun would be in danger.

Every time she thought of that, Jiang Xiaorou became exceedingly worried.

Although Jiang Xiaorou grew up in the vast wilderness, she did not believe in a god. But for the past ten days or so, even an atheist like her had been praying for Yi Yun, praying for a miracle, praying that Yi Yun would pass the selection.

Those days were hard to get by.

Just as Jiang Xiaorou began to lose herself in thought, the little fella that was chewing a piece of corn released its claws on its favorite food. It stood up and alertly looked at its surroundings. It stopped chewing, but its cheeks were still full. However, its small dark eyes were on full alert.

Jiang Xiaorou suddenly wondered. What happened?

She carefully listened and could hear a "rumbling" noise in the background, as if a giant beast was running through the

mountains.

The squirrel was frightened and with a "ping", it had hidden behind Jiang Xiaorou's back. In these few days, the squirrel had begun to trust Jiang Xiaorou.

Jiang Xiaorou stood up. The sound was getting louder and louder as if the behemoth was nearby.

"Could it be..." Jiang Xiaorou rushed to the window and looked out. She could see several trees in the woods, violently shaking. It was clear that a large beast was nearby.

Jiang Xiaorou held her breath.

About ten seconds later, she finally saw a two-storey tall behemoth passing through the layers of forest appearing before her.

She could see a bright youth sitting on the broad shoulders of the behemoth. In the luxuriant forest, the youth was like a star and extremely dashing! His fresh but extraordinary facial features gave Jiang Xiaorou a familiar feeling.

"Yun... Yun'er?" Jiang Xiaorou could not believe that the youth in front of her was Yi Yun!

"Sis Xiaorou!" After being apart for so many days, Yi Yun was filled with emotion upon seeing Jiang Xiaorou again. Yi Yun was

overjoyed when he saw her safe and sound. He was really afraid that Jiang Xiaorou might have gotten into an accident.

The world's greatest pain would be when you obtained your ultimate accomplishment, but the person you wanted to share it with was no longer around.

That was an extreme loneliness.

In this world, Yi Yun only relative was Jiang Xiaorou. Only Jiang Xiaorou could share in Yi Yun's success and joy.

Yi Yun wished that Jiang Xiaorou could see him become a high noble or even a saint after seeing him become a Kingdom Knight!

For an unknown reason, Yi Yun suddenly had an uneasy feeling when he was riding on the behemoth through the back mountain. He was worried that Jiang Xiaorou had gotten into trouble. Only when he saw her, did he relieve himself of that pressure.

But, Yi Yun still felt uncertain.

He jumped up easily to the treehouse, causing the treehouse to rock to and fro. Without a word, he hugged Jiang Xiaorou tightly.

It was as if the moment he released her, Jiang Xiaorou would disappear.

"Sis Xiaorou, I'm back!' Yi Yun choked, he did not know why he had that feeling from before.

No matter where that feeling came from, Yi Yun swore that he would protect Jiang Xiaorou for the rest of his life.

Under Yi Yun's embrace, Jiang Xiaorou was already tearing up, "Yun'er, it's good that you are back. It's good that you are back..."

Hugging Yi Yun, Jiang Xiaorou's heart was filled with satisfaction.

# Chapter 132: Yi Yun Distributes Food

---

Jiang Xiaorou and Yi Yun hugged for a long time before separating.

"Yun'er, how did you do at the selection?" Jiang Xiaorou was worried about Yi Yun's results at the selection. Would he be unsuccessful, resulting in Lian Chengyu causing him trouble in the future?

After all, from Jiang Xiaorou's impression, Yi Yun had only been practicing martial arts for a short time, and it would be difficult for him to pass the selection.

But at the moment Jiang Xiaorou asked the question, she suddenly thought of something. Her hands were on Yi Yun's shoulders and she sized up Yi Yun's clothes...

"Flying fish robe!" Jiang Xiaorou actually knew about such clothes.

In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, the clothing of the nobles was very particular.

Embroidered with flying fish, it was called the flying fish robe. Flying fishes were inchoate dragons. Under tough conditions, they could become a dragon.

Above the flying fish pattern, there was the python pattern,

known as Python robes; Qiuniu (1st Child of the Dragon) pattern known as the Qiuniu robe; and divine crane pattern known as Crane robes.

Reaching the royal family, there were the Qilin, flying dragons, five-clawed dragon patterns, etc.

Different clothes meant different rankings.

"Yun'er... You can't simply wear such clothes. If someone noticed it, you will be exiled! These are clothes that only nobles can wear. Quickly take it off." Jiang Xiaorou said as she touched Yi Yun's collar. She had subconsciously thought Yi Yun was wearing the clothes of others.

In Jiang Xiaorou's subconsciousness, the differences between nobles and commoners were too great. It was extremely difficult for commoners to become nobles!

Jiang Xiaorou did not believe that Yi Yun would become a noble.

But very soon, Jiang Xiaorou realized something. Her hand froze in mid-air and looked disbelieving at Yi Yun from top to bottom.

Jiang Xiaorou realized that Yi Yun was not only wearing a flying fish robe, he also had a Yanchi saber.

Not only that, he had ridden a near-horned beast to see her.

The near-horned beast was the mount of the Jin Long Wei. It was impossible to steal. Even if someone stole it, they would not be able to handle it!

These things could not be someone else's.

As such, Jiang Xiaorou had reached an incredible conclusion—

"Yun'er, you... you've been made a noble!?" Jiang Xiaorou was stunned.

Yun'er became a noble just by participating in the kingdom's selection!? How was that possible?

Could it be Yun'er's performance was exceptional, causing him to be made a noble at twelve years of age?

"Sis Xiaorou, I've passed the kingdom's selection, and got first place in Mortal Blood! I'm already an elite member of the Jin Long Wei. The Jin Long Wei Thousand Households has made me a Kingdom Knight. In the future, I'll have my own territory in the central plains and I'll bring Sis Xiaorou there to lead a good life." Yi Yun said happily.

A lot of the time, bliss was simple. When you obtained what you wanted, simply sharing it with someone was bliss.



For Yi Yun's ambitious future goals, to be made a Kingdom Knight was nothing. It was just the beginning.

But now, Yi Yun was very pleased from the bottom of his heart with his title. Because it meant a lot to Jiang Xiaorou!

Kingdom Knight meant glory!

Jiang Xiaorou looked dazedly at Yi Yun as if she was still in a dream.

Mortal Blood first place... Jin Long Wei elite... Kingdom Knight...

Yun'er had not only passed the selection, he had also obtained exceptional results, making him a Kingdom Knight of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom?

Jiang Xiaorou knew Yi Yun had some fortuitous event, and after gaining the help from an "Old Man Su", it was no wonder his strength had increased tremendously. But she had never expected that Yi Yun could be made a noble.

Jiang Xiaorou took a long while before she could accept the news as it was too amazing.

"Sis Xiaorou, you even know about flying fish robes..." Jiang Xiaorou's knowledge surprised Yi Yun. Yi Yun had the impression that Jiang Xiaorou was just a seven-year-old when she left her family clan.

For a seven-year-old to read so many books and know so much; it was far from what an average child could do.

Yi Yun was curious over Jiang Xiaorou's background.

"Sis Xiaorou, I plan for you to practice martial arts with me." Yi Yun had been considering this for a long time.

The lifespan of mortals was too short. Yi Yun did not want Jiang Xiaorou to die young, so he wanted Jiang Xiaorou to practice martial arts as well.

In the past, Yi Yun did not even have food to eat and was not able to let Jiang Xiaorou practice martial arts.

But now, he was a Kingdom Knight. He had a lot more resources, so letting Jiang Xiaorou practice martial arts wasn't impossible.

Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal Origins which could absorb energy, but it was within his body. It would be difficult for him to transfer the energy the Purple Crystal absorbed to Jiang Xiaorou.

For Jiang Xiaorou to cultivate, he had to use other resources.

"I wonder what Sis Xiaorou's level of talent is..." Yi Yun knew Jiang Xiaorou had an extraordinary background, so she might even have a better talent than him?

In the future, Yi Yun would feel assured if Jiang Xiaorou had the ability to protect herself.

"Yun'er, I'll follow your wishes." Jiang Xiaorou nodded and replied softly. In the past, Jiang Xiaorou would make the decisions for Yi Yun. Now that Yi Yun had slowly grown up, Jiang Xiaorou began to get accustomed to Yi Yun making the decisions for her.

"But make sure you don't affect your own cultivation training." Jiang Xiaorou added. She knew that cultivating needed a lot of resources. If she cultivated, she would have to use some of Yi Yun's resources.

"That wouldn't happen." Yi Yun laughed. "Let's go, Sis Xiaorou. I'm bringing you back to the village!"

...

Yi Yun had left for about an hour. The people of the Lian tribal clan had been waiting by the village entrance until Yi Yun came back.

Jiang Xiaorou was sitting on the near-horned beast and then she realized that about five thousand people of the Lian tribal clan were here. For a moment, Jiang Xiaorou was stunned.

It was rare to see such a scene even during ceremonies.

The entire tribe's five thousand people, including the high and mighty tribal elders, looked at Jiang Xiaorou with complicated looks.

The village girls were envious of Jiang Xiaorou. Why couldn't they have such a younger brother in the family?

In the future, Jiang Xiaorou could follow Yi Yun and enter the upper-class circles without worrying about clothing or food. They didn't dare to think of such a life.

As for those evil people who had previously bullied Jiang Xiaorou, they were all scared out of their wits. In front of Jiang Xiaorou, they were like mice in front of a cat.

The children who had thrown the cow dung had shrunk into the crowd. They did not dare look at Jiang Xiaorou. Their boss was on the floor vomiting blood. What could they do? They were deeply regretting their actions.

"Ai, Missus is back. It must be hard on the Missus!" Liu Tie was attentive. He immediately changed his salutation of Jiang Xiaorou to "Missus". This made Jiang Xiaorou take a while to realize that he was addressing her.

"Sis Xiaorou!" Zhou Xiaoke ran over into the arms of Jiang Xiaorou.

The relationship between Jiang Xiaorou and Zhou Xiaoke had

always been good. They had been separated for two months, and it could almost be described as being a life-and-death separation. Jiang Xiaorou had left the house before her house burned down. When that happened, Zhou Xiaoke believed that Jiang Xiaorou would never come back.

A girl walking out into the vast wilderness was equivalent to committing suicide.

Seeing Jiang Xiaorou standing there well, Zhou Xiaoke couldn't help but tear up.

Now, they were all back. Brother Yi Yun and Sis Xiaorou were safe. Things would only get better in the future.

Jiang Xiaorou's eyes got puffy. She touched Zhou Xiaoke's head and felt joy. The things she cared about had not been lost. Having not lost anything was such a good feeling.

The two girls hugged for a long time before separating. Jiang Xiaorou looked at the crowd and asked Yi Yun, "Yun'er... what's this about?"

"Giving out the food!" Yi Yun smiled.

The Jin Long Wei had brought food, so it was natural to hand them out.

There was a limited supply of food brought with the near-horned

beast. It seemed like a lot, but there was not enough for the entire Lian tribal clan's population. With a thousand households, there were thousands of people. The amount of food needed to feed all these people was nontrivial.

The food Yi Yun brought with him was actually not enough.

So Yi Yun had a clear way of distributing. The amount distributed was based on their character. The good were given more, the bad could stand by the side!

Seeing Yi Yun stand in the middle of the square with a mountain of grain and meat beside him, the tribal elders' eyes were twitching.

Life was filled with ups and downs!

Back then, when the tribe distributed the rations, Yi Yun had gotten into an argument with the warrior preparation camp because of a small bag of grain. He was nearly beaten up. Lian Chengyu came out and secretly harmed Yi Yun. If not for the Purple Crystal, he would have been dead.

But today...

Those who had wanted Yi Yun's life were now crippled and could not live much longer. And now, the power to distribute the food was with Yi Yun. It was decided on his whims!

These tribal elders were bitter. They knew that as the ruling class, they would definitely not be getting much...

"Aunt Wang, Uncle Zhou, Xiaoke!" Yi Yun beckoned to Aunt Wang and Zhou Xiaoke, "This food is for you."

Yi Yun picked out five heavy bags of grain, three bags of vegetables and a few cleaned beast meat and handed it to Aunt Wang.

Such a large pile of food made many jealous. With this, Aunt Wang's family did not need to eat porridge anymore. They could eat fragrant white rice, cooked meat, and fried vegetables. It was heaven on earth.

Aunt Wang could not help grinning. Zhou Xiaoke's face glowed and held Yi Yun's hands. She was thrilled.

"Uncle Sun, this is for you..." Yi Yun handed out food based on his memories to the kinder families. After receiving the food, these people cheered up.

But having crossed into this world, Yi Yun did not have memories before he was twelve. Yi Yun did not know most of the people in the Lian tribal clan. He did not know who were good or bad and had to ask Zhou Xiaoke and Jiang Xiaorou.

Those they said were good were given food. Those they said were bad were told to go as far as their legs brought them.

"What about this person?" Yi Yun pointed at a man who was prepared to collect the food. Upon this question, the man became tense.

"Brother Yi Yun, he's a good man, " Zhou Xiaoke said.

"Oh." Yi Yun nodded his head, and without moving a finger, Liu Tie had already given out the food.

"How about this person?" Yi Yun asked again. The person was a lanky man. He forced a smile and looked towards Zhou Xiaoke, giving a sycophant look.

But Zhou Xiaoke ignored it and said with a face of disgust, "Brother Yi Yun, that man is called Zhou Chang. He's very bad. He often bullies others, and even bullied Elder Sister Zhao!"

Zhou Xiaoke was blunt. Zhou Chang's face turned green and his mouth agape. He did not dare to refute her.

How things change! He had never expected that he would fall under the control of this little girl.

"F\*\*k, what are you standing there for? Don't make me beat you. Get lost!" Liu Tie pulled up his sleeve and scolded.

"Young Master Yi, I...not even just...just a little?" Zhou Chang



scrunched up his face, trying to make himself look pitiful.

"Damn! As if Young Master Yi is someone you can speak to. Get lost. There isn't enough food for the good people, and you want it to be given to bad people like you? Dream on!" Liu Tie kicked at Zhou Chang. He was filled with disdain. He had totally forgotten that he was once not considered a good person.

Zhou Chang was mercilessly kicked by Liu Tie, but Yi Yun felt nothing. Those who had been bullies and lived their lives through extortion had more food stocked up in their houses. With grass-roots and wild vegetables, they wouldn't starve.

The villagers lined up in anxiety. They were afraid that they had previously offended the two girls beside Yi Yun. If they had done so, they would be doomed.

The two girls now had the power to control the people's fate. When the two girls nodded, bliss shined upon them. When the girls shook their heads, they knew to get lost, saving the lackey Liu Tie to do the job.

With Yi Yun backing the two girls, they were now the princesses of the village. Everyone looked at them with fear and respect. The bullies of the village and the warriors of the warrior preparation camp were now all obedient chicks. In front of Yi Yun, even the dragons had to coil and the tigers had to crouch. Furthermore, they were neither dragons nor tigers, at best they were monkeys who could jump.

After the rations were distributed, some were in misery and some were in jubilation.

That evening, there was smoke coming out from several houses. Under the setting sun, the smoke silhouetted the blue sky.

The long missed aroma of rice and roasted meat were eaten hungrily by the families. There was laughter and joy throughout the fields. It painted a happy farming family picture

This was the most primitive pleasure and it was what made people happy and satisfied.

# Chapter 133: You Reap What You Sow

---

As the sun slowly set in the west, the people in the Lian tribal clan had their fill. This was the first time in their lives eating such a big meal. In addition to having starved for so long, it was a great joy to fill their stomachs.

After finishing their meals, it was time to digest it.

Going out to exercise was one of the best ways in aiding digestion. What exercises do the people of the Lian tribal clan do? There was one thing waiting for them, that was to-settle old scores.

Yi Yun's return made everyone know that they had been treated as fools by Lian Chengyu! Lian Chengyu had drunk the blood and eaten the flesh of the people. All he did was part of his plans for his own future.

The people starved so badly all because of Lian Chengyu!

What was ridiculous was that they had been foolishly pinning all their hopes on Lian Chengyu, and singing his praises.

Those who suffered were a given, they had always been oppressed by Lian Chengyu, so they hated him.

Now, relying on Yi Yun, they had managed to eat a good meal. Lian Chengyu was not only their enemy but the enemy of their

savior, Yi Yun. Whether for themselves or for Yi Yun, they would not spare Lian Chengyu.

Even with Lian Chengyu crippled, it still did not quench their thirst for revenge. How could they let the enemy die without taking revenge with their own hands?

Even Lian Chengyu's lackeys hated Lian Chengyu. If not for Lian Chengyu, would they have made Yi Yun their enemy?

If they did not make enemies with him, would they not get food today?

The people of the vast wilderness had a very special way of thinking.

If Yi Yun did not give them food, they did not hate Yi Yun because he was strong. The people of the vast wilderness subconsciously believed that the strong controlled the fate of the weak, so they did not dare hate, nor was there any point to hating.

But they were starving, and they needed a punching bag to vent their anger. This punching bag could only be a weakling. Who was the weakling now? Clearly, it was Lian Chengyu. This crippled ex-master had taken their food to exchange for the desolate bone and had still failed miserably. None of his promises had been fulfilled, causing them to starve!

Hence, whether it was the commoners or the previous henchmen

of Lian Chengyu, they all turned their spearheads at Lian Chengyu. Lian Chengyu had become public enemy number one!

Hence, that evening, a group of angry villagers rushed into the Patriarch's compound to seek revenge on Lian Chengyu. The method they used to vent their anger was direct and simple. They threw cow dung onto Lian Chengyu's house!

They felt that Lian Chengyu had brought bad luck to the Lian tribal clan. If it wasn't for Lian Chengyu, would they have starved? Using cow dung to remove this unluckiness was a must!

But there were no more cattle left in the village, so there were limited quantities of cow dung.

What if there wasn't enough to throw? The clever villagers went to the Jin Long Wei encampment and dug up the near-horned beasts' dung.

The near-horned beasts did not need to eat or drink, but they could still finish an entire tree in a meal. Hence, the feces it passed out was spectacular! A wagon was not enough to hold it!

About seven villagers obtained the feces of the near-horned beast with great enthusiasm; this will be cool. The people believed that the effects of feces of near-horned beasts were better than that of cow dung, after all, a near-horned beast was more majestic than cattle by more than a hundred times!

As a result, near-horned beast feces rained onto the Patriarch's compound, causing a group of tribal elders to take flight from fear.

And the original Patriarch of the Lian tribal clan had fallen sick. Lian Chengyu was crippled so all the Patriarch's hopes were dashed, making him succumb to an illness.

Some people depended on spiritual pillars to carry on living. When the spiritual pillar collapses, they would lose the will to live.

No one stopped the angry crowd. Soon, the Lian tribal clan's Patriarch compound was covered in dung.

About this... With such a great event, how could we miss Liu Tie?

As a man who dedicated himself to be Yi Yun's henchman, Liu Tie would not miss any opportunity to show his loyalty to Yi Yun.

In fact, Liu Tie was one of the originators of this siege. He was the one who jumped the highest amongst the crowd. He was the most hardworking at throwing the near-horned beast dung. He took a shovel and shoveled chunks of feces into the Patriarch's compound.

And he did it nefariously. He aimed for the windows so the house could be filled with the feces.

Lying in the house, Lian Chengyu was barely surviving and soon, he was covered in feces.

At this point, a tribal elder who had blood relations with Lian Chengyu plucked his courage and quietly entered the Patriarch compound. Under the torrent of feces, he pulled Lian Chengyu out of the piles of feces.

After all the near-horned beast dung was thrown, Liu Tie was still not satisfied, so he shouted, "Folks, let's set it on fire!"

The people of the vast wilderness were rabid. With someone leading them, they all responded.

As such, torch after torch was lit and thrown into the Patriarch's compound. Soon, the compound had turned into a big engulfing inferno.

The flames roared into the sky, ten times more intense than the fires that burned Yi Yun's house.

Yi Yun stood in the mountains and looked at the fire from afar.

The same scene had happened in just a few months...

Back then Lian Chengyu distributed the food, today Yi Yun was the one distributing the food.

Back then, wicked people ate good meals, and the kind people were bullied. Today the kind were fed and the wicked starved.

Back then, Jiang Xiaorou had been besieged by cow dung and fire had burned down the house. Now the Patriarch's compound had been besieged by near-horned beast dung and fire had burned down the Patriarch's compound...

All this was a karma cycle. You reap what you sow.

Yi Yun suddenly sighed. In this world, the good were not necessarily rewarded. Evil people were not necessarily punished.

The world was not fair. He could only make the world fair and just within the limits of his capacity!

Yi Yun was no saint, nor did he strive for world peace. This sort of thinking was not pragmatic.

However, Yi Yun wished that in the land he would claim, he would not see such unfairness.

The kind should receive bliss, and the wicked, punishment.

This was the simple but beautiful wish Yi Yun had.

...

The sun had completely set. The sky had darkened as Yi Yun came to the East River's waterfalls.



The hundred meter drop caused the water to rumble, vibrating the eardrums.

After half a month, Yi Yun had returned to this familiar place. Yi Yun had previously practiced Dragon Dancing in Vast Water here and had also met Lin Xintong.

Yi Yun closed his eyes in concentration. He began training. He took off his flying fish robe and wore dry linen clothes. His every move was delightful but they also contained explosive power.

After he finished a set of moves, Yi Yun felt something and turned his head. Under the star-filled sky, a girl in white was standing on a rock like a fairy...

# Chapter 134: Allowing You To Break Through To Purple Blood

---

"Miss Lin," said Yi Yun with a smile because he knew Lin Xintong would come.

Back then, Yi Yun had sparred with Lin Xintong at this waterfall.

Without saying a word, Lin Xintong moved and a cold sword beam from the soft sword was thrust at Yi Yun like a silver snake!

Lin Xintong's swordplay contained an indescribable charm; it was like a beautiful dance.

Yi Yun focused and his feet moved his body, and with a move of his shoulders, his body turned into a series of shadows; Minute Subtlety!

Yi Yun barely avoided Lin Xintong's sword. Although it looked like he had dangerously avoided it, every move was within Yi Yun's calculations, it was all precise and just right!

"You are getting more skilled at Minute Subtlety." Lin Xintong sheathed her sword and praised Yi Yun.

But she suddenly said, "Now you are at the small success stage of Minute Subtlety. By using your opponent's force, you can avoid their attacks, but you are still a distance away from the large

success stage of Minute Subtlety."

"What is the large success stage of Minute Subtlety?" Yi Yun modestly consulted her.

Lin Xintong walked down from the rock and gently wiped the hair on her forehead, saying, "You have to learn the large success stage of Minute Subtlety by yourself. If someone were to teach you, it will not be yours, and it might even limit your own understanding of it...Follow me, I'll bring you someplace."

"Oh?" Yi Yun nodded his head. He was about to leave with Lin Xintong when he saw her holding out her hand.

That delicate hand that was as white as jade stretched out in front of Yi Yun.

"Give me your hand," Lin Xintong said very naturally.

"Eh?" Yi Yun stayed dumbfounded for a while. He looked at her pretty hands and hesitated. Holding hands...that's not appropriate...

Yi Yun had a bit of anticipation, but he had a bit of guilt because Lin Xintong looked too pure. He didn't want her to bear the brunt of blasphemy.

But thinking back, they had previously crossed palms. Holding hands again wasn't anything.

Yi Yun inhaled lightly and gently held the beautiful hand. Those slender fingers were white and soft to the touch. It felt as if she had no bones. Holding it felt like he was holding a water stream.

"Her skin is so cold..." Yi Yun had that feeling every time he made contact with Lin Xintong's skin. It was as if Lin Xintong was made of water. The feeling she gave was that of rain that gave a breath of fresh air.

"Let's go." With that said, her body began to float. Under the night wind, her skirt fluttered. It was like the legend of Chang'er soaring to the Moon Palace.

And behind Lin Xintong was Yi Yun, who felt a pulling force. Following that, his body turned light and he suddenly flew!

With the wind blowing in his ear, Yi Yun floated amongst the clouds. His feet were quickly moving away from the waterfall, and the stars above him grew closer. Yi Yun was stunned.

Flying!

Using just flesh and bones to fly in the sky.

Yi Yun looked down and all he saw in the darkness was mountains. What made people despair—the large mountains and rivers that made passage through them impenetrable, now looked trivial. They passed by under his feet at an astounding speed. This

feeling... was too wonderful!

In the endless darkness, under the shimmering stars, the silver moon hang in the sky. Dressed in white, Lin Xintong held onto Yi Yun, who was dressed in linen clothes. They slowly moved across the moon flying to a distant location, leaving behind dream-like shadows.

Flying with Lin Xintong could only be described as shocking to Yi Yun. It was his first time flying in the sky without any other mechanical aid.

All humans dreamed of flying unaided. And it could be achieved by practicing martial arts.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong flew for about two hours.

After it felt like they had traveled about five hundred kilometers, Lin Xintong began descending with Yi Yun.

They landed in a valley which was serene and cold. There were constant blasts of cold wind, making a person's hair stand on end.

Lin Xintong let go of Yi Yun's hand and said, "We are here."

With the softness in his hand gone, Yi Yun felt a lingering nostalgia for it. But soon he was attracted by the huge valley in front of him.

"This is..." Yi Yun's eyelids twitched. He could hear the faint growls within the valley. It seemed like terrifying existences lurked within.

Not only that, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was very dense, but it gave him an uncomfortable feeling. Something seemed sinister.

Lin Xintong said, "This is the Desolate Man Valley. It's a huge canyon within the Cloud Wilderness. This canyon stretches out about five thousand kilometers and is connected to the desolate ruins in the north!"

The desolate open grounds that Lin Xintong mentioned was the northern border of the Cloud Wilderness. Although the word border was used, it was not the end of the Cloud Wilderness. The desolate open grounds were much bigger than the Cloud Wilderness. There were all sorts of strong primordial desolate beasts within it. It was beyond the control of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. There was usually not a single soul in the desolate open grounds because even Human Lords would not dare to rashly enter.

Lin Xintong said, "The Desolate Human Valley's edges are infested with fierce beasts. Can you feel the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here? This Heaven Earth Yuan Qi can give humans discomfort. This Heaven Earth Yuan Qi is also known as 'Power of Desolates'. It is what desolate and fierce beasts like the most."

"Desolate Human Valley... where fierce beasts lie dormant!" Yi

Yun's eyebrows twitched. He never expected Lin Xintong to bring him to such a place!

The Cloud Wilderness had desolate lands and wonderlands. Desolate lands were filled with the Power of Desolates and were where desolate beasts gathered.

And wonderlands were filled with spiritual power, so humans preferred wonderlands.

The wonderlands and desolate lands were arranged in a mixed fashion, and together they formed the vast Cloud Wilderness.

This was Yi Yun's first time stepping into the territories of desolate beasts. In the past when he was riding a near-horned beast to travel to and from between the Lian and Tao tribal clan, the Jin Long Wei had avoided the desolate lands and chosen neutral paths that were neither desolate lands or wonderlands.

“Heaven Earth Yuan Qi... Power of Desolates...” Yi Yun whispered it in his heart. He had a spiritual connection with the Purple Crystal within his heart. With a heartbeat, the Purple Crystal pulsed, creating a tiny whirlpool. The Power of Desolates that entered Yi Yun's body was absorbed and slowly turned into pure energy.

When this energy entered Yi Yun's body, the discomfort had already disappeared.

As such, Yi Yun felt there was no difference between desolate lands and wonderlands

"The Purple Crystal sure is an absolute treasure..." Yi Yun had mixed feelings. He had learned another thing about the Purple Crystal. The Purple Crystal had the highest level of manipulation of energy. It was a divine artifact of energy. It seemed like no form of energy could escape the grasp of the Purple Crystal.

"Eh, you..." When the Power of Desolates within Yi Yun's body got absorbed by the Purple Crystal, Lin Xintong seemed to have noticed something and looked surprisingly at Yi Yun.

"What?" Yi Yun touched his head. He was shocked because Lin Xintong had keen senses. When he absorbed the Power of Desolates, it had probably caused some changes that Lin Xintong detected.

Lin Xintong did not find anything wrong with Yi Yun's body and thought that she had been mistaken. She shook her head curiously and said, "Nothing... I'll be returning to my family clan one of these days."

"Oh?" Yi Yun was slightly stunned. Suddenly hearing that he was to separate from Lin Xintong made him reluctant.

It was a great joy to have a beauty by his side. Besides, Lin Xintong was able to make his strength increase by leaps and bounds.



"Didn't you say you were waiting for your master?"

"I cannot wait." Lin Xintong shook her head. "My family has something going on that needs me to return. Besides, the level of the mystic realm my master went to seems to have exceeded his expectations. He has notified me that he would spend a year or even more to explore the mystic realm."

Hearing Lin Xintong's words, Yi Yun was stunned. It took a year or more to explore a mystic realm...

Lin Xintong noticed Yi Yun's surprise and said, "Exploring for a year isn't considered long. Some mystic realms are an independent world. They might be so vast that they are bigger than the Cloud Wilderness! Traversing through such a realm will need a long time. Besides...the mystic realm is sealed by an esoteric array. These arrays might be set up by a Sage or Great Emperor. Through the passage of time, the array might have weakened, but to crack the array, it will still take considerable amounts of time."

"Because my master and Marquis Wenyun will be in the mystic realm for an extended period of time, the Jin Long Wei is likely to leave the Cloud Wilderness en masse. When that happens, you will be entering the lands of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

Hearing Lin Xintong's words, Yi Yun gasped.

Tai Ah Divine Kingdom... Heartlands...

He was finally leaving the Cloud Wilderness, and heading towards the vast world!

"Miss Lin, I'll be heading to the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, and you will be returning to your family clan. Will we ever meet again?"

"We will," Lin Xintong smiled. "I will leave soon. But before that, I will give you some more pointers, so you can improve further until you break through into the Purple Blood realm!"

"Purple Blood!?" Yi Yun's eyes lit up. The so-called first step in martial arts, the Purple Blood realm was the dream of many warriors in the vast wilderness. Being a Purple Blood warrior, one had the ability to stand alone, and could even be a king of a small tribe.

The Purple Blood realm had barred numerous people from proceeding further. Only one in ten thousand could do so!

For Yi Yun to enter the central plains and set up his own home, it wouldn't do without more power.

Yi Yun had long wanted to break through into the Purple Blood realm!

After eating the Jade Spirit Pills, the herbal essence in them was still not fully digested by Yi Yun. He felt that he was just half a step away from the Purple Blood realm.

"Today, I brought you to Desolate Human Valley to fight fierce beasts. This will allow you to experience a true combat!" said Lin Xintong as she looked at the deep canyons.

Upon hearing Lin Xintong's words, Yi Yun's eyes lit up with excitement. To fight with fierce beasts!? What sort of scene would that be?

Thinking of this, Yi Yun felt a surge of hot blood.

# Chapter 135: Battling Fierce Beasts

---

In the vast wilderness, humans and beasts were in opposition, however, up to today, Yi Yun had never fought a real fierce beast before!

The Cloud Wilderness had no lack of fierce and desolate beasts. It would be regretful if he left the Cloud Wilderness without engaging in an intense battle with fierce beasts.

"The fierce beasts you kill shall be refined by me into fierce beast relics. After eating the fierce beast relics, together with the herbal essence of the Jade Spirit Pills, it will help you break through to the Purple Blood realm!"

Lin Xintong spared no effort in helping Yi Yun. She had also given him the Jade Spirit Pills in the past, so all this kindness made Yi Yun feel apologetic. "Miss Lin, why are you helping me?"

Lin Xintong hesitated slightly and said, "Since you want to know, there's no harm telling you. When I was born, my family determined that I was born with Yin Meridians. I will eventually hit a bottleneck in my cultivation. Due to the Yin Meridians, I will never be able to get past this bottleneck."

"Oh?" Yi Yun was shocked. He had never heard of Yin Meridians before.

"Yin Meridians are also known as terminated meridians; there is almost no way of joining them up. But strangely, when I make

contact with your body, I would occasionally feel my meridians activate. I have found a glimmer of hope for my terminated Meridians on your body. Although tiny, it is better than none... Maybe, when you go further and grow stronger, this hope will become larger..."

When Lin Xintong said those words, her expression turned forlorn. She raised her head, looked at the boundless starry sky and let out a faint sigh.

Yi Yun was stunned. Lin Xintong was actually burdened with terminated meridians?

Although Yi Yun did not understand a lot of what she had said, he could guess the meaning of the word "terminated".

He recalled the crossing of palms with Lin Xintong on that fateful night. Lin Xintong had mentioned a secret of hers, so it was most likely this.

Yi Yun found it impossible to imagine. To him, Lin Xintong's strength was massive and she was extremely talented and unfathomable!

But she was actually born with terminated meridians. How could she still have this ridiculous talent even with terminated meridians? If not for the terminated meridians, to what extent could her strength reach?

Yi Yun was shocked.

The world was indeed vast and filled with experts!

He deeply understood that no matter what results he had obtained, he was just taking baby steps. He still had a long path ahead of him!

"Give me your hand." Lin Xintong stretched out her hand once again. Again it was this white creamy hand. Under the moonlight, it suffused the luster of jade, dazzling Yi Yun.

"Danger lurks within the Desolate Human Valley. Even some plants are man-eating monsters. You aren't able to perceive things yet, and you can only use your eyes. In the dark Desolate Human Valley, it will be extremely dangerous. Hold my hand. I'll be able to avoid any danger. If you were to separate from me and take a wrong step, you might fall into a trap and enter the stomachs of the beasts, and be eaten in an instant!"

Lin Xintong's words were not unfounded because the Desolate Human Valley was fraught with danger. The monsters within were not only proficient at killing humans, they were masters of disguise and sneak attacks!

Yi Yun puckered his dry lips and held Lin Xintong's hand.

The two slowly walked hand in hand into the rugged Desolate Human Valley.

To venture into the Desolate Human Valley with Lin Xintong filled Yi Yun with anticipation.

At that moment, the moon was dim and the winds strong. Not much light entered the Desolate Human Valley. Yi Yun followed Lin Xintong slowly but he could not see Lin Xintong at all. He could only feel his hand holding Lin Xintong's. In the silent darkness, he could faintly smell the fragrance of Lin Xintong's body.

The Desolate Human Valley was so quiet that they could hear each other's heartbeats. This intriguing feeling made it seem like they were the only two people left in this world.

Although it was safe, walking hand in hand with Lin Xintong made the atmosphere ambiguous.

Lin Xintong walked in front and being able to use her senses to perceive the area, it did not affect Lin Xintong's vision despite the absence of light.

It seemed like she could still see Yi Yun if she turned her head back.

In fact, Lin Xintong had to admit that she was very willing to make contact with Yi Yun. Holding Yi Yun's hands made her especially comfortable.

Lin Xintong was born with Yin Meridians, so her body was cold like water. As for Yi Yun's physique, it was hot. In Yi Yun's meridians, it seemed like there was a constant flow of hot energy. This flowed through their skin and nourished Lin Xintong's body. It made her extremely comfortable.

There were even times when Lin Xintong's terminated meridians would have some tiny changes because of Yi Yun.

This tiny change infatuated Lin Xintong. As such, she had a sense of nostalgia of her holding hands with Yi Yun.

As the two proceeded deeper slowly, the surrounding atmosphere became more bizarre. Although Yi Yun couldn't see, he could feel a sense of death encroaching.

The fanciful and fickle feelings he originally had was swept away.

This Desolate Human Valley... was filled with Death!

In here, he had to be on high alert as death was at every turn. If one did not stay vigilant, one could die in an instant.

Although Lin Xintong was protecting him, he wanted to make this fight a life and death experience. Such opportunities were rare!

Yi Yun felt that they were descending. It was as if they were entering an underground cave.



Slowly, Yi Yun saw some light. This light was from fluorescent minerals that littered the walls of the canyon. As such, Yi Yun slowly regained his vision.

He could see that there were plants of immense sizes within the rugged canyon.

These plants were like boulders, but there were exceptions. Some plants had bright and extravagant flowers. The flowers dripped blood because the edges of the flowers were lined with jagged teeth. It was like a huge mouth.

There was also a two to three feet tall mushroom that looked like a giant umbrella. It shimmered and released a particular fragrance. Under the mushroom cap, one could see the bones of animals.

"It's the man-eating plants and the killing mushrooms. The man-eating plants eat people, while the killing mushroom's fragrance is poisonous. The moment its spores enter your body, it will grow into a new mushroom. Those bones you see are a result of that."

As Lin Xintong said, her body emitted a purple electric current which produced a buzz. Whenever the mushroom spores came near to Lin Xintong or Yi Yun, they would be burned to ashes by the electric current.

Yi Yun was secretly afraid. This was the wild world of the vast wilderness. In this region, death was possible without even knowing the cause of it.

Lin Xintong said, "There are many inaccessible places in the vast wilderness that do not have a single soul. It is fraught with unexpected dangers you can't even imagine. But because there's not even a soul, and because of the strange environment, it will create treasures. The value of some treasures can be hard to measure. When it enters other regions of the vast wilderness, it can cause a bloody storm, and might even destroy an ancient country..."

Lin Xintong spoke while Yi Yun listened in silence. This was his first time heading into that world. To see what the world was about, Lin Xintong could be considered Yi Yun's first guide.

"Let's take the Cloud Wilderness as an example. Some desolate lands of the Cloud Wilderness cover 50,000 kilometers, or maybe even 500,000 kilometers. They are deep mystic realms that have different space-time properties. It is filled with primordial desolate beasts and even Human Lords would not dare to enter rashly."

Just as Lin Xintong said those words, she came to a sudden halt. She looked ahead coldly.

Yi Yun stopped as well, and he could feel a killing intent. "There's something in front!"

Yi Yun unsheathed his Yanchi saber. He had not chosen a weapon for himself, but since the Jin Long Wei had given him the Yanchi saber, he used it.

Seeing Yi Yun on alert, Lin Xintong was also pleased. She took a few steps back and stood behind Yi Yun. She made it clear that this was Yi Yun's battle.

"Roar——"

A muffled roar sounded out and in front of Yi Yun, a "stone wall" suddenly began to move, shaking off stone dust.

After everything peeled off, what appeared in front of Yi Yun was a gigantic ape-monster.

Its body was upright, and its arms long. The head did not take a large proportion of the body. It had a cross for its eyes and a large blood-curdling mouth.

This monster was covered in rock armor and its body color could change into that of a rock. This was why Yi Yun did not see it from the beginning.

But now, seeing its prey, its body started turning red, and it quickly became a giant blood-red ape!

"Blood Stone Gigantic Beast. Its level is that of a fierce beast. It's greedy, cruel and strong. It likes to tear its prey apart. Kill it and I'll refine the fierce beast relic, allowing you to slowly break through into the Purple Blood realm!" Lin Xintong said as she tapped with her fingers. The stone debris and dust did not even come close to her. In this chaotic underground world, Lin

Xintong's clothes had never been stained.

## Chapter 136: Lin Xintong's Uncertainty

---

Fierce and desolate beasts distressed humans on an instinctual level. The Blood Stone Gigantic Beast was large and terrifying, so facing it was like a mortal facing an unrestrained tiger, would he not be scared?

Yi Yun was a twelve-year-old child, and this was the first time he was encountering such a terrifying opponent. Lin Xintong watched Yi Yun for signs of fear.

Some people, especially youths who had just made achievements in martial arts, would end up facing fierce-looking beasts when out for their first actual toughening experience. Even if they had great strength that exceeded the beast they were facing, they would still feel fear due to the difference in size and the ferocious appearance of the beast.

They were subconsciously thinking of themselves as weaklings. When encountering a fierce beast, the first instinct of mortals who lacked confidence was to flee. Even if they fought with the beasts, they could not perform to the full extent of their abilities.

There were too many people that fell into such a category.

When they faced people their own age, they would be domineering while bullying the weak.

But once they faced a fierce beast, their faces would turn ashen from fright. Such people could not abandon the "shackles of a

weakling". They did not have the heart of the strong, so they would not amount to anything great!

Lin Xintong did not believe that Yi Yun was such a person, but she wanted to see how far Yi Yun could go. How confident was he of his own strength?

But Yi Yun's next set of words completely struck down Lin Xintong's concerns.

Yi Yun said, "Miss Lin, this Blood Stone Gigantic Beast looks ferocious and savage. Doesn't its meat look unpalatable?"

"Eh?" Lin Xintong was stunned. She did not expect Yi Yun to ask such a question.

"It's like this. The village is lacking in meat. I'm thinking of bringing more back. Being from a small tribal clan, I got used to the poor lifestyle. However, once I began practicing martial arts, I had dreamed of walking into the vast wilderness to hunt, so that I don't have to worry about food. This Blood Stone Gigantic Beast will be my first hunt! But if it's not delicious, or even inedible, wouldn't it be a waste of effort killing it and bringing its meat back to the village?"

Lin Xintong froze for a moment when she heard Yi Yun's words before she managed a laugh. She realized that she had overthought things.

Yi Yun had treated the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast as his prey. It was very good to have such spirit!

"Although it looks hideous, its meat is delicious. Unfortunately, its meat quality is low, so it won't give you a lot of energy when you eat it. Its essence is all in its bones!"

"It's good. As long as it's delicious!" Yi Yun did not care. No one from the Lian tribal clan cared as long as there was meat to eat.

While Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were exchanging their conversations, the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast went into a rage.

It felt like it had been belittled by the two tiny humans.

It roared and its massive body charged forwards! It stretched out its steel fork like claws and swiped at Yi Yun!

Yi Yun caught a glimpse of the beast charging at him from the corner of his eyes. His body slightly moved like a feather that was blown up.

"Ka-cha!"

The ground that was beneath Yi Yun's feet was crushed by the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast's claws. But Yi Yun had flown up as a reaction to the attack. It was as if the clawing wind had sent him flying.

Yi Yun had already perfectly grasped his Minute Subtlety technique!

"Clang!"

The Yanchi saber was unsheathed and Yi Yun's legs landed on the huge arms of the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast. He rushed forward while running up the arm!

Blood Stone Gigantic Beast was alarmed as it opened its gaping jaws. Its blood-red tongue shot out like a javelin!

The Blood Stone Gigantic Beast's tongue was barbed and it could pierce through steel plates. It would turn a person into a meat skewer upon impact.

The red tongue lashed out extremely quickly. Yi Yun constricted his pupils and just as the tongue was about to stab his chest, he turned his body sideways. He carried on charging while sticking by the side of the tongue!

The forceful strike by the tongue had not only failed to obstruct Yanchi saber, it had even given Yi Yun the chance to borrow the force to increase his speed. In a blink of an eye, he was at the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast's head and with a swish of his Yanchi saber, he stabbed the cross-shaped eyes of the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast!

"Roar!"



The Blood Stone Gigantic Beast gave up an earth-shattering cry. It attempted to bite Yi Yun, but its attempt did not change its fate. With a jump, Yi Yun struck with the Yanchi saber!

"Puah!"

Blood splattered as the Yanchi saber penetrated the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast's eye straight into its brain!

Yi Yun's amazing physical strength had all been injected into that strike, allowing the Yanchi saber to completely pierce the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast's head with no resistance, shredding its skull.

The Blood Stone Gigantic Beast screamed loudly before it came to a stop. Its body violently convulsed before collapsing to the ground with a thud and laid motionless.

Yi Yun had killed a 'Blood Stone Gigantic Beast' in about five seconds. His attacks were clean and decisive!

He did not use any special moves. All it took was two simple dodges and a stab at his foe!

These two dodges had the Minute Subtlety technique embodied within them.

His stab had was powered using a fist strike of the "Dragon Rib

Tiger Bone Fist"—"Dragon Rises From the Sea". Using the saber as a fist, Yi Yun had honed his control of the "Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist" to perfection!

From the beginning to the end, Yi Yun did not make any unnecessary moves. It could be said to be impeccable.

"You can actually use 'Dragon Rises From the Sea' with a weapon for the first time. Not bad! Your understanding of 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' is very deep, and you can use it flexibly. This perceptivity is extremely good!" Lin Xintong was not stingy with her praises.

Yi Yun shyly said, "Actually... all the credit goes to Miss Lin's notes. They taught me to not be restricted to the moves, and to forget all the fist moves of the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist', digesting it to make it mine."

Yi Yun did not know any saber techniques, so he could only use his fist technique as a saber technique. This was all very natural.

"Yes! The 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' is actually most suitable for a sword. A saber tends to slash more. In the future, you should try even more weapons. In this world, there are many warriors who are not limited by weapons. Not only can they forget the moves, they can even forget the weapon. They can use the soul of weapons and command it, allowing them to fully use it. They can make the weapons part of their bodies." Lin Xintong's understanding of martial arts was far greater than most people; hence with a few words, Yi Yun was inspired.

Can weapons be forgotten? Allowing them to fully use it? "Then Miss Lin..." Yi Yun looked at the Frost Water sword by Lin Xintong's shoulders.

Lin Xintong smiled, "I use a sword because of my blood lineage – 'Sword Heart'. That is another level unto itself. The current you can ignore it. I'll refine a fierce beast relic for you today. Just watch!"

With that said, a light flashed from Lin Xintong's wrist. A three-feet bronze disk flew out and spun in the air. It quickly became bigger and many runes flew around the disk.

Yi Yun watched unblinkingly. He had previously heard of Desolate Heaven Masters, and today he could see one refining a beast relic for the first time!

Lin Xintong was not only talented in martial arts, she was also a Desolate Heaven Master!

Yi Yun had mixed emotions. She was seventeen-years-old, and in comparison, he was nothing!

If Zhang Tan were to evaluate Lin Xintong's talent, what rank would she be?

Earth rank? Which was a young Sage!

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's founding emperor was a Sage! One step higher was a Great Emperor. What sort of concept was that? Yi Yun did not know.

While Yi Yun began to make blind and random conjectures, the huge Blood Stone Gigantic Beast was being absorbed by the disk. What he saw next surprised him!

He was surprised to discover many points of light appearing from the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast's body by the stimulus of the bronze disk.

These lights were a pale shade of red. Yi Yun felt their shapes were similar to the light dots the Purple Crystal could absorb!

This...

Yi Yun was stunned. He stared at Lin Xintong as she made many gestures to start a sealing process. Runes after runes were sent by her to the disk. And these runes were used to control those light dots.

These light dots were, of course, energy.

Lin Xintong's attainment in the Desolate Heaven technique made it difficult for her to control all the light dots. In fact, Yi Yun noticed see that she was only capable of controlling about 60% of the light dots. The rest were slowly escaping into the surroundings.

Yi Yun suddenly had a thought. He tried to interface with the Purple Crystal in his heart and quickly released his spiritual force. He realized that he could control those light dots easily as always.

If he wanted, he could even absorb all those light dots Lin Xintong had gathered.

Yi Yun did not do so, instead, he collected the light dots together. It was as if the light dots had received a command and proceeded towards Lin Xintong.

Suddenly, Lin Xintong's array became shiny.

"Eh?" Lin Xintong eyes flashed. Why is it so easy to refine the fierce beast relic today? Controlling the energy with the fierce beast bones is as easy as lifting a finger.

When Desolate Heaven Masters refined beast bones, there was always an inevitable loss of energy. Lin Xintong was still not accomplished in the Desolate Heaven technique, so when she refined fierce beast relics, she would lose about 40% of the energy. But today, Lin Xintong felt that she lost less than 5% of the energy!

What happened?

# Chapter 137: If I Were To Become A Desolate Heaven Master

---

Lin Xintong knew that she did not have any epiphany or breakthrough. It must have been some sort of accident or a stroke of good luck.

For a Desolate Heaven Master, there were times when things went great, resulting in the refinement of an exquisite relic. Hence, it was not odd, but today felt different...

Although she was disconcerted, it did not affect Lin Xintong's hand movements. Her seals became faster as finger shadows were formed.

Yi Yun looked intently as his eyes followed the light dots.

As long as he willed it, he could control the movement of the light dots. It was a lovely feeling for Yi Yun.

He understood that a Desolate Heaven Master had the ability to gather the energy within fierce and desolate beasts' bones.

But they were not just simply gathering. In the gathering process, the Desolate Heaven Masters would process the energy, branding it with their own mark.

In addition, the desolate bones had their own properties. With

the Desolate Heaven Master's mark and the desolate bones' properties combined, it could bring about incredible changes, giving the bone relic a property the desolate bones originally lacked.

These things made Yi Yun generate a great interest. What if... I became a Desolate Heaven Master...

This thought suddenly appeared in Yi Yun's mind and began to grow. Like a seed, it grew into a huge, towering tree.

Being a Desolate Heaven Master would bring him many benefits!

It was the noblest profession in the vast wilderness world. They could use their Desolate Heaven technique to obtain unlimited wealth.

And wealth meant cultivation resources!

Not only that, they could have special techniques to process the energy. This made Yi Yun palpitate with excitement.

Yi Yun had previously heard from Jiang Xiaorou that Desolate Heaven Masters create desolate bone relics with different effects. Some were used to heal, some were used to increase cultivation, some were used to break through a bottleneck, and some were used to increase perceptivity.

There were specializations within the technique. The Purple

Crystal Origins could only absorb pure energy, but it could not change the properties of the energy.

If we made the analogy of energy as being food, then the Purple Crystal Origins was a collector of the best ingredients. A Desolate Heaven Master was the chef. Their culinary skills were the Desolate Heaven technique, and when processing the ingredients, they could make a delicacy.

With the Purple Crystal, he would have the best ingredients, and if he had the ability to manipulate the ingredients, shouldn't he learn it to produce the best delicacies?

Yi Yun had many random thoughts within that few seconds. By then, Lin Xintong had already melted the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast's bones in the white light, finally reducing it to a bone relic the size of a green bean.

As for the Blood Stone Gigantic Beast's meat, Lin Xintong did not touch it. The meat had been separated and dropped to the side. With a wave of her hand, the meat was stored in her interspatial wristband.

Lin Xintong looked at that bone relic with a nonplussed expression. But she didn't think any further and with a flick of the finger, it landed into Yi Yun's palm.

"Eat it. You will be fighting battles continuously, draining a lot of your." Lin Xintong said with thoughts on her mind. She still could not understand why the bones' energy yielded to her control in



such an obedient manner.

"Alright, Miss Lin." Yi Yun took the fierce beast relic and threw it into his mouth like a peanut. After chewing a few times, he swallowed it.

The fierce beast relic's taste was like an alcoholic sweet. Upon entering the stomach, a surge of heat spread throughout his body, quickly replenishing the energy Yi Yun had depleted.

The beast relic refined by Lin Xintong was different from the energy absorbed by the Purple Crystal Origins. This beast relic had a much better effect of replenishing strength.

Yi Yun pretended to inadvertently ask, "By the way, Miss Lin, were you demonstrating the Desolate Heaven technique? If an ordinary person were to learn the Desolate Heaven technique, what ways are there?"

"Oh?" Lin Xintong looked at Yi Yun with surprise. Her pair of eyes were still extremely bright even in the dark Desolate Human Valley. "You want to learn the Desolate Heaven technique?"

"I'm interested." Yi Yun answered.

Lin Xintong shook her head, "I advise you not to learn it. When you begin learning, you will need a lot of bones to practice, and a lot of the energy will be wasted. This will spend a lot of resources and... you will need a good teacher, to correct your methods,

control of the energy... There are also many complicated changes involved too. It's too difficult!"

"So, Desolate Heaven Masters mostly come from wealthy entities, such as a big family clan or a large sect."

"Also, besides needing a lot of resources, students of the Desolate Heaven technique need to have talent in controlling energy. Such people have a strong soul and have a natural affinity with Heaven Earth energy. There aren't many people who can do that. The chance is less than one in a million."

After Lin Xintong said so much, Yi Yun nodded his head and said, "I see. I understand what Miss Lin is saying."

"Yes." Lin Xintong nodded, "It's good you understand. I can tell that you have great perceptivity towards martial arts. I want to prevent you from detours, wasting your own time. Learning the Desolate Heaven technique is extremely draining..."

Lin Xintong said all those words to dispel Yi Yun of his unrealistic expectations. But before she could finish her words, Yi Yun had already declared his decision, "I still want to learn..."

"You..." Lin Xintong was speechless. Many warriors were moved when they saw Desolate Heaven Masters refine desolate bones. After all, both a Desolate Heaven Master's position and wealth was something warriors could not compare with.

However, these people would have mostly wasted their time, energy and wealth after attempted it. It wasn't worth it.

"I am serious. It's not on a whim." Yi Yun looked at Lin Xintong. Under the fluorescent minerals' light, their eyes were three feet apart as they looked at each other.

Lin Xintong knitted her eyebrows. She knew Yi Yun. In the first round of the kingdom's selection, Yi Yun had taken first place in the test of Spirit. Therefore, Lin Xintong knew Yi Yun was a person with verve.

These people would not rashly come to a decision, but once they had decided upon it, they would acknowledge their target and overcome all difficulties.

However, a great Spirit did not mean that they had no failures.

Lin Xintong looked at Yi Yun with an incomprehensible look and said, "You seem to have really made up your mind. You will not give up even at the risk of wasting your time and resources?"

"Yes," said Yi Yun with a nod.

"Alright then..."

Lin Xintong shook her head, "In that case, I will give you the opportunity to come into contact with the Desolate Heaven technique. You need to be at the Purple Blood realm to learn the

Desolate Heaven technique. I have a scroll here left by my master. It's a Desolate Heaven Master notebook."

With that said, Lin Xintong took out a black scroll from her interspatial wristband. The scroll did not have any embellishments and looked a little old.

"My Master gave me eighteen scrolls. I have already memorized all the contents of the first scroll which I will lend you. In two years, if you can understand anything from that notebook that teaches the most basic hand seals and energy control, then I will aid you in learning the Desolate Heaven technique. If not, you will have to return the notebook to me."

Su Jie may be an unscrupulous old man who was stingy and greedy, but his Desolate Heaven technique was exceptional. He was definitely a master.

It was obvious the Desolate Heaven Master notebook left behind by Su Jie was worth a lot!

Yi Yun looked at the scroll with mixed feelings.

He stayed silent for a while before solemnly saying, "I will remember Miss Lin's kindness. In the future, even if there is the tiniest possibility that I can join up Miss Lin's terminated meridians, I will do it at all expenses."

Yi Yun solemnly took over the scroll.

Lin Xintong looked helplessly at Yi Yun as she found that she could not understand the child's thoughts. It was difficult to explain his drive and confidence to learn the Desolate Heaven technique.

In fact, Lin Xintong had taken out Su Jie's scroll to make Yi Yun aware of the overwhelming odds against him. The scroll's difficulty was extremely high, especially for beginners.

Lin Xintong grabbed Yi Yun's hand and pricked Yi Yun's thumb with her fingernail. A drop of blood dripped on the scroll.

"In these two years, only you can read this scroll. If it were to enter the hands of others, the scroll will be automatically destroyed."

In this world, although there were some public lectures by Desolate Heaven Masters, there was some core heritage that were treasured as one's own belongings.

The scroll left behind by Su Jie was equipped with self-destruction capabilities. So as long as other Desolate Heaven Masters did not see the scroll, there was no way he could leak the core teachings of the scroll based on his skills.

Since he would fail to understand it, it was impossible for him to recount it to others.

Using his mental energy, Yi Yun interfaced with the scroll, but he was stunned when he caught sight of its contents. The various complicated symbols, formation diagrams, and knowledge looked Greek to him.

Furthermore, there was a tremendous amount of content contained within the scroll.

Yi Yun felt like an entire library had been moved into the scroll.

And according to what Lin Xintong said, this was just the first scroll. There were seventeen others, and the difficulty of those scrolls might be even greater. The Desolate Heaven technique was truly exaggerated!

"Now, do you still want to learn it?"

Seeing Yi Yun's surprise and shocked expression, the corners of Lin Xintong's mouth suffused a look of satisfaction at having defeated him.

Informing you of the difficulty of the Desolate Heaven technique is just a form of advice to make you aware of the overwhelming odds against you. It will stop you from having such unrealistic ideas.

Yi Yun fell into a daze for a while before he kept the scroll solemnly. He clasped his hands and said, "Miss Lin, please check the results of my Desolate Heaven technique in two years time."

" ... "

Lin Xintong was speechless.

Yi Yun had no resources and he was poor as a church mouse. He did not have much ability also. How could he learn the Desolate Heaven technique from a book filled with words and diagrams he couldn't understand?

Lin Xintong had a good impression of Yi Yun due to the sheer number of seemingly impossible feats he had accomplished. She even appreciated him to a certain extent, and if not for all of that, Lin Xintong would have labeled Yi Yun as an unreasonable person.

"You deal with it yourself!"

After saying what she had to say, what else could she do? She could only leave it as it was.

She turned around and carried on walking deeper into the valley...

# Chapter 138: Desolate Beast

---

"Puah!"

Yi Yun countered a sneak attack that was launched by a fierce beast before beheading it! His assailant was a monkey-sized fierce beast that had a pair of wings, making it look like a bat.

"‘Purple Teeth Bat’. Its teeth have purple venom that would melt and liquify human muscles upon injection. Then, Purple Teeth Bats would suck the human dry, leaving only desiccated skin left. The Purple Teeth Bat may not be strong, but it has remarkable speed, making it proficient at sneak attacks. It's very good that you are able to chop off its head! In the past few hours, your saber techniques have improved."

Lin Xintong was extremely knowledgeable with the fierce beasts of the Cloud Wilderness. Like an encyclopedia, she knew every fierce beast and dangerous plant they met along the way.

During their journey through the Desolate Human Valley, Yi Yun would fight with fierce beasts while Lin Xintong would give out pointers, praise his moves and point out his deficiencies.

This benefited Yi Yun greatly.

Time passed quickly, and the duo had gone deep into the valley after traveling hundreds of kilometers over a full night and day cycle.



Yi Yun finished all of the dozens of encounters that they had!

Along the way, Yi Yun had suffered minor injuries which he quickly recovered from.

If they were hungry, they would cook their meals on the spot. Roasting meat, steaming rice and brewing soup... Although Lin Xintong was not a pursuer of good food, the food made by Yi Yun was still salivating.

Being away from home for a long time did not make Yi Yun worried. The Lian tribal clan was being taken care of by the Jin Long Wei and no one dared to touch Jiang Xiaorou.

Another day passed and late into the second night, Yi Yun had made great progress after experiencing intense battles one after another. It was all thanks to the bone relic Yi Yun ate after every battle, which strengthened his cultivation!

Not only did it improve his cultivation level, his foundation had improved. Most importantly, Yi Yun's combat experience had rapidly increased. Traversing the vast wilderness and experiencing life and death battles were extremely valuable.

"Hiss...."

Suddenly, Yi Yun heard a sharp rustling sound which quickly became more intense. It sounded like massive amounts of sand was

being constantly ground and the sounds assaulted their eardrums.

Yi Yun had a change in expression when he felt a chill!

It was like a cold wind that blew and entered into the bone.

"What is it..." Yi Yun went on high alert and attentively looked around. Under the faint fluorescent light, what he saw made his scalp tingle.

Not far away, a group of black snakes was sliding over.

Among this group of snakes, the slimmest was as thick as a water bucket. Some of them were as thick as a water tank, and some were so thick that the combined arm span of two people was unable to encircle them.

A group of snakes arrived from every direction, quickly surrounding Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

All these snakes were at the fierce beast level. With so many snakes attacking, Yi Yun was bound to be bitten to shreds.

But... Yi Yun had Lin Xintong beside him.

Lin Xintong glanced at the numerous pythons and said lightly, "We have encountered a desolate beast. All these snakes are being directed by a desolate beast!"

"Desolate beast!?" Yi Yun was stunned. Desolate beasts were one level higher than fierce beasts. There were much fewer desolate beasts than fierce beasts, but they were the true masters of the vast wilderness!

"It's a Frost Python!" In this huge mass of pythons, Lin Xintong spotted the true serpent king.

Frost Python!?

Yi Yun, of course, knew about the Frost Python. He had stolen the Frost Python desolate bone's essence from Lian Chengyu!!

The Frost Python's desolate bones were toxic. To refine it, a Desolate Heaven Master was needed, or the consequences would be dire.

"It's an immature Frost Python. Very good! Yi Yun, this is your chance. The Frost Python is one of the weakest desolate beasts. An immature one is about the strength of a normal Purple Blood warrior. You can try to see what it's like battling at the Purple Blood level! In this battle, all you need to do is to remain undefeated. It will be a way of toughening yourself!"

Yi Yun was still at the peak-Qi Gatherer realm. The gap between Mortal Blood and Purple Blood was huge, but Yi Yun's skills included Minute Subtlety and insight of not being restrained by moves. Compounded with his Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse, he could battle a weak Purple Blood warrior!

Yi Yun's eyes flashed with excitement.

Desolate beast! He was finally going to fight a desolate beast!

But with so many snakes...

Just as Yi Yun was thinking about it, Lin Xintong made a move. She unsheathed her Frost Water sword and made a simple slash forward.

This strike turned into a bluish-white sword beam that was cold to the bone. It spread out like a water ripple, freezing the water vapor in the air, and lining the ground with a layer of ice!

At that moment, with Lin Xintong in the center, it was like a giant ice flower blooming. The surrounding area in a thousand feet radius had turned into a world of ice!

The group of pythons that were slithering forward froze, turning into ice sculptures!

Yi Yun was shocked when he saw that scene.

He knew how strong the fierce beasts were. But under Lin Xintong's hands, they were unable to put up any resistance. The entire group was wiped out in one shot.

Only the Frost Python serpent could resist Lin Xintong's icy sword attack.

This was because the Frost Python serpent was strong and its elemental property was ice, so it had a high resistance to the frost Qi.

But this sudden turn of events shocked the Frost Python!

It originally believed that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong would make a splendid meal. Warriors with a certain strength were a good supplement for desolate beasts. Eating them would have aided in its growth, allowing it to mature sooner.

As such the Frost Python had sent all of its pythons to attack the two, hoping to deplete them of their energy. But surprisingly, its legion of pythons was wiped out before they could even attack!

The Frost Python had some intelligence. It suddenly realized the strength of the young girl and was about to turn around and flee, but...

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Runes began to flash. These runes formed a barrier of light trapping the Frost Python, Yi Yun, and Lin Xintong within it.

"You can't escape!" Lin Xintong said as she sheathed her Frost Water sword. "If you can beat that boy, you'll be spared. If you

can't win, you will die!"

"Oh? It can understand human speech?" Yi Yun was surprised when he saw Lin Xintong speak to the Frost Python.

"It doesn't. But desolate beasts can sense the mental fluctuations of humans, so it can get the meaning."

Lin Xintong was indeed correct. This Frost Python had identified its enemy.

It stared at Yi Yun and bared its black fangs.

The Frost Python was not large. Among the legion of pythons, its body was actually the smallest. Its body was the thickness of an adult's thigh and it was not longer than three feet.

Yi Yun stared at the Frost Python. Yi Yun could clearly discern every scale it had, as well as the texture on each scale.

For the Tao tribal clan to be able to kill a Frost Python, it proved that the Frost Python was the weakest among the desolate beasts. This battle was just right for him!

Lin Xintong stood on the side and watched with anticipation. She wanted to see the result of the battle between Yi Yun and the Frost Python.

# Chapter 139: Purple Blood

---

"Hiss!"

The Frost Python hissed and directly attacked Yi Yun!

The crushing force a python is capable of is terrifying. It can squeeze a person into noodles once a python wrapped itself around him.

By focusing, Yi Yun was able to see every move of the Frost Python clearly in his field of vision.

He had to hit it where it hurts!

Aiming for the Frost Python's belly, Yi Yun slashed with the Yanchi saber!

"Roar!"

When Yi Yun attacked, the phantom images of a dragon and tiger appeared behind him. Manifestation of Yuan Qi!

"Clang!"

The Yanchi saber hit the Frost Python's scales, giving out a metallic ring.

The Frost Python opened its jaws and spat a frost mist at Yi Yun!

The frost mist shot at Yi Yun like a blazing-fast sword. Yi Yun grimaced as he quickly retreated. He swished and slashed the Yanchi saber in front of him, forming saber beams in front of him.

This was actually a move of the 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven', but Yi Yun had used a saber in place of a sword. He emulated Lin Xintong and Tao Yunxiao's 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven' and hacked away at the frost mist.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

The Yanchi saber was covered in ice as numerous ice crystals fell!

This frost Qi meandered down the Yanchi saber onto Yi Yun's hand. At that moment, Yi Yun felt as if his arm had been frozen.

Such an amazing frost venom! Such a terrifying defense!

Yi Yun looked at the spot on the Frost Python's body where he had slashed. There was a red mark there. Several scales had been cut through, and it shed a little blood. But it was just a superficial wound. For a Frost Python with powerful vitals, it was nothing.

"Frost Pythons have extremely hard scales. It is much stronger than tempered steel!" Lin Xintong said by the side.



"I see, to be considered a desolate beast, it sure has to be extraordinary..." Yi Yun had that thought in mind. The Frost Python let out a screech and thrust its huge tail at Yi Yun.

"Ka-cha!"

The ground shattered as Yi Yun leaped!

With a shake of the Yanchi saber, the ice crystals shattered. Using them as weapons, they were shot toward the eyes of the Frost Python!

But the Frost Python sprayed out a mouthful of frost Qi, freezing the ice crystals. Upon doing so, the Frost Python opened its mouth and sucked back all the frost Qi into its stomach.

"Oh? It can absorb frost Qi that has left its body?" This scene surprised Yi Yun greatly!

Following that, Yi Yun learned why a desolate beast was given its title that made it overshadow fierce beasts.

This Frost Python opened its mouth and spat back the ice crystals. The ice crystals solidified into the air to become a long saber!

This saber looked exactly like Yi Yun's Yanchi saber!

It was mimicking Yi Yun!

"Cha!"

The frost saber slashed at Yi Yun!

Yi Yun raised his saber to parry the attack.

"Ping!"

A strong tremor traveled through his arm as Yi Yun felt his arm go slightly numb!

A desolate beast's greatest improvement over a fierce beast was the ability to control Heaven Earth energy. Just like a warrior's manifestation of Yuan Qi, a desolate beast could control the Heaven Earth energy to form its own moves to attack its enemy.

The frost saber was such a thing!

"As expected of a desolate beast!" Yi Yun's eyes lit up. The Frost Python was the most powerful opponent he had ever faced. With the Yanchi saber in his hand, he clashed with the frost saber!

Holding the Yanchi saber, Yi Yun interchanged between the moves of 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' and 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven'.

At the beginning, Yi Yun's battle was fraught with difficulty, but over time, he adapted to the Frost Python's attacks.

A desolate beast was after all a beast. Although it had some intelligence, it could not be compared to a human. Yi Yun slowly saw through the Frost Python's attacks.

It had great strength and speed, but its moves lacked a certain charm.

Yi Yun soon found his own rhythm and became calmer.

He again demonstrated his Minute Subtlety movements. Occasionally he would move forward, sometimes back, sometimes soaring into the sky, sometimes flipping backward. While battling the Frost Python, Yi Yun's movements became more adept!

"Very good! Again!" Yi Yun's eyes lit up.

Combat was the best way of improving one's strength. It was not easy for Yi Yun to meet such an equal opponent, so he had used this battle with the Frost Python as training!

"Just a bit more. The speed needs to be faster!" Yi Yun was short of breath, but slowly, his attacks reduced, and he dodged more of the Frost Python's attacks.

The Frost Python was expending its body's Power of Desolates, but it became more feisty after failing to kill Yi Yun.

It knew that, if it did not defeat the human in front of it, it would die!

The Frost Python was cornered, it began to spit out large amounts of Power of Desolates, forming icicle cones. Together with the frost Yanchi saber, they were hurled at Yi Yun.

It bet everything on that one throw!

"Just nice!" Yi Yun felt like he was at his threshold!

Seeing the icicles flying towards him, Yi Yun clenched his Yanchi saber with both hands and slashed at it!

"Roar!"

With a dragon and tiger roar, a Purple Gold Dragon phantom appeared. At the same time, icy-blue light dots appeared from the corpses of the pythons that were frozen by Lin Xintong!

These light dots could only be seen with the aid of Yi Yun's Purple Crystal!

The fierce beasts' energy was naturally below the desolate beast's, but there were too many energy light dots from the fierce beasts!

The moment the light dots appeared, they were sucked towards Yi Yun as if he were a whirlpool!

Numerous light dots entered Yi Yun's skin, tendons, flesh, veins, bones, organs, and marrow...

This energy surged into Yi Yun's body. Yi Yun felt that if he could not vent all this energy out, his body would explode.

In the chaos, Yi Yun could feel like he had touched a thin membrane, and it was none other than the Purple Blood realm's bottleneck!

"Ha!"

Yi Yun roared, and the energy within his meridians surged. He infused the tremendous power into the Yanchi saber as he slashed forward!

"Peng!"

With a loud explosion, the crystals spat from the Frost Python had been shattered to pieces by the Yanchi saber!

The Yanchi saber's momentum did not lessen. It mercilessly cleaved into the Frost Python's head, splitting the Frost Python's hard skull into two!

Yi Yun exerted more strength as his Yanchi saber sliced straight through the Frost Python's gullet. The saber entered the Frost Python's stomach, and blood sprayed all over Yi Yun!

The python's blood was cold, like the icy-cold water of winter. Upon being splashed by the python's blood, Yi Yun's fighting spirit burned even stronger.

He exerted more strength into his hands.

Cha!

Not only did the Yanchi saber enter the python's body completely, even Yi Yun's hands entered the Frost Python's mouth. The Frost Python's body was like a thick whip that lashed constantly. All the surrounding rocks were smashed into pieces!

But the terrifying saber Qi had entered its body, crushing all its organs! The Frost Python was dead!

After the Frost Python died, its energy appeared as dots of light. After using that move, Yi Yun felt as if his body was a bottomless hole, making him extremely hungry. The first thing he did upon seeing the Frost Python's energy was to swallow it all!

"Come!" As the Purple Crystal pulsed, numerous energy essences emerged from the Frost Python's body and surged into Yi Yun's body!

Yi Yun could feel his mind, body, and meridians burning up. The flames roared into the sky, illuminating his body.

Yi Yun suddenly could see every meridian and every blood vessel he had!

As he gazed at it, the blood transformed!

The blood coagulated and turned heavy, but it still had a strong vitality!

Every drop of blood seemed to come alive. The blood pulsed rapidly, carrying more energy and nutrients through the body. It had a slight hint of purple under the illumination of fire!

At that moment, Yi Yun's bone marrow became extremely pure under the nourishment of the blood. It shimmered with a silver light as if mercury was being poured into it!

"Purple Blood realm, this is the Purple Blood realm!"

With the entire body's blood transforming, it shimmered purple under sunlight. His bone marrow was tempered like silver, turning heavy and pure, as though he had been renewed. This was the Purple Blood realm dreamed of by many warriors of the vast wilderness!

At the moment he broke through to the Purple Blood realm Yi Yun felt extremely comfortable. He could not help but let out a cry!

This cry was like a dragon's roar, piercing through the clouds and shattering stone!

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The sonic boom shattered the ice python sculptures, turning them into a countless number of ice crystals that scattered in all directions before falling all over the ground!

Not far away, Lin Xintong was stunned.

"Purple Blood realm, he broke through to the Purple Blood realm?" Lin Xintong had brought Yi Yun on this training trip to aid him in breaking through to the Purple Blood realm.

Yi Yun's breakthrough to the Purple Blood realm was not a mystery to Lin Xintong, but she had originally expected that Yi Yun would have used up all his energy to kill the Frost Python. She would then help him obtain the Frost Python desolate bones and refine it to a desolate bone relic. After Yi Yun ate that, he could then break through to the Purple Blood realm.

But the actual turn of events went beyond Lin Xintong's expectations. He had managed to break through in battle, with Yi Yun's final strike as his ultimate attack, and also the prelude to his breakthrough!



The Frost Python had been split into two by Yi Yun. It was a terrifying blow!

Originally, Lin Xintong expected for Yi Yun to choose a weak point of the Frost Python such as the eyes. And by slowly depleting the Frost Python's energy, he would be able to kill it.

But Yi Yun had killed it in one fell swoop. The outcome of the battle startled Lin Xintong.

Purple Blood realm, the beginning steps on the path of martial arts.

Generally, Lin Xintong would not be ambivalent about an ordinary person breaking through to the Purple Blood realm. And the breakthroughs of most people breakthroughs were nothing surprising. They usually ate a desolate bone relic, meditated for a long while before making a natural breakthrough.

It was a rare sight to see someone break through with such earth shattering results like Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was in linen clothes and his long hair was blowing in the wind. His body was covered with snake blood, making him look like a savage.

In myths and legends, warriors would bathe in the snake's blood after they slay the serpent. Yi Yun lived up to the feeling of those

legends!

"You actually broke through to the Purple Blood while in combat. I had originally planned to refine a desolate bone relic for you. But it looks like there's no need." Lin Xintong looked at Yi Yun as she murmured.

# Chapter 140: Flowing Mercury Gown

---

Yi Yun took a few deep breaths and the surrounding frost Qi was sucked into his lungs. He could feel his blood stirring, which made him feel extremely comfortable.

"Miss Lin has refined many fierce beast relics for me. As it accumulated in number, it was only natural that I would make a breakthrough."

Lin Xintong said, "You have previously reached the state of 'Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse'. So, you needed a lot of energy to break through to the Purple Blood realm. It was not easy to accomplish that through your power alone!"

"At this point, there is nothing else I can help you with. Your future will be decided by yourself. I will be leaving the Cloud Wilderness and returning to the Lin family. Since you have killed the Frost Python, I'll leave this set of Frost Python desolate bones with you, as materials for you to learn the Desolate Heaven technique."

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's expedition to the Desolate Human Valley came to an end when they flew back to the Lian tribal clan overnight. Before separating at the entrance, Lin Xintong took out all of Yi Yun's hunts from her interspatial wristband. The pile of fierce beast meat was already tied up in rope, forming a mountain of meat. Its weight was about fifty thousand kilograms.

Before her departure, Lin Xintong took a glance at Yi Yun's

blood-stained linen clothes and said, "I'll give you a set of clothes..."

With that said, Lin Xintong's fingers wiped the interspatial wristband and she took out a thin piece of apparel. It was extremely soft and looked like flowing mercury.

"This shirt is called Flowing Mercury Gown. It's a piece of treasure. By wearing it, it can aid you in increasing your strength and help you reach the large success stage of the Minute Subtlety movement technique."

As she said that, with some unknown gesture of hers, that flowing mercury gown flew into Yi Yun's hands.

Yi Yun found that it was cold to the touch. It felt like holding a pool of water, which was very comfortable.

He was filled with curiosity. What was this Flowing Mercury Gown's mystery? How could it increase his strength and improve his Minute Subtlety technique?

Yi Yun did not stand on ceremony and took off his linen shirt, exposing his shapely muscles.

After a few months of training, Yi Yun's body was no longer thin and weak. He still looked thin with clothes on, but once he removed his clothes, he impressed people with his body's muscular strength.

Every morning, Yi Yun would wake up to hear his joints popping. This proved that his body was growing very quickly!

Yi Yun found the Flowing Mercury Gown slick and cold when he wore it. It was very comfortable.

"It's made of really good material. This Flowing Mercury Gown must cost a fortune."

As Yi Yun thought about it, his face stiffened, oh? Something was wrong!

Yi Yun was surprised to find the Flowing Mercury Gown growing tighter. It bound his muscles to the point of feeling pain.

Not only that, a huge force was pressed into his body, pushing him down to the ground!

"So heavy!" Yi Yun grimaced. What sort of gown was this? It looked weightless like the wings of a cicada, yet its weight was at least more than 30,000 kilograms, and... Yi Yun felt that the weight was increasing!

That was not all. The robe seemed to possess an extremely strong elasticity. It took Yi Yun great effort to move because the gown completely restricted his muscles!

It was physically exhausting to even walk while wearing this set of clothes, let alone try to box!

"This Flowing Mercury Gown is a treasure made by my Lin family. In the city, there are many similar clothes like it, but none come close to the level of the Flowing Mercury Gown."

"In the Flowing Mercury Gown, there is an array that absorbs Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and uses it as its power source. This set of clothing can change according to your preference. Its weight ranges from ten cauldrons to as many as a thousand cauldrons. The operating procedure is simple. I will explain it to you now..."

Lin Xintong explained the operating procedures of the Flowing Mercury Gown to Yi Yun. Yi Yun's eyebrows kept twitching as he realized that such clothes existed in this world!

He finally understood Lin Xintong's words of why wearing the set of clothes would aid him in attaining the large success stage of Minute Subtlety. It could be said that it was a constant form of training to wear the set of clothes.

Yi Yun followed Lin Xintong's instructions and indeed, the weight of the Flowing Mercury Gown could be changed. But even at its lightest, the Flowing Mercury Gown still weighed 10,000 lbs.

The weight was actually not as important. What was important was the Flowing Mercury Gown's strong binding strength. It made Yi Yun use a lot of strength just to stretch his body, or to box.

"I shall give you this Flowing Mercury Gown," said Lin Xintong casually.

Yi Yun was stunned. Although Lin Xintong had simply described it, Yi Yun could guess that the Flowing Mercury Gown was not cheap. Yet, Lin Xintong had given it to him.

He was just about to say something when Lin Xintong began to float away. She was like a piece of cloud, flying up in the sky. With a blow of the wind, she had disappeared...

Yi Yun was somewhat disappointed. He had parted ways with Lin Xintong that day, and in a few days, he would step foot into the central plains.

The kingdom's central plains were something Yi Yun had long anticipated!

Yi Yun looked at the huge mountain of meat beside him. He pulled the ropes and dragged the meat that was more than fifty thousand kilograms.

Having reached the Purple Blood realm, Yi Yun's strength had grown. He lowered the weight of the Flowing Mercury Gown to five thousand kilograms. As for the binding strength of the Flowing Mercury Gown, it gave him difficulties stretching his body, but to maintain the pulling actions on the rope wasn't difficult. Hence, it was simple for Yi Yun to drag the mountain of meat.

The fierce beasts tied up in the meat mountain had thick flesh and tough hides. Even as they were dragged, their meat did not get mangled. But due to the great weight of the fierce beasts, it left a huge ditch in his wake.

The scene of Yi Yun dragging the meat was shocking. As it was nearing noon, many of the Lian tribal clan's people were out in the fields working.

They saw a moving mountain of meat from afar.

"What's that?"

The people were shocked. When the meat neared them, they were shocked till their chins nearly fell to the ground on closer inspection.

Within the mountain of meat were tied up fierce beasts. The bigger ones were the size of a house. It weighed several thousand kilograms!

Everything in the large pile of fierce beasts was dead. Yi Yun was dragging them like he was dragging something worthless.

These... were killed by Yi Yun?

Did he go into the vast wilderness to hunt?



Those who thought of that were stunned.

To hunt in the vast wilderness was a dream-like phrase to the people of the Lian tribal clan.

If they could go into the vast wilderness to hunt, then there would be no lack of meat in the tribe.

But the vast wilderness was fraught with dangers. Even Purple Blood warriors did not dare venture too deep. They would usually hunt within a fifty kilometers radius of the village. And that was already considered very amazing!

Purple Blood warriors returning with one or two fierce beasts the size of a cattle would have been a great catch, but now, Yi Yun had dragged more than a hundred fierce beasts of various sizes. It was as if the ground had been littered with them for him to freely pick them up.

In the Cloud Wilderness, fierce beasts were synonymous with cruelty and death. Each fierce beast was terrifying and there was great risk hunting one. But Yi Yun was monstrous to be able to hunt them en masse!

Yi Yun had killed that many fierce beasts in the past few days? Had he ventured deep into the vast wilderness?

The people of the Lian tribal clan were at a lost for words. And especially the members of the warrior preparation camp who

deeply understood the strength of the fierce beasts. They looked at Yi Yun as if he were a god, and wished they could kneel down and worship him.

In the vast wilderness, those with strength were respected. In the past, they could estimate Yi Yun's strength from the kingdom's selection, but they had no idea how strong Yi Yun really was.

But today, they had finally seen it.

He was a monster!

"Young Master Yi... hasn't broken into the Purple Blood realm yet, right?"

Even the farmers knew that warriors had to reach the Purple Blood realm to go out into the vast wilderness to hunt. But how did Yi Yun manage to do so while he was at the peak of Mortal Blood realm?

"How would I know? Maybe he has already broken through. Even if he hasn't, so what? Don't you know, Young Master Yi was named the first in the selection, and was made a Kingdom Knight. Maybe his peak-Qi Gatherer realm is enough to match a Purple Blood's fighting power!"

Hearing someone from the warrior preparation camp say that, the people were disturbed. If Yi Yun could match a Purple Blood realm at the Mortal Blood realm, what would the extent of his

powers be when he really broke through to the Purple Blood realm?

It could be expected that Yi Yun would have a meteoric rise in the future and that he would amount to great things. If they could follow Yi Yun, being one of his servants or servant girls, then they could elevate their lives by clinging onto him, allowing them to not worry about food or clothing.

# Chapter 141: Onward To The Central Plains

---

More than fifty thousand kilograms of fierce beast meat was piled in the center of the village.

The entire Lian tribal clan, which comprised of a few thousand people, was gathered in the central square of the village. They looked at the mountain of meat with shocked but radiant eyes.

This was fierce beast meat! It was worth more than cattle meat, and tasted delicious! Eating a piece of it gave a person strength, allowing them to stay full for a day!

More than fifty thousand kilograms of meat could last a long time!

But while some people rejoiced, some people lamented. Those who previously lorded over others in the Lian tribal clan were bitter.

They knew that no matter how great the fierce beast meat was, they would not receive much.

"Yun-er, you're back!" Yi Yun had been gone for three days. Although the Jin Long Wei men assured her that Yi Yun was fine, Jiang Xiaorou could not help but feel worried. Jiang Xiaorou was delighted and proud when she saw Yi Yun return safely with so much meat.

When Jiang Xiaorou, together with Zhou Xiaoke appeared, the villagers quickly made way for them.

Everyone looked at the two girls with respect, some with ingratiating miens. They knew that these two girls were the two princesses of the Lian tribal clan and they had absolute authority through Yi Yun. Whoever offended them would be risking their lives.

"Sis Xiaorou, the distribution of the meat is all up to you." Yi Yun gave Jiang Xiaorou the authority of distributing the meat. Immediately, all the people of the Lian tribal clan looked at Jiang Xiaorou with watery eyes, wishing they could kneel down in front of her and lick the ground she walked upon.

Jiang Xiaorou was, after all, a girl. She may be more resilient than the average girl, but it was inevitable she would be soft-hearted.

By letting Jiang Xiaorou distribute the meat, it was unlikely that the wicked people would not receive any.

There were more than fifty thousand kilograms of meat, which averaged out to about fifteen kilograms of meat per person.

Yi Yun had already expected this point when he gave the authority to Jiang Xiaorou to distribute because he had other plans today.

"Liu Tie, come over..." Yi Yun beckoned Liu Tie to come over.

This made Liu Tie thrilled!

Yi Yun had taken the initiative to call him!

This was a good omen. It proved that Yi Yun had intentions of making him one of his henchmen!

Liu Tie was extremely excited. He came before Yi Yun in a subservient manner. He cupped his fists and genuflected. "Greetings, Young Master. The Young Master is brilliant and mighty to slaughter desolate beasts like cattle and kill fierce beasts like chickens..."

"Enough!" Yi Yun interrupted Liu Tie's nonsense in an exasperated manner. These members of the warrior preparation camp had made sucking up a natural trait of theirs. It seemed like they would become uncomfortable the moment they did not suck up.

"Young Master, I have something to report to you." said Liu Tie.

"Oh?" Yi Yun raised his eyebrows.

"Lian Chengyu... has died..." Liu Tie had received news the previous night.

Lian Chengyu was already crippled and he did not have much life left in him. Coupled with his angered heart, he was at the extreme point of despair.

Despair and pain can destroy a person. If one did not wish to live, death was obviously imminent.

"Zhao Tiezhu has died as well. As for Lian Cuihua, she is still alive. But the villagers have made their stance clear. They want to be loyal towards you, Young Master. Whenever they see Lian Cuihua, they would walk around her and not interact with her..."

The Lian tribal clan had a food shortage. It was difficult for cripples or people with serious injuries like Zhao Tiezhu and Lian Cuihua to survive. Normal people were already starving to death, let alone them?

Zhao Tiezhu had relieved himself from his suffering, but Lian Cuihua had been isolated by the villagers. Her outcome was easily imaginable.

Yi Yun was unperturbed by the news. They deserved their just outcomes. If they wanted to harm others, they had to live with the consequences.

"Young Master, may I know your command?" Liu Tie said in an attentive manner.

"Oh... Liu Tie. Monitor the distribution of meat. If anyone has

any malicious thoughts, just attack them. Also, in a few days, I'll be leaving the Cloud Wilderness. I will take about a hundred people with me. I have already made my list, so make the preparations." With that said, Yi Yun handed Liu Tie a piece of paper. Zhang Tan had promised Yi Yun that when the Jin Long Wei left, Yi Yun could bring some people with him to his fief.

It was impossible for Yi Yun to bring the entire Lian tribal clan to his territory for a few reasons. Firstly, the territory could not hold that many people and secondly, many of them were wicked, covetous of small gains, prone to bullying, and liked to strike a man when he was down. They were not any better when compared to tyrants. They only didn't become tyrants because they lacked the power. If they had the power, they would definitely have gone from bad to worse.

These people were best left in the vast wilderness. As for the good people, Yi Yun had long had the intentions of bringing them to his fief.

Liu Tie excitedly took the slip of paper. The other people of the Lian tribal clan had also heard Yi Yun!

Yi Yun was taking people out of the vast wilderness and into his fief!

They dryly and helplessly looked at the piece of paper in Liu Tie's hands, as if that piece of paper was a precious treasure map.

Compared to going into the central plains, dozens of kilograms of



meat was nothing!

Indeed, Yi Yun had not much use for the meat since he had plans on leaving. Hence, he got Jiang Xiaorou to distribute the meat which would inadvertently allow the wicked villagers to get more.

With a few kilograms of meat, they would be able to weather the food shortage problem. As such, Yi Yun had shown extreme forbearance. In the future, they were to live on in the Cloud Wilderness and their lives depended on themselves.

Liu Tie's breathing sped up as he scanned the name list. The number of words he recognized did not exceed the number of fingers he had on one hand, but he knew to recognize his name.

Liu Tie saw his name.

His heart was extremely touched. Yi Yun had placed his name higher up on the list. This made Liu Tie grateful to the point of tears. He swore that he would follow Yi Yun loyally. He knew he had no skills besides sucking up. He decided to lead a peaceful life by running errands for Yi Yun in the future.

Liu Tie's greatest advantage was his ability to deal with matters. Yi Yun decided to make him a butler in the future, which could save him a lot of trouble.

"Thank you, Young Master, thank you, Young Master." Liu Tie kowtowed to Yi Yun three times. He was grateful to Yi Yun from

the bottom of his heart and he was determined to go through thick and thin for Yi Yun in the future.

To have a flourishingly life in the future by following such a master, who wouldn't want it?

After the meat was distributed, the name list was announced. It was Jiang Xiaorou who taught Liu Tie how to read the words.

The names on the list were all the kind people who had been pointed out by Jiang Xiaorou and Zhou Xiaoke a few days ago.

These people were delighted to tears.

Those who were not selected looked as if they had lost their parents. Their faces turned ashen.

The joy of receiving the meat vanished.

The meat was bound to finish. What would happen to them after they finished eating it?

Imagining the tough lives they would have to suffer in the vast wilderness, they felt their future was filled with gloom and despair.

Yi Yun was unconcerned. There were too many people suffering in the vast wilderness. What was a small Lian tribal clan to him?

What's more, they only had themselves to blame.

People talked about karma in this world, but it was just a beautiful wish that people in suffering had. God wasn't fair. Fairness was determined by humans.

With absolute strength, Yi Yun could formulate his own form of justice—goodness will be rewarded and the vice will have an evil recompense!

This was what strength brought...

Those were the thoughts Yi Yun had.

...

That night, the Lian tribal clan was bustling with excitement. Under Liu Tie's suggestion, the people set up a bonfire party in the central square. Fierce beasts were roasted and the fragrance of meat permeated the air. After the people finished the meat, they sang and dance. Some brave youths even took the opportunity to express their love to the girls they fancied.

Jiang Xiaorou did not participate in this bonfire party, resulting in Zhou Xiaoke becoming the absolute star.

Many people tried approaching Aunt Wang with friendly faces, hoping to propose for Zhou Xiaoke's hand. But Aunt Wang did not bother with those people.

Hmph! You are just weaklings, yet you want my daughter. Do you think I'm not aware that you want to use my daughter to get onto Kiddo Yun's giant ark and follow Kiddo Yun into the central plains? Dream on!

My daughter may not be good enough for Kiddo Yun, but I will not let her be mixed in with the likes of you. In the future, Xiaoke can be considered Kiddo Yun's god-sister. Who knows, if Kiddo Yun likes Xiaoke, Xiaoke might even be taken in as a concubine when she grows up!

This was what Aunt Wang looked forward to the most. Aunt Wang knew that Yi Yun was most likely to marry a daughter from an eminent family, so it would be a great blessing if Xiaoke could even become a concubine.

With these thoughts in mind, all those who came to propose were treated as toads lusting over swan meat by Aunt Wang. Some of them even had warts bigger than what toads had.

Try looking in the mirror first!

...

This bonfire party continued late into the night before it ended.

The next morning, under the envious stares of many people, the people who were chosen by Yi Yun entered the large baskets

carried by the near-horned beasts. Following the Jin Long Wei under Sun Jingrui's lead, they headed towards the Tao tribal clan.

Along the way, all of them were in high spirits. This was the first time they were stepping out of the Lian tribal clan's wonderland. They were about to leave the vast wilderness and step into the fertile central plains. How could they not be excited?

Even Yi Yun was filled with anticipation for the future.

Yi Yun and company received news of the Jin Long Wei leaving the vast wilderness not long after they arrived at the Tao tribal clan. After reorganizing at the Tao tribal clan for a few days, Yi Yun split his people among the ten big baskets carried by near-horned beasts. And they stepped out of the Cloud Wilderness, onward to the Kingdom's central plains...

# Chapter 142: Divine Capital

---

Dozens of near-horned beasts, led by Zhang Tan, galloped through the vast wilderness.

The number of Jin Long Wei troops that had come to Cloud Wilderness numbered ten thousand. The team led by Zhang Tan was just one of them.

Yi Yun also knew the reason behind the Jin Long Wei's foray into the Cloud Wilderness. It was due to the Purple Clouds' Birth that had happened a few months ago. It had alarmed the Tai Ah Kingdom, causing it to send the Jin Long Wei to search the vast wilderness for any treasures.

In the end, no treasure was found, but an ancient mystic realm was found.

Marquis Wenyun came to the Cloud Wilderness personally to search the mystic realm. Due to an array of the mystic realm that they could not resolve, they had to seek the help of Su Jie.

That mystic realm was very big, so Marquis Wenyun and company would take a long while to get out.

Added with the fact that the treasure was not found even after months of searching, the Jin Long Wei no longer had any reason to stay in the Cloud Wilderness.

So from yesterday, the ten thousand Jin Long Wei troops were ordered to leave the Cloud Wilderness. Zhang Tan's team was the first batch to leave.

...

The vast wilderness was a great expanse. Within it, there were high mountains that stretched tens of thousands of meters into the sky. The peaks were covered with snow from years of accumulation. Glaciers blotted out the sky and covered up the earth!

Past the glaciers were canyons with raging rivers as vast as the sea!

Yi Yun followed the Jin Long Wei team and on this journey, he saw the magnificent scenery of the vast wilderness. It was rough but grand, which amazed him.

Without the army accompanying him, and without the special mount, it would be too difficult to traverse the vast wilderness.

There was a legend that long time ago, a glorious divine kingdom stood in the the Cloud Wilderness. It slowly declined and many martial arts heritage were lost, leaving a few small surviving tribes.

They traveled for more than a month.

Even while traveling, Yi Yun did not show any negligence to his cultivation.

Yi Yun wore the Flowing Mercury Gown Lin Xintong gave him. When he sat on the near-horned beast, Yi Yun lowered the Flowing Mercury Gown to its lowest weight in consideration for the near-horned beast.

But once the team stopped, Yi Yun would immediately increase the weight and binding of the Flowing Mercury Gown during his cultivation!

Yi Yun would wear the Flowing Mercury Gown to train.

In the past, Yi Yun could demonstrate the ‘Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist’ a few dozen times.

But now, due to the Flowing Mercury Gown’s restraint, he could only do it seven to eight times before his energy became severely depleted. It was not the weight but the binding the Flowing Mercury Gown had on his body that drained his energy. Be it punching, kicking, stretching or leaping, his speed was much slower than usual.

When his energy depleted, he would take supplements. However, the bone relics Yi Yun had accumulated when he entered the Desolate Human Valley were running out.

Eventually, Yi Yun not only had to rely on the Purple Crystal to



absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, but he had to eat large amounts of desolate beast meat. Thankfully with the 'Elephant Swallowing Technique', Yi Yun did not reach the point of running out of energy for his cultivation.

This made Yi Yun sigh. He realized that the amount of resources expended by warriors could only be described as horrifying. But such high intensity training had very obvious effects.

In this month, Yi Yun got more used to the pressure applied on him by the Flowing Mercury Gown. If he lowered the binding strength of the Flowing Mercury Gown to the lowest, it was like he was wearing a tight shirt and it was not restricting his movement.

A month flew by as they traveled several tens of thousands of kilometers, and after traveling through a long-distance array, they arrived at a border town.

After waiting in the border town for three days, they re-grouped with other Jin Long Wei teams. Traveling through another long-distance array, they finally reached their destination – the Divine Kingdom's central plains!

When Yi Yun walked out of the long-distance array following a group of Jin Long Wei, what he saw made him take a deep breath!

They found themselves on an extremely long precipice. And below the precipice, there was a ten thousand feet drop!

This cliff was extremely smooth. It was as if a mountain had been cleaved into two by a god. One half was removed, leaving the other half there like a ruler that spanned across!

Under the ten thousand feet drop, what stood at the limits of human vision, was an even more shocking scene.

There stood a thick divine tower. The divine tower was black and was like a world tree, reaching up into the sky!

Around the unbelievable thick tower was a huge city.

This city's walls were dark red in color. They were tall and thick. It looked like the gates of Heaven from afar.

Above the city walls were hundreds of airships in the sky. Each airship could carry tens of thousands of people. In between the airships, there were various spirit beasts flying. These spirit beasts were covered in scales and grew dragon horns. Some of them had colorful feathers while others looked terrifying with dragon heads and lion bodies.

Every spirit beast gave off a very strong aura, more than a hundred times greater than the Jin Long Wei's near-horned beast mounts!

The people could tell that people were riding these spirit beasts even from afar.

It was hard to believe what sort of people could ride these ancient beasts.

"The people of the vast Cloud Wilderness with numerous tribal clans have all been living in a well all their lives..." Yi Yun muttered to himself. He had heard it more than once in the vast wilderness that this world was incredibly big. He also knew the unimaginable power the big sects and the ancient divine kingdom had.

But even after being mentally prepared, Yi Yun still found it hard to settle the shock he had encountered when he saw it with his own eyes.

It was amazing. The picture in front of him could not be described with the word majestic!

Yi Yun had received proud results in the vast wilderness, but when placed in the ancient Tai Ah Kingdom, it was nothing.

Yes, from the Heaven, Earth, Mystic and Yellow ranks, he was only appraised at the Mystic rank. And within the Mystic rank, he wasn't at the highest grade.

Yi Yun was still alright. The people that had accompanied Yi Yun to the heartlands were completely dumbfounded. The scene in front of them was beyond their comprehension.

What is this place? Is it heaven?

The world could actually be like this?

While Yi Yun was still reeling from his shock, he felt a soft hand place over his palm. Yi Yun turned and realized it was Jiang Xiaorou. "Yun'er, you still have a long way to go."

"Yes!" Yi Yun nodded with a smile. Jiang Xiaorou was always able to tell what was on his mind immediately.

In Yi Yun's mind, Jiang Xiaorou was a kind and considerate girl.

Zhang Tan patted Yi Yun on the shoulders and said, "That city is the Divine Capital. The Tai Ah Kingdom has 108 states and 24 wild lands. This Divine Capital is one of the biggest cities within the Tai Ah Kingdom's Jing state"

"Divine Capital! One of the biggest city in the Jing state..." Yi Yun's eyebrow twitched. Such a large city was just one of the many jurisdictions of the Tai Ah Kingdom, it was only one out of all the biggest cities!

The heritage of the Divine Kingdom was self-explanatory!

"Let's go. Let's enter the city! The Jin Long Wei has a big camp in the Divine Capital. That is our territory." With that said, Zhang Tan pulled on the reins. The near-horned beast ran along the cliff and after an hour, went around the large cliff to the grand entrance of the Divine Capital.

Upon closer look, the Divine Capital was magnificent. The Divine Door was like the door to heaven in legends. It was almost a hundred meters tall.

In front of the Divine Door, two groups of guards stood neatly. They were dressed in shiny silver armor. Each of them had a four foot long saber hanging by their waists. They had an hidden imposing air. They were like a row of dormant primordial desolate beasts.

It was clear with one look that these people had gone through all sorts of bloodshed, and they were not just chosen for their fierce looks.

One could tell the strength of a city's heritage by looking at its guards. These guards were all warriors at the peak of Purple Blood!

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun felt breathless.

"Dismount!" With a wave of Zhang Tan's hand, everyone had to dismount.

Zhang Tan smiled, "It's a rule of the Divine Capital. Commoners have to dismount when going through the city gates, but... Kingdom Knights and Barons are not restricted by these rules. They can ride their mounts while traveling through the city gates. If we go one step higher, such as viscounts or higher ranks, they can ride their flying mounts and fly over the city walls directly into the Divine Capital. In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, ranks are made

clear and order is strictly obeyed!"

"Oh? Rank..." Yi Yun faltered. "Wouldn't making such a clear difference in rank incite the unhappiness of the people?"

Zhang Tan paused before saying, "Why would they be unhappy? In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, all the people with noble ranks have to go far to fight enemies. They have to resist the attacks of fierce and desolate beasts. They can be said to be putting their lives on the line to ensure the safety of the commoners. The higher the rank of a noble, the greater exploits they have accomplished! There are so many people who want to enter the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's lands to lead a safe life. They can only feel grateful to the warriors who protect them. So why would they be dissatisfied?"

Zhang Tan's words enlightened Yi Yun. Yes, this alternate world was not a peaceful one. A person's status and glory had to be earned with their lives!

Obtaining a status by inheritance or by relationships would make people unhappy, but the honor gained from risking one's life would give them respect and awe.

As such, in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, the status of being a noble not only meant privilege, it also meant infinite glory!

With this thoughts in mind, Yi Yun looked up to the sky. There were huge, luxurious airships and gallant spirit birds and spirit beasts.

Noticing Yi Yun's eyes, Zhang Tan laughed, "What are you thinking about?"

Yi Yun hid nothing and said, "I was thinking that one day, I will be sitting on those airships, or riding those flying spirit beasts, or primordial beasts into the Divine Capital!"

"Hahaha!" Zhang Tan laughed heartily. "Yes, that's the way! As a person who practices martial arts, that has to be the way! There is no limit to the martial arts way. We need to continuously climb higher!"

With that said, he patted Yi Yun's shoulder firmly. He liked this youth more and more.

Whatever Yi Yun had done in the Lian tribal clan was reported to Zhang Tan by Sun Jingrui. Upon receiving the report, Zhang Tan felt that Yi Yun's temperament was very much to his liking.

A warrior had to be as such, to settle vengeance quickly, and to discriminate between friends and foes.

# Chapter 143: Jin Long Camp

---

The Divine Capital's city walls were seventy to eighty feet thick. After passing through the city walls, Yi Yun saw the vast city within.

The main street of the Divine Capital was wide enough for ten near-horned beasts to walk side by side. The two sides were lined with various shops, inns, cultivation grounds and fighting arenas!

The shops sold desolate bone relics, weapons and all sort of treasured materials!

There were all sorts of treasures that were priceless!

Many of the inns that provided accommodation for warriors had their own spirit arrays that condensed Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, making it a good cultivation ground. The cost of staying one night was enough to last a commoner for many lifetimes.

As for the fighting arenas, they were full of experts that came from all corners of the divine kingdom. Some earned resources in the fighting arena, while some used it to hone their skills, hoping to break through in the midst of battle!

Along the way, Yi Yun could feel that the Divine Capital was opening up a brand new world for him. This impact was freakish!

The Divine Capital was humongous and the city covered a vast



area, with many houses in it. It was enough to accommodate a large number of troops.

In the Jin Long Wei territory, just the barracks stretched more than ten kilometers. Together with other cultivation grounds, it covered a wide area. But yet, all of this easily fit in the Divine Capital.

Before he entered the Jin Long Wei camp, Yi Yun could see spirit energy charging into the sky from the camp.

This spirit energy was overwhelming as it covered the sky. The clouds in the sky were blown away by this surge.

It was an extremely masculine killing intent! Even from afar, Yi Yun could feel the pressure from that oppressive rush. It made him distraught.

"He! Ha!"

From far, Yi Yun could hear the shouts of the soldiers training. The shouts rumbled and the noise was deafening.

Cracking of joints and twanging of tendons could also be heard. These sounds prevented birds and eagles from flying across the camp.

"How is it? This is the Jin Long Wei Divine Capital's camp! Come on, let's go in!"

They went through strict checks at the entrance before entering the camp. In the camp, everything was very regimental. The camp guards aura were even greater than those that guarded the Divine Capital's entrance.

On the road to the camp, cart after cart of meat was being shipped inside.

The meat was fierce beast meat. Many of these dead fierce beasts were bigger than elephants. If one was cured and given to a commoner family, it would allow a family of three to eat it for ten years.

But in the Jin Long Wei camp, the people who trained consumed a lot of energy. By using the Elephant Swallowing Technique, a fierce beast the size of an elephant was nothing.

When Yi Yun observed the procession, he saw lines of people moving grain, meat, and vegetables. It was a sight to be seen!

An army's battle power could be understood just by looking at the food they ate!

"I'll let your sister and servants wait here. They are not permitted to enter the camp. The commander of the Divine Capital's Jin Long Wei is General Yan. All the chosen Jin Long Wei elites have to first meet General Yan. Besides the Cloud Wilderness, there have been many new recruits all over the Divine Kingdom. Soon, there will be a Jin Long Wei assembly to welcome the recruits."

"Oh?" Yi Yun was shocked. It seemed that out of a large number of troops that were chosen at the Kingdom's selection, only a small portion was sent to the Divine Capital city. The other recruits were scattered around in the Divine Kingdom's territories.

It was expected. The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's Jin Long Wei had many stations to man. Which station wouldn't need recruits?

"How many recruits were sent to the Divine Capital's Jin Long Wei camp?" Yi Yun asked casually.

"About one or two thousand people. Those that were made elites number about one or two hundred."

Only the elites could meet Yan Menglong. In Zhang Tan's troops, Hu Ya was the only other one with the qualification to do so, other than Yi Yun.

Hu Ya was a quiet man who didn't say much on the trip. He and Yi Yun followed Zhang Tan past the heavily guarded rows of guards before they reached the square in front of the general's camp.

At the entrance to the square stood the personal guards of General Yan. They were like bronze sculptures that stood motionlessly.

After passing the authentication, Yi Yun and Hu Ya went into the

square. There were already dozens of people waiting.

These people were, without any exceptions, young men. They all looked exceptional. No one looked like an ordinary person!

These people were the young warriors that had passed the kingdom's selection!

Some of them wore extremely luxurious clothes, with some sewn from divine silk that made it difficult for a normal sword to slice through.

Others had expensive weapons with them. The cost of those weapons was much higher than Yi Yun's Yanchi saber.

"These people... aren't from the Cloud Wilderness." Yi Yun suddenly realized. The kingdom's selection was not only held in the Cloud Wilderness but everywhere within the Divine Kingdom. As such, many people had been recruited.

They were the young elites from all parts of the Divine Kingdom!

Yi Yun noticed that there were people surrounding a large animal skin drum for reasons unknown.

Upon the arrival of Yi Yun, Zhang Tan, and Hu Ya, they immediately attracted the attention of many people.

"Haha! Isn't this Thousand Households Zhang?" Just as Zhang Tan brought Yi Yun and Hu Ya into the square, a stout man came forward. The man was wearing shiny gold armor with his helmet held to his chest. He looked mighty.

Not only that, he had larger than average ears that protruded out, making him look comical.

Following behind the big-eared man was six youths in extraordinary outfits.

"Thousand Households Liu!" Zhang Tan cupped his fists as he smiled and licked his lips.

Yi Yun could feel that there was a spark within Zhang Tan's eyes when he looked at the big-eared man.

In the army, they would all work together on the battlefield. But in private, different troops vied against each other!

During normal training, demonstrations or fighting on the battlefield, all of them would stretch to their fullest to compete against one another!

To soldiers, the collective glory was their pride!

So whenever the Jin Long Wei's Thousand Households met, they would try to outdo the other.

"Tsk! Thousand Households Zhang, you went to recruit troops in the Cloud Wilderness. This recruit must be from the Cloud Wilderness..."

The big-eared man pointed at Hu Ya. He did not count Yi Yun because Yi Yun was wearing his flying fish robe with a Yanchi saber by his side. He did not look like a youth from the vast wilderness.

As for Hu Ya, he had a wildness associated with him like that of a wolf or leopard. It made him look like he came from the vast wilderness.

Therefore, the big-eared man deemed Yi Yun a young master accompanying Zhang Tan into the Jin Long Wei camp.

Zhang Tan did not reply, and the big-eared man carried on, "Bro, a few days ago I went to the Nanjun province of the Jing state and there were a few family clans there where I chose a few good seedlings!"

"Speaking of the Jing state Nanjun province's family clans, they are full of astounding young men. Too bad for that there were not enough spots for me, causing me to miss out on some good seedlings. Such a waste." The big-eared man said it as he eyed the youths behind him. Clearly, these youths were soldiers selected by the big-eared man. They were indeed handsome and had a reticent aura. It was obvious that they were top-notch youths.

"These six kids are all going to become Jin Long Wei elites! As long as they pass the recruit training, they will enter my Sky Wolf camp and become elite soldiers under my care!"

According to the unspoken rules of the Jin Long Wei, whoever selected the soldiers could recruit them under their flag.

This was similar to the imperial examinations. Whoever the examiner admitted would become the students of the examiner.

Hence, the various Thousand Households were secretly in a competition.

The selected disciples would become their own soldiers, so who wouldn't be more meticulous?

Zhang Tan, who had gone to the Cloud Wilderness, had suffered. The talent in the Cloud Wilderness was much worse.

As for the big-eared man, he had gone to the Jing state Nanjun province where there were large family clans. It was a gravy train.

The big-eared man was a veteran and had been competing with Zhang Tan for years. He had managed to get back at Zhang Tan this time round, making him extremely delighted.

Furthermore, Zhang Tan had only Hu Ya as an elite member. Not comparing on quality, just by the quantity, Zhang Tan had lost to him.

Zhang Tan smiled and stroked his chin saying, "Big Ear Liu, you don't have to flaunt your achievements in front of me. Indeed, the six of them are not bad! But they may not be better than the two I chose! It is about the quality, not the quantity!"

Zhang Tan was confident in his taste. Yi Yun was needless to say, but even Hu Ya was extraordinary. On this trip, Zhang Tan had been observing Hu Ya and found him to his liking.

"Two?"

Big Ear Liu was surprised. He had originally thought that Zhang Tan had only chosen one and never expected Zhang Tan to say he had chosen two.

The first was Hu Ya, then the second was...

He looked with astonishment at Yi Yun. This young scion was a recruit Zhang Tan chose from the Cloud Wilderness?

How could it be... his clothes...

Big Ear Liu had already noticed that Yi Yun was wearing the flying fish robe. As a soldier of the Divine Kingdom, Big Ear Liu was extremely sensitive to the dressings of the various nobles. How could he not notice the flying fish robe?



Although the six youths behind him wore clothes that were made of a material of much higher quality than the flying fish robe, it was no f\*\*king use!

The value of the clothes was determined by the meaning the clothes represented.

Wealthy businessmen could wear expensive clothes, but the respect they gained was nothing.

"He's wearing a flying fish robe and has been made a Kingdom Knight! The recruit you brought from the Cloud Wilderness has been made a Kingdom Knight?" Big Ear Liu was stunned. He could not believe that Yi Yun was originally not a noble. How could a Kingdom Knight come from the Cloud Wilderness?

There could only be one possibility and that was Zhang Tan had chosen Yi Yun, and by pleading to the upper echelon of the Jin Long Wei, helped him become a Kingdom Knight!

He was just a Kingdom Knight too, the same rank as a damn kid standing beside Zhang Tan!

How could Big Ear Liu feel comfortable about it?

I chose six recruits, each like a dragon, but did not request a title from headquarters. You went to the Cloud Wilderness, a godforsaken place to have a selection and you actually managed to confer a Kingdom Knight!?

# Chapter 144: Thunder Sky Drum

---

It had to be said that the shocking power of a Kingdom Knight was great.

Especially among the young elites present. Who didn't want to be made into a noble or render meritorious services?

Kingdom Knight was the starting point for everyone. But some people might never reach this starting point in their entire lives. Now, Yi Yun, a child shorter than them by a head was a Kingdom Knight.

Suddenly, many eyes were cast on Yi Yun.

Most prominent was the glittering eyes of the six youths behind Big Ear Liu as they looked at Yi Yun.

Without words, there wouldn't be martial arts. In this world where strength mattered the most, no one seceded from each other.

"This kid came out of the vast wilderness as a recruit and he has already been conferred the title of Kingdom Knight. I chose from so many geniuses in the large family clans and they were only Jin Long Wei elites!"

"Hmph! You are just picking a general among dwarfs. In the vast wilderness, the warriors are generally of low standards, so the

occasional talent isn't odd. Even if they were astounding, with our standards, we could easily sweep them up in the Cloud Wilderness."

"This Kingdom Knight conferment must be child's play!"

The people used Yuan Qi to discuss privately. Due to the difference in status between the nobles and the commoners, they did not dare question Yi Yun.

In the Cloud Wilderness, most of the people in the kingdom's selection were just to make up the numbers. Most of them were eliminated after the first round.

But in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, all the young talents participated in the kingdom's selection. Most of them were nurtured by big family clans and were all considered elites. The selection's battles were elating scenes, with rounds of fighting, competition and tragic outcomes!

So the young talents that stood out among the large family clans had especially great superiority complexes.

They felt that they were better than others.

In fact, their superiority wasn't unfounded. Under normal circumstances, the young talents from the vast wilderness could not be compared to the talents from the central plains.

"I see. So this kid is from the Cloud Wilderness. What's your name, little bro?" Big Ear Liu touched his stubble and watched Yi Yun with a smile.

"I'm Yi Yun," Yi Yun cupped his hands.

"Oh... Yi Yun." Big Ear Liu nodded. "Interesting. Young Fella, we will be competitors in the future!" Big Ear Liu said without any niceties.

By the side, Zhang Tan said, "This might not happen. Shallow waters cannot hold a dragon. After Yi Yun passes recruit training, he is unlikely to stay under me. I don't think I can keep him."

The outstanding warriors of the Jin Long Wei had special arrangements. Those that stood out to the point of alarming the Jin Long Wei commander would be given special appointments by the commander. As such, Zhang Tan would not be able to keep Yi Yun under him.

Big Ear Liu could tell what Zhang Tan meant. His big ears trembled and he looked at Zhang Tan with an incredulous look. "Zhang, you sure are confident!"

"Hahaha! You too!" Zhang Tan's words were full of pretense, making Yi Yun speechless. While in the Tao tribal clan, Zhang Tan appeared extremely serious, but now in the Jin Long Wei's camp, in front of his rival, he was also pretty good at shamming.

It seemed like when soldiers get together, they liked to brag, expressing their troop's or their own strength.

But this bragging would arouse the competitiveness of others. Big Ear Liu was extremely disgruntled. He said to Yi Yun, "Little bro, take a look around. It will be a while before General Yan arrives"

Big Ear Liu patted Yi Yun on the shoulder and gave him a meaningful glance.

The Jin Long Wei square was large, spanning a distance of more than a thousand feet.

The most conspicuous item was the large war drum in the middle of the square. The drum's surface was black. It needed about seven to eight men encircling it before they could carry it.

The drum was placed on a bracket and the bracket was thirty feet tall and made of black iron. The metal legs were buried deeply into the ground!

In front of the drum, was a raised platform. A person could stand on the platform to hit the drums. The drumstick was a purple-colored femur of a beast and one end of it was connected to the drum's bracket with a metal chain.

The drum was very impressive!

Big Ear Liu noticed Yi Yun's interest in the drum and said by his

side, "This is the Thunder Sky Drums! I'm not sure if you have seen the battles between armies. Soldiers will line up in a row and wait. When the order is made to charge, a specialist drummer will drum on it. This is what it means by rousing the spirit with the beat of the drum! And when the soldiers are withdrawn, a drummer will beat the gongs, hence the saying beat the gongs and withdraw the army."

"This Thunder Sky Drums is our Divine Capital Jin Long Wei's war drum! During a war, it is brought to the front lines. When it is drummed, it will cause the heavens and earth to tremble. When our soldiers charge, they will gain strength from the drum beat, giving them greater morale and multiply their combat strength!"

"So this is a war drum!" Yi Yun touched his cheek as he carefully looked at the drum.

In the era of cold weapons, wars needed drums. One reason was to give the signal to charge, the second reason was to boost the morale of the soldiers. For armies, the importance of having a good drum mattered greatly.

Big Ear Liu carried on, "This Thunder Sky Drum's drum skin is made of Heaven Ox's hide. This Heaven Ox has the bloodline of the divine beast, Kiu Ox. It can be considered a primordial desolate beast. Its hide is impervious to swords and resistant against fire! Back in the day, the Divine Capital city's city lord killed a Heaven Ox. He soaked the leather in solution for ten years, and after ten thousand thrashes, this hide was used as the war drum skin."

"Every beat on this Thunder Sky Drum will result in a vibratory

force in response. Warriors without a solid foundation would not dare beat it because the aftershock can tear them apart!"

The divine beast, Kiu Ox, looked like an ox but it only has one leg and it had a deafening roar. Records indicate that an ancient emperor used its hide for a drum and used a thunder beast's bone, which created a sound that could be heard throughout Heaven and on Earth, impressing the whole world.

Big Ear Liu slapped the Thunder Sky Drum's bracket and said proudly, "How is it? Do you feel the drum's magnificence? When the Jin Long Wei is not at war, this Thunder Sky Drum is kept in the square. The members of the Jin Long Wei who are undergoing training will find pride by beating it!"

"Usually, an early stage Purple Blood warrior can barely beat it once or twice before finding himself exhausted after. The rebound shock can really tear you apart!" Big Ear Liu said with an expressive smug look.

After listening to the introduction, Yi Yun had a surge of hot blood rising. No one knew what sort of desolate bone that heavy and thick drumstick was made from. It made Yi Yun want to pick it up and give a try at knocking it.

"Look there," Big Ear Liu pointed to the side. "The Thunder Sky Drum tests a warrior's physical resilience and strength, while that array over there tests a warrior's movement!"

Yi Yun looked in the direction that Big Ear Liu pointed at and

noticed that beside the Thunder Sky Drum was a vacant ground. On the vacant ground, there was a large array demarcated.

This array resembled a huge heptagon, and a dozen burning flame balls floated above it.

These round balls were red and not connected to anything. It could fly around freely in the air, which interested Yi Yun.

"Haha, these balls are called Frost Metal Blood Balls. In the deep sea trenches, there are huge Blood Oysters. These Blood Oysters are fierce beasts and can swallow a shark! The Blood Oysters will absorb the frost metal dust in the ocean and merge it within itself to form a metallic pearl called a Frost Metal Blood Ball! A Frost Metal Blood Ball the size of a fist weighs more than a hundred catties and can be used to make weapons and other magical objects. It's worth a fortune!"

"Look at those Frost Metal Blood Balls. A rune has been engraved on each of them. Using the array's power, the Frost Metal Blood Balls can fly in the air at extreme speeds. If one hits your body, it will cause a serious injury! If you are unlucky, you can even die!"

With Big Ear Liu's introduction, Yi Yun looked wistfully at the dozen Frost Metal Blood Balls.

There were rumors that under a full moon, a giant oyster will float on the sea surface, and by borrowing the moonlight to temper its body, it would condense a pearl.



This was the so-called "Bright Moon over the Sea Shedding Tears"

This pearl was an amalgamation of the giant oyster's essence. If it was picked and brewed with herbs, drinking it down would be great for one's body.

Yi Yun did not expect that the Jin Long Wei camp used such a treasured pearl in an array to test a person's movement skills.

Looking at the empty ground's heptagon array, Yi Yun understood the principles of the array. A warrior would stand on the empty ground and attempt to avoid the attacks of the Frost Metal Blood Balls. Whoever had better movement speeds would avoid them better.

A Thunder Sky Drum and a Frost Metal Blood Balls array were tests that covered the two basic aspects of a warrior. Just from this, it could be seen that the Jin Long Wei's camp had a great heritage. Both the Thunder Sky Drum and the Frost Metal Blood Balls array were extremely expensive. In the Cloud Wilderness, they would have been labeled treasures.

## Chapter 145: Start The array

---

As Yi Yun was deep in thought, he saw a young man wearing red, standing beside the heptagonal array.

This young man was about fourteen years old and he was luxuriously dressed, apparently not of ordinary birth.

"Start the array, I'll try my moves!" The youth was extremely confident. "Frost Metal Blood Balls array, begin it at difficulty level ten!"

As the youth said those words, a few other youths beside him laughed, "Hahaha, Young Master Ji Chang has great bravery, to begin right away with level ten!"

"This Frost Metal Blood Balls array is dangerous, if you are not careful, you can break your bones!"

As they said, they lit up the array.

Beside the heptagonal ground was a stone platform with were rows of red crystals embedded in it. The crystal's red color deepened along the row and the highest crystal was blood red.

There were three rows of crystals, with ten crystals forming a row, resulting in a total of thirty crystals.

The group of people lit up ten red crystals, which was also known as difficulty level ten.

This tenth level of difficulty tested a warrior's reaction to the attacks by ten of these Frost Metal Blood Balls. Ji Chang was just fourteen years of age, as expected of the saying, heroes emerge from youngsters!

Once the array was switched on, the Frost Metal Blood Balls immediately began flying at extreme speeds!

Each blood pearl left behind a faint reddish blur. They moved quickly, forming random lines that were dazzling to behold!

The youth took a deep breath and rushed in!

The youth tossed and turned within the array like an agile leopard. The ten blood pearls did not even manage to touch his sleeves.

After the array was lit up for fifteen minutes, it slowly weakened.

The red-shirt youth walked out unharmed from the array.

His face was slightly flushed red and clearly, he still had a lot of remaining strength.

"Young Master Ji Chang is so strong, as expected of the Jing

state's Sunan examination's third place!"

"Of course! The southern examination was filled with powerhouses. Young Master Ji Chang is different for him to be ranked third. If I must say, Young Master Ji Chang should be made a Kingdom Knight!"

The few Jing state young masters echoed one another and praised each other. They were the young masters of from the state of Jing, so complimenting each other was a matter of course.

These young masters were 13-15 years of age. Few children of large family clans would join the Jin Long Wei above the age of fifteen.

It could be said that they were in the prime of their youth, bright and valiant. It was the period they thought they were the center of the world.

"I say, the few of you, do you want to try?"

The few young masters looked towards some youths nearby.

These youths had rough skin. They wore clothes made out of animal fur and were physically stout. From the beginning to end, they had never opened their mouths and had been silent in the corner. They had a weak presence.

They were much older. Even the youngest was seventeen years

old. Several of them were over twenty years of age.

Clearly, they were warriors from the vast wilderness.

The warriors of the vast wilderness lacked resources. Hence, their cultivation speed could not compete with the speed of the young masters from the Jing state's large family clans. Furthermore, many of these sons of the vast wilderness could only join the Jin Long Wei above the age of sixteen since the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom almost never held the kingdom's selection in the vast wilderness.

For example, Hu Ya entered the Jin Long Wei at eighteen years of age.

For a warrior, a young age was an advantage.

With everyone being at the same level and equal strength, a fourteen-year-old would naturally despise an eighteen-year-old.

The warriors of the vast wilderness had already arrived in the Jin Long Wei camp a few days ago.

For the past few days, they had been ostracized by the Jing state young masters.

These highborn young masters naturally formed a faction also known as the Jing State Young Masters Faction. They were large in numbers and powerful. Naturally, the Jin Long Wei members that

came from the vast wilderness were in an inferior position.

When choosing the barracks, the Jing State Young Masters Faction occupied the best spots in the barracks, and the sons of the vast wilderness had to occupy the corners.

When the bone relics were distributed, the Jing State Young Masters Faction received the majority, while they received the least.

Even during meals at the canteen, the Jing State Young Masters Faction would pick all the expensive meat with greater energy, leaving the low-quality meat to them.

During their visit to General Yan, the Jing State Young Masters Faction immediately surrounded the Thunder Sky Drum and the Frost Metal Blood Balls and entered the array to train and spar, while the sons of the wilderness were ostracized to the side.

Actually, seeing the Jing State Young Masters Faction's strength, these sons of the vast wilderness had to acknowledge their strength, but it didn't mean that they were afraid of them.

The sons of the vast wilderness had a wildness within them!

They grew up in the harsh environment of the vast wilderness, so they did not easily admit defeat. Having been provoked, how could they bear it any further? A tanned youth stood forward.

He was about seventeen-years-old and he was lean. His glances were like bolts of lightning.

He gave off the feeling of a wolf that came from the vast wilderness. "My name is Hei Sha from the Blackrock tribal clan. If you want to challenge me, I'll take you on!"

"Hehe! Challenge?" The scions smiled upon hearing those words. "We aren't challenging you. You don't have the qualification to make us challenge you. It's all a game!"

The Jing State Young Masters Faction's arrogant words made Hei Sha pop a vein on his forehead!

Game!?

"Alright, I'll play with you!"

It was not a spur of the moment decision for Hei Sha to go on-stage. Within the Blackrock tribal clan, he may not be the strongest, but he was the fastest!

In the Blackrock tribal clan, he had the nickname of black lightning.

If it was to beat the Thunder Sky Drum, he might not be up to it, but he was filled with confidence when it came to the Frost Metal Blood Balls array!

"Come on up!" Ji Chang said as he saw loathing in Hei Sha's eyes. "Let's do it together so that it will be fair!"

With that said, Ji Chang glanced at Yi Yun from the corner of his eyes.

This glance was not obvious, but sharp Yi Yun was able to sense it. Yi Yun suddenly understood that this Ji Chang was unconvinced of his status as a Kingdom Knight from the vast wilderness, hence he imposed on those sons of the vast wilderness.

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom gave great importance to stature. Although he was from the vast wilderness, Yi Yun had much higher stature as a Kingdom Knight than the Ji Chang, who was from a large family clan!

Whether it was Ji Chang or the other Jing state scions, none of them could provoke Yi Yun publicly. If they came into conflict and came to blows, an inquiry would prove that they were insubordinate, landing them in trouble.

Hence, they did not dare to flaunt in front of Yi Yun, but their indignation made them target the warriors from the vast wilderness and gain an upper hand against them. Those were the thoughts on their minds.

How could the Jing state scions, celebrities that came from large family clans be oppressed by a bunch of savages from the vast wilderness? After experiencing fierce battles, they had failed to



obtain the title of Kingdom Knight. What made Yi Yun special?

Just as Hei Sha and Ji Chang stood in the middle of the array, Ji Chang said suddenly, "If I were to say, ten levels of difficulty is too boring, what do you think?"

Hei Sha raised his eyebrows. He suddenly realized that Ji Chang did not go his all previously. He still had more to spare!

By first appearing weak to prevent the opponent from shying away, then luring him into battle before raising the difficulty was a way to defeat the opponent in one swoop!

Hei Sha immediately understood Ji Chang's thoughts. Indeed, the moment he stepped into that array, there was no way to back down. He had to accept it even if Ji Chang had made the difficulty even higher!

A simple trick to appear weak before forcing him into a dead end!

Although this trick was simple, don't forget that Ji Chang was a fourteen-year-old child. He was extremely scheming!

These scions were not simple folk!

Hei Sha took a deep breath as his wizened face burned with fighting spirit.

Ji Chang still had more to spare but he was still pretty confident of his movement ability.

Alright, we shall battle it out in this array!

"Eleven levels of difficulty, begin!" Ji Chang casually waved.

One of the Jing state young masters faction's members was by the control panel of the array. He laughed, "Ji Chang, tell me if it's not difficult enough, I'll add more for you."

With that said, he pressed the eleventh crystal!

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

Eleven Frost Metal Blood Balls began whistling through the sky. The eleventh difficulty had one additional Frost Metal Blood Ball than the tenth difficulty, and they were even faster now.

The extreme speeds made the Frost Metal Blood Balls emitted a sharp whistling sound.

Ji Chang and Hei Sha began moving at the same time!

Both of them were extremely fast, leaving behind shadows. It was hard for people to distinguish the shadow from the person!

Yi Yun watched Ji Chang and Hei Sha by the side. Their every move could be seen clearly by Yi Yun. It was as if they were moving slowly in his eyes.

"To be able to make it to the Jin Long Wei elite, they sure aren't simple," said Hu Ya, who was standing beside Yi Yun. On this journey, he was a man of few words.

Yi Yun nodded, "Yes, this Hei Sha's speed is very fast, and he is actually a little faster than Ji Chang. This should be his talent."

"Unfortunately, Hei Sha makes a lot of unnecessary moves. Hence, his evasive actions have perhaps less than 40% efficiency. As for Ji Chang's evasive efficiency, it's as high as 60-70%. This great difference cannot be bridged with a slight improvement in speed."

As Yi Yun said that, Ji Chang suddenly shouted, "Add more, twelve levels of difficulty!"

Under the high-speed evasion, Ji Chang was able to distract himself and speak. He laughed arrogantly.

"Alright!" The man by the array's control panel made a nefarious smile before pressing the twelfth crystal!

Twelve levels of difficulty!

The Frost Metal Blood Balls' whistling sound became higher in

frequency. Together with one additional Frost Metal Blood Ball, Ji Chang and Hei Sha were under great pressure.

Sweat began to appear on Hei Sha's forehead!

At that moment, a stout middle-aged man appeared by the square's entrance. With a smile on his face, he noted with interest of the scene within the Frost Metal Blood Balls array...

## Chapter 146: Unwillingness And Persistence

---

This middle-aged man was dressed in a red robe. Beside him was a fourteen-year-old youth. This youth was wearing a flying fish robe and had a Yanchi saber by his waist. His outfit was identical to Yi Yun's.

This meant that the youth was also a Kingdom Knight!

"Oh? General Yan!?" Zhang Tan noticed the middle-aged man and faltered. He was about to call the personnel to attention when the stout man raised his hand, motioning Zhang Tan to not announce it.

Zhang Tan could only nod as the middle-aged man carried on watching the match between Hei Sha and Ji Chang.

At that moment...

"Cha!"

With a swish, a Frost Metal Blood Ball had brushed past Hei Sha's arm.

With an ear-piercing sound of torn cloth, a piece of animal skin flew up. The wind from the ball's rotation had ripped off Hei Sha's sleeve.

The piece of animal skin was completely shredded in the air while Hei Sha's bronzed arm began to ooze blood!

The power of the Frost Metal Blood Balls was understandably strong judging from the outcome of that simple brush!

The middle-aged man frowned slightly. He gently shook his head, feeling sorry for Hei Sha.

Yi Yun saw that and frowned slightly, "Hei Sha will not beat Ji Chang. If he persists on, he will definitely get injured. The earlier he admits defeat, the better."

In fact, it was clear who was better. Hei Sha may have a better foundation, but his techniques were greatly inferior to Ji Chang. There was no meaning to compete any further.

Yi Yun even suspected that Ji Chang could handle the thirteenth level of difficulty.

It was apparent that Hei Sha could not hold out much longer, and after a while, he was hit by the Frost Metal Blood Ball again.

Typically, warriors in the Frost Metal Blood Balls array would shout for the array to cease when they realize they could no longer handle the barrage of attacks. To persist any further would result in him paying a very heavy price.

To simulate real-life combat and life-and-death battles, the Jin

Long Wei made the offensive strength of the blood pearls very high. Being hit once would result in serious injury!

There were even cases of training in the Jin Long Wei where a soldier had died in the Frost Metal Blood Balls array due to bad luck.

By persisting even with his injury, Hei Sha was equivalent to dancing on the tip of a blade.

Any mishap could result in him being hit by the Frost Metal Blood Balls in weak spots like the head or eyes. The consequences would be disastrous!

"Cha!"

With another swish, a second Frost Metal Blood Ball brushed past Hei Sha's shoulder, tearing the animal skin. This hit was more serious as the Frost Metal Blood Ball changed direction due to the contact. Hei Sha's shoulder immediately split open!

The sons of the vast wilderness familiar with Hei Sha looked with tearful eyes!

"Hei Sha!" These youths and men were not young. Seeing Hei Sha in such a predicament, they clenched their fists so excessively till they shook!

Despite having suffered two injuries, Hei Sha persisted by

gritting his teeth and enduring the pain. He still summoned all his spirit to dodge the attacks of the Frost Metal Blood Balls.

He did not want to admit defeat. Men that left the vast wilderness could be defeated or killed in battle, but they could not admit defeat!

To reach this stage, he had consumed too many resources of the Blackrock tribal clan. His tribe had saved bits and pieces of food, allowing them to exchange for resources to let him grow.

He had left the vast wilderness and entered the Jin Long Wei. He was burdened with the hope of numerous people of the Blackrock tribal clan!

He wanted to make great contributions, allowing the Blackrock tribal clan folks to lead a better life. How could he just give up here?

To say "I admit defeat" and jump out of the array was simple, but he had his own principles. Ever since he left the vast wilderness, he had been despised, looked down upon and suppressed!

And now, this was a battle where he could prove himself. He may have lost in terms of strength, but he could not lose in terms of courage!

If not, how would he have the qualifications to compete with those children of the large family clans?



The warriors of the vast wilderness were extremely agitated. Their first foray into the central plains was like a child coming into the city from a rural village.

They brought with them ignorance, hesitation, their tribe's hope, and the dreams of making a triumphant return. They stood alone with little power against the scions who had family backgrounds and abilities far greater than them.

Hei Sha's persistence stirred the hearts of empathy among the sons of the vast wilderness!

However, the array was cruel. It would not change due to the wishes of people.

"Cha!"

Hei Sha's other arm was scratched too!

At this point, Hei Sha had three wounds. Ji Chang smiled coldly as he knew Hei Sha was at his limit.

"Cha!"

The fourth wound!

At that moment, the whistling sounds of the Frost Metal Blood

Balls, the laughter of the scions, the anticipation of the sons of the vast wilderness... disappeared. Hei Sha spewed a mouthful of fresh blood and his body flew out.

The fifth Frost Metal Blood Ball had ripped the muscles in his chest, breaking his ribs and was embedded within his chest!

The Frost Metal Blood Balls would reduce its speed upon hitting a person's body. But this did not prevent the serious injury of rib fractures! This was the cruelty of the Jin Long Wei training.

At the moment he flew out, Hei Sha had instinctively covered his head with his arms. A Frost Metal Blood Ball had shot Hei Sha's thigh, nearly piercing it!

In the Jin Long Wei's camp, there were numerous injuries in the recruits, including a 2-3% mortality rate!

"Stop!" Big Ear Liu shouted and the array immediately stopped.

A few doctors immediately rushed over to tend to Hei Sha's injuries.

Hei Sha's injuries were serious. Even with high-grade medicines, he would still need to lay in bed for four to five days.

Ji Chang glanced at Hei Sha as his mouth formed an arc. He circulated the Qi within his body, evaporating the sweat on his forehead immediately.

He rubbed his wrists saying, "There's still some speed to spare. Too bad you lack the technique. But this isn't your fault. There is little heritage in the vast wilderness, and you can't learn many techniques. So most of the time, you are competing with strength and brute force."

"If you were to fight with similar savages, you would naturally be at an advantage, but when you meet someone with martial art skills, then you won't be able to hold out!" Ji Chang gave a few pointers.

Upon hearing this, the Jing State Young Masters Faction began applauding, "Ji Chang's pointers hit the nail on the head!"

"Indeed, Hei Sha lost to technique. But in the vast wilderness, there aren't many techniques." The Jing State Young Masters Faction echoed.

"Any sons of the vast wilderness willing to come up?" As Ji Chang asked, his eyes swept with mixed intentions towards Yi Yun.

Indeed, Yi Yun was his final target.

So what if he had stepped over Hei Sha?

Yi Yun was a Kingdom Knight. By stepping over a Kingdom Knight, it would be a release. What made you a Kingdom Knight and not me? My strength is greater than yours, and I'll purposely

smack you in the face!

Not only Ji Chang was looking at Yi Yun, many of the sons of the vast wilderness were also looking at Yi Yun.

However, unlike Ji Chang's provocation, these sons of the vast wilderness looked at Yi Yun with a form of anticipation.

They had all lost. Even the fastest, Hei Sha, had lost to Ji Chang, so they wouldn't do.

Their only hope was Yi Yun, who had come out of the vast wilderness like them.

Him being a Kingdom Knight meant that he was no ordinary person.

Hei Sha had multiple injuries in his chest, resulting in severe blood loss. However, even as he was gasping for breath on the stretcher, Hei Sha still looked up at Yi Yun with great difficulty.

Yi Yun looked calmly at Hei Sha in the eye. Although he did not know Hei Sha and he had never spoken a word with him, Yi Yun felt that he had to do something for him.

It was the respect a warrior deserved.

After all, Yi Yun had come out from the vast wilderness. He may

not have a strong sense of belonging with the vast wilderness, but he did share the same homology as these sons of the vast wilderness. He could see the resilience and suffering of the people of the vast wilderness. Just like Jiang Xiaorou who persisted on.

Maybe one day, they would not suffer from low self-esteem due to their vast wilderness backgrounds, but use it as a form of honor!

With this in mind, Yi Yun walked towards the array.

"I shall compete with you." Yi Yun said lightly.

Ji Chang was overjoyed. He laughed loudly, "To compete with a Kingdom Knight is a great honor!"

The Jing State Young Masters Faction were excited. They could finally see how great a so-called vast wilderness Kingdom Knight could be. Stepping over a Kingdom Knight would definitely feel good.

"Don't you need to rest?" Yi Yun asked Ji Chang.

"Thank you, Kingdom Knight, for worrying about me. But it was just a warm up, so I do not need any rest. As for you, do you need to warm up?" Ji Chang exuded extreme confidence in his words.

It was tit-for-tat between the two!

"Interesting!" At that moment, Yan Menglong suddenly laughed. None of the Jin Long Wei recruits had recognized him ever since he came. If so, Ji Chang would not have dared to continue clamoring.

Hearing this voice, Ji Chang stumbled. Noticing Yan Menglong's dressing, he immediately realized the identity of Yan Menglong!

He quickly responded by cupping his fists, "Greetings General Yan, I am Ji Chang! May the General forgive me for my public rashness!"

In front of Yan Menglong, Ji Chang maintained propriety without being servile or bumptious.

Yan Menglong laughed, "Being young and rash and being contentious might not be a bad thing. I do wish that my army has absolute obedience in the battlefield, but to not show obedience to anyone during training! Engaging in combat is great!"

"Since you are competing today, I'll add some flair to it. Anyone can compete in this match. Whoever finishes in first place by suppressing everyone will be allowed to enter the Divine Capital's top grade armory and choose two weapons. Whatever you like can be taken away. In addition, I'll give two desolate bone relics!"

After Yan Menglong said those words, the young warriors present immediately lit up!

To enter the Divine Capital's top grade armory and choose two weapons? And two desolate bone relics?

The Divine Capital's top grade armory was an extremely high-level armory that was filled with weapons made with excellent workmanship. They were made with valuable materials and inscribed with arrays on them, making them priceless!

Even the teenager beside General Yan seemed interested. Many people had noticed the teenager. He had come in together with General Yan and he wore a flying fish robe. It meant that he was a Kingdom Knight, making his stature extraordinary.

Weapons... Desolate bone relic...

In the array, Yi Yun gently clasped his fists. This was a great surprise. He was lacking a weapon. The Yanchi saber was a standard weapon of the Jin Long Wei. Hence, in terms of quality and other aspects, it was not excellent.

# Chapter 147: Youths Have To Be Unrestrained

---

In front of Yi Yun, Ji Chang had greater fighting spirit. Ji Chang thought so as well. "Start the array! What does Your Excellency think about twelve levels of difficulty?"

Although his speech was respectful, the way Ji Chang looked at Yi Yun was full of provocation. The natives of the vast wilderness were poor in technique, so even though this adonis, Yi Yun, might have great physical attributes resulting in his conferment as Kingdom Knight, so what?

"Alright, twelve levels of difficulty." Yi Yun did not care. This difficulty was nothing to him.

A scion from the Jing State Young Masters Faction grinned before pressing the twelfth crystal.

Immediately the sons of the vast wilderness held their breaths as they looked at Yi Yun with worry and anticipation.

"Twang!"

Twelve Frost Metal Blood Balls roared and assailed Yi Yun and Ji Chang like meteors!

Ji Chang's eyes burned with fighting spirit. He began moving,



leaving a series of shadows as he tossed haphazardly around in the air with extreme agility!

None of the twelve flying crystals touched Ji Chang's shirt.

Ji Chang's movements were dazzling and one could hardly see his body. In contrast, Yi Yun made very little movements. From the beginning to the end, he had hardly moved and stood in place!

Bead after bead of the Frost Metal Blood Balls flew over but Yi Yun either raised his arms, twisted or moved his legs. His body was a blur, forming a series of shadows surrounding his body.

It was hard to tell if Yi Yun moved or not within those shadows. The Frost Metal Blood Balls would stick close to Yi Yun's body, but they would never actually hit him.

Even the force wind from the rotation of the Frost Metal Blood Balls was calculated appropriately by Yi Yun. Even though the force wind was fast, it could still not tear Yi Yun's flying fish robe!

Underneath the flying fish robe, he still wore the Flowing Mercury Gown, which limited his actions because of its weight.

No matter how fit Yi Yun was, it was impossible for him to not be affected by the Flowing Mercury Gown.

If it was a comparison of speed, he was no match for Ji Chang. All he could do was to push his dodging efficiency to its extreme

within the limits of his speed!

If Ji Chang's dodging efficiency was at 60-70%, Yi Yun's would be above 95%!

Yi Yun just stood there, giving the people the impression that the Frost Metal Blood Balls were deliberately avoiding Yi Yun!

What happened!?

The sons of the vast wilderness stared dumbfoundedly in confusion.

But the Jing State Young Masters Faction knew what it meant. Their expressions immediately turned ugly!

"Oh!? Minute Subtlety?" Not far away, Yan Menglong's eyes lit up.

Yi Yun's Minute Subtlety technique had been well-honed by him. As Yan Menglong saw it, Yi Yun had reached the introductory stage of Minute Subtlety and was in the transitory area before the small-success stage. It was extremely rare for a twelve-year-old to reach this stage.

"Is it only the introductory stage...." Zhang Tan stroked his chin as he looked strangely at Yi Yun. He had seen Yi Yun's battle with Tao Yunxiao. Tao Yunxiao had used the ancestral artifact's energy and yet he could not touch Yi Yun's sleeves. At that time, Yi Yun's

Minute Subtlety technique was much more superior.

But today, it seemed like he was holding back.

Buzz——

The Frost Metal Blood Balls flew faster and faster as Ji Chang avoided again and again. Although Ji Chang could handle it, he saw Yi Yun avoiding the attacks without much movement.

Ji Chang's expression turned ugly and nearly got hit in the head by a Frost Metal Blood Ball due to his distraction.

He had previously said that the vast wilderness warriors were lacking in technique, but Yi Yun's appearance had smacked him in the face.

Minute Subtlety technique! How could this be possible?

Minute Subtlety was the highest achievement of a movement skill. To reach this stage, one had to have excellent perceptivity. It was not something that could be trained.

"Add one more difficulty!" Ji Chang shouted. He refused to admit defeat. The Jing state scion that was manning the array controls pressed the thirteenth crystal with mixed feelings.

Another Frost Metal Blood Ball flew up and entered the array.

With thirteenth Frost Metal Blood Balls, the speed increased. The ear-piercing sounds through the air were like scratches on glass.

As the beams flew by, it became countless numbers of lines forming a cage that surrounded Yi Yun and Ji Chang!

Yi Yun knitted his eyebrows. He was feeling great pressure under difficulty level thirteen!

The Flowing Mercury Gown had a great effect on his speed!

Even so Yi Yun did not reduce the binding on the Flowing Mercury Gown. The pressure gave him a driving force, so he wanted to push himself to the limit.

He had remembered the words Lin Xintong had said when she gave him the Flowing Mercury Gown.

"You are at the small success stage of Minute Subtlety but you are still a distance away from the large success stage of Minute Subtlety. You have to learn the large success stage of Minute Subtlety by yourself. If someone were to teach you, it will not be yours. By wearing it, it can aid you in increasing your strength and help you reach the large success stage of the Minute Subtlety movement technique."

By pushing himself to the limit, Yi Yun realized that if he could reach the small success stage of Minute Subtlety while wearing the

Flowing Mercury Gown, then when he took off the Flowing Mercury Gown, he would probably be at the threshold of the large success stage of Minute Subtlety.

Hence, Yi Yun continued to push himself to the limit!

As he could no longer increase his speed any further, Yi Yun had to rely on his dodging effectiveness. He was pushing the efficiency to almost 100%!

"Oh? He's not fast!" Ji Chang suddenly realized that Yi Yun's speed was not fast. And due to his speed limitations, it was hard for him to move under difficulty level thirteen.

Even if Yi Yun had great technique, without the support of being fast, he would not be able to pull off a great technique

"I see, this kid isn't invincible. His technique may be good, but his speed is slow. How could there be such a freak from the vast wilderness? Hmph! Since you are slow, then my limit is probably not worse than you!"

Upon realizing this, Ji Chang renewed his fighting spirit.

Difficulty level thirteen was already Ji Chang's limit.

It would be dangerous if he added more. Difficulty level fourteen was not to be taken in jest. It was a serious injury upon being hit by the Frost Metal Blood Ball!

"My body's speed is fast. At difficulty level fourteen, I should be able to hold on briefly. I won't lose to him!"

Ji Chang clenched his fist. He could not lose. He had said so much previously, so how could he lose? The scions of the Jing state had their pride. Besides, General Yan had promised rewards!

"Add one more level!" While constantly dodging, Ji Chang said with difficulty.

Upon hearing that, the scion in charge of manning the array's controls missed a heartbeat. After some hesitation, he pressed the fourteenth crystal.

"Weng!"

Yet another blood pearl flew up. The immense speed had caused a whirlwind within the square.

Under the shroud of the forceful wind, Yi Yun knitted his eyebrows as his palms began to sweat.

Pressure!

He felt pressure once again!

He felt he was on the verge of his limits, and it seemed like he

would be hit by the Frost Metal Blood Balls anytime.

In the midst of the beams, Yi Yun closed his eyes.

With his eyes closed, what happened in his surroundings became clearer.

Yi Yun used his body to feel the Frost Metal Blood Balls' trajectories, letting his body make the instinctive reactions. This increased his dodging efficiency.

"Oh? Closing the eyes to feel the Frost Metal Blood Balls' 'force' to dodge. This kid can actually do that? This is already the small success stage of Minute Subtlety!"

Upon seeing Yi Yun dare to close his eyes, Yan Menglong grew intrigued. He knew a little about Yi Yun. "Zhang Tan you said that this kid induced Purple Air Comes From The East, and I thought it was just by chance. But it looks like his perceptivity is much higher than others. This title of the Kingdom Knight was well conferred!"

Yan Menglong was not stingy with his praise. Zhang Tan smiled and was indescribably happy.

He felt proud from Yan Menglong's praise of a soldier he selected.

Yan Menglong looked at the youth in the flying fish robe and asked, "Zijun, what do you think of Yi Yun?"

This youth was named Song Zijun and he was born with exquisite features. He said, "For him to reach this stage from the vast wilderness, it's indeed not bad. As for...Minute Subtlety, I know it too! And my speed is much faster than his!"

Being Kingdom Knight as well, he was young and aspirant, hence Zijun would not easily accept anyone.

Yan Menglong laughed heartily. He liked Zijun's character.

Youths have to be unrestrained!

Youths would naturally not accept anyone!

Only then would Yan Menglong feel the vibrancy. What Yan Menglong needed was an army filled with vibrancy and self-improvement.

At that moment, Ji Chang had reached his limits in the array.

He was yearning to give up for a Frost Metal Blood Ball had previously chafed at his sleeve.

Seeing Yi Yun's forehead sweating, it seemed like he would be hit by the Frost Metal Blood Balls in the next second. He did not want to fall short of success at the last stage, hence he gritted his teeth and persisted on.



"Just a little while and I'll win! I want to amount to great things, how can I give up halfway?"

"I do not need to complete difficulty level fourteen. All I need is to last longer...than him! His speed is slow and he is using a technique to avoid. He won't be able to do it perfectly every time. Eventually, he will make a mistake!" Ji Chang kept convincing himself to boost his confidence.

But every time Yi Yun seemed to be trapped in an unavoidable outcome, he would come out unharmed. It was like a hair holding up a rock; although it seemed like the hair was about to break, it wouldn't break!

Ji Chang was going crazy!

"Cha!"

As Ji Chang grew more upset and neared his limits, a Frost Metal Blood Ball grazed Ji Chang's thigh!

"Puah!"

Blood splattered as a piece of flesh on Ji Chang's thigh was ripped off!

Ji Chang grunted and with his body unsteady, another Frost

Metal Blood Ball headed straight for his sternum!

And Ji Chang could no longer avoid this attack!

His pupils contracted as he crossed his arms to block it.

"Ka-cha!"

Ji Chang's body flew out. His right arm, which blocked the Frost Metal Blood Ball, had been broken!

At that moment, another Frost Metal Blood Ball shot towards Ji Chang's stomach. Even though Ji Chang tightened his abs, it still pierced through his skin and into his gut.

With continued hits, Ji Chang puked out blood as he fell heavily to the ground!

## Chapter 148: Young Master Zijun

---

Seeing Ji Chang become seriously injured by the Frost Metal Blood Balls, the members of the Jing State Young Masters Faction were dumbfounded.

A pretty boy that came out of the vast wilderness had actually defeated Ji Chang!

Although they ridiculed Yi Yun as a pretty boy, wouldn't that mean they were worse than a pretty boy? They ridiculed the people of the vast wilderness for not knowing any techniques and for only having brute force. But Yi Yun's Minute Subtlety had smacked their faces swollen.

"Stop the array!" the Jing State Young Masters Faction shouted. One of the scions hurriedly stopped the array. Yi Yun, who was completely immersed in his own world, only realized it after the array had stopped. Opening his eyes, he saw that Ji Chang had already flown out.

It had ended?

Such a pity... I just had some insight, and then it was gone...

Although Yi Yun was not angry about the interruption, he found that the Frost Metal Blood Balls array was extremely suitable for training his movement techniques. Together with the Flowing Mercury Gown, Yi Yun believed that it would not take long for him to reach the large success stage of Minute Subtlety.

"With the Flowing Mercury Gown, I'll push myself to the limit. Be it my movement technique or other aspects, they will increase extremely quickly..." As Yi Yun thought about this, he saw a few Jing state scions rushing to Ji Chang.

"Ji Chang! Are you alright?" Ji Chang was covered in blood and there was a large hole in his abdomen. Although he originally had appealing looks, he was now white as paper and he looked horrendous.

Being hurt like this, especially in the arms, it would take at least half a month to recover.

"This kid..." Ji Chang had not fainted. He was flustered having been defeated by Yi Yun. He no longer used honorifics while referring to Yi Yun. He did not understand why he had lost to Yi Yun in the end despite Yi Yun looking like he was unable to endure further and having a tougher time than him!

It was not worth being this seriously injured. To not be able to train for half a month, and coupled with the proper care for his wounds to prevent future problems, this injury could even affect Ji Chang's future breakthroughs.

Ji Chang was depressed. He had lost the match and his honor. He had been stepped on by a kid from the vast wilderness!

"Hahaha!"

Yan Menglong laughed, "Well done! Yi Yun, you are deserving of the title of Kingdom Knight! You men of the vast wilderness are also great men!"

Yan Menglong praised the sons of the vast wilderness.

Receiving this compliment, the sons of the vast wilderness were nearly moved to tears.

They had come from backward places and needed the approval of others, especially from General Yan, the leader of the Divine Capital's Jin Long Wei!

Although this approval was won by Yi Yun, they too felt proud and elated!

"Brother Yi. Good for you!"

"Brother Yi. In the future, we will all follow you! Although we don't have many abilities, please accept the little strength we have."

A few sons of the vast wilderness said to Yi Yun and he could see the genuineness within their eyes.

Yan Menglong carried on, "Yi Yun! It's pretty good that you won this match. But... to receive the weapons and the bone relics, you

still need to do more. What I want is the person who ends first out of everyone!"

While saying this, Yan Menglong looked towards Zijun. He knew that even without incentives, Zijun would still compete with Yi Yun on stage.

This was Zijun's character. He would burn with fighting spirit when he faced an expert, especially an expert at his own age. He was unable to suppress his urge.

It was a great pleasure of life to fight someone who was your match!

Sure enough, Zijun walked out.

Many people had noticed his flying fish robe earlier.

"I'm Song Zijun and come from the Song family from the Jing state! I did not go through the kingdom's selection and I was sent directly to the Jin Long Wei for training, so... I am still not familiar with most of you. It's nice to make your acquaintance." Song Zijun introduced himself humbly. Yi Yun understood that he was parachuted in by his family.

Those whose strength had not been acknowledged had to take the exam, but those that were strong could be directly parachuted in.

Even some sons of the large family clans did not need to enter the Jin Long Wei. They actually had many choices. Some entered the Jin Long Wei due to the military environment.

In the military, there was plenty of strict training and life-and-death battles. These were greatly valued by the family clans' leaders.

"So he is Song Zijun. The Song family's Young Master Zijun. He is a famous young master in the Sunan city. He is also the top expert among the younger generation in the Song family. So he has been conferred the title of Kingdom Knight!"

"There are two Kingdom Knights in the recruit training camp in the Divine Capital. It would not be surprising that the two of them will be made Thousand Households soon."

"The competition between two Kingdom Knights is greatly anticipated! Brother Yi, we're counting on you!" The sons of the vast wilderness constantly cheered on Yi Yun, hoping Yi Yun would win his next match.

As for the Jing State Young Masters Faction, they were naturally biased towards Song Zijun.

Song Zijun's fame was far beyond Ji Chang's.

From the Jing State Young Masters Faction's point of view, Yi Yun had narrowly defeated Ji Chang. Although he was just slightly

better, there was a huge gap when compared to Song Zijun.

"This bunch of bumpkins from the vast wilderness actually think that it will be an exciting match between Yi Yun and Young Master Zijun? Although I don't really want to admit it, Young Master Zijun's strength is much higher than ours! Nobody here is his match!"

One's fame could not be from a virtual scholar. The Jing State Young Masters Faction were full of anticipation with Song Zijun's showing. They could show the vast wilderness warriors the true strength of the Jing state scions.

Song Zijun walked into the array and faced Yi Yun.

Both of them were dressed in flying fish robe and had a great heroic bearing. It was a battle between dragons!

"Yi Yun, right? I'm Song Zijun. My life's greatest wish is to face all experts in the world and compete for the top! I'm older than you, so it's actually unfair to compete with you." Song Zijun's words were friendly and elegant. He indeed exuded the feeling of a refined scion. "However, since General Yan has promised a reward, I have to beat you under such circumstances."

"Oh? You think you are going to win?" Yi Yun calmed his breathing as the sweat drops on his forehead evaporated.

"I will win!" Song Zijun said firmly. "I will enter the array first



and won't compete with you on the same stage, to prevent you from feeling uncomfortable with my rhythm, and get hit by the Frost Metal Blood Balls! And... you exerted yourself a lot a while ago, so you can take the chance to rest..."

"So imposing..." The sons of the vast wilderness looked at each other. However, Song Zijun wasn't off-putting despite his imposing demeanor.

Song Zijun stood at the center of the array. Yi Yun did not insist and stepped out of the array. He had tried to gain an understanding of the large success stage of Minute Subtlety previously and had really consumed a lot of energy.

"Let's begin with difficulty level fourteen!" Song Zijun lightly said. To challenge difficulty level fourteen immediately with complete confidence showed that he did not think highly of this difficulty.

These words made those sons of the vast wilderness supporting Yi Yun thump in the heart. Yi Yun was having difficulty at difficulty level fourteen previously. But it seemed like difficulty level fourteen was just a beginning step for Song Zijun.

Song Zijun undid his Yanchi saber and placed it outside the array. He calmly said, "Start the array!"

"Alright!" The scion controlling the array smiled excitedly and pressed the fourteenth crystal.

# Chapter 149: Half Foot Steps

---

The heptagonal array beneath Song Zijun's feet began to light up as fourteen blood pearls began to buzz softly.

Whew!

The blood pearls headed straight for Song Zijun with an ear-piercing sound!

Song Zijun looked at those blood pearls and his body moved, creating a series of shadows.

These shadows were layered. Under the protection of those shadows, Song Zijun stood with his feet apart and did not move one step. He was dodging on the same spot.

All the blood pearls were easily dodged by Song Zijun.

"Minute Subtlety!" The Jing State Young Masters Faction could not help but cheer when they saw Song Zijun's movements!

"With his fame, how could Young Master Zijun not know Minute Subtlety? It's so easy dodging fourteen levels of difficulty in the Frost Metal Blood Balls array."

And they could tell that Song Zijun's speed was even faster, much faster than even Hei Sha's.

With his speed exceeding Hei Sha's, and his technique overshadowing Yi Yun's, Song Zijun could only be described as perfect.

With the support of both technique and speed, Song Zijun moved fluidly within the Frost Metal Blood Balls array.

The Jing state scions bemoaned their inadequacy upon seeing Song Zijun's movements.

There was no limit in the universe. Ji Chang was strong, but compared to Song Zijun, he was too far off.

"Add one more difficulty!"

The fourteenth level of difficulty was just a warm up to Song Zijun. After he got used to the Frost Metal Blood Balls array, Song Zijun wanted the fifteenth level.

And this difficulty still failed to trouble Song Zijun.

The fifteenth level was no simple matter. The fast-moving Frost Metal Blood Balls had created a small whirlwind in the air.

Under the immense pressure, Song Zijun finally had to move his feet. Even Song Zijun could not stay on the spot to avoid the Frost Metal Blood Balls at the fifteenth level.

Song Zijun's steps were very particular. Every step he made never exceeded one and a half feet.

Such a short step was no different than a toddler learning to walk. With such footsteps chained together, it made it hard to tell where Song Zijun's feet were landing.

"It's the Song family's secret technique, Half Foot Steps!" Said a Jing state scion. The advantages of the Jing state's family clans were not only resources but heritage. This Half Foot Steps technique was not spread outside the Song family.

Old family clans usually had some form of a family heirloom or cornerstone technique. This was their heritage.

"Add one more level!" Song Zijun said from within the array.

Add another? If another was added, it would be sixteen levels of difficulty!

Whether it was the Jing state scions or the sons of the vast wilderness, they were full of admiration for Song Zijun.

The scion in charge of the array controls took a deep breath and pressed the sixteenth crystal!

"Twang!"

The Frost Metal Blood Balls thundered. Sharp air bursts sent tremors that caused numbness in people's ears. Lines of fire formed into a fire web!

At this point, Song Zijun finally felt some pressure.

His movements were still refined, but slowly, he was unable to maintain the harmony of his moves.

The Half Foot Steps was the Song family's secret technique, but Song Zijun had not completely grasped it. With his standard, it was tough for him to demonstrate it. It greatly depleted his mental strength and Yuan Qi.

"Minute Subtlety nearing the small success stage...and his speed is fast. To reach the small success stage of the Half Foot Steps at his age, Song Zijun can be considered the cream of the crop in the Jing state." Yan Menglong gave an accurate evaluation.

At this point, Song Zijun reached his limits and he withdrew from the array. He had ultimately maintained within the array at sixteen levels of difficulty for fifteen minutes.

As for the seventeenth difficulty level, he did not challenge it. There was a sharp change from the sixteenth to the seventeenth difficulty level. For Purple Blood realm warriors, even if they had great accomplishments with Minute Subtlety, they would not dare to rashly try it.

After Song Zijun stepped off the array, there was silence throughout the square.

A youth with Minute Subtlety demonstrating his movement techniques made many warriors burn with agitation.

Especially among the Jing state scions. Their faces were glowing for Song Zijun was their idol. Whatever Yi Yun had managed to suppress had been restored to its limits.

This was the heritage the Jing state family clans had. As the sons of the Jing state family clans, their hearts were filled with pride. They could one day achieve such results!

After Song Zijun was Yi Yun!

Everyone's eyes gathered on Yi Yun.

Sixteen levels of difficulty for fifteen minutes! The pressure from such a result was too great.

After all, fourteen levels of difficulty seemed to be Yi Yun's limit when he was competing with Jichang.

Yi Yun adjusted his breathing and circulated the Yuan Qi within his body to reach his optimum state.

"It's your turn." Song Zijun brushed shoulders with Yi Yun when he came down. He looked at Yi Yun with a hint of a smile on his lips.

Yi Yun calmly looked at Song Zijun and nodded. His eyes were clear like the stars in the night sky. There was a sharp blade within his serenity.

Their glances clashed as if there were the sound of clashing swords.

"Yi Yun, do you still plan to struggle up there? The result is already clear."

"If not for Ji Chang's accident stopping the array, Yi Yun would most likely have been terribly defeated by fourteen levels of difficulty... Now Young Master Zijun has completed sixteen levels of difficulty. If Yi Yun were to carry on with his fourteen levels, would it be interesting?"

The Jing state scions had gloating expressions on their faces.

To them, Song Zijun had already won. The difference was great. Yi Yun had to go up the stage to protect his pride out of helplessness.

The people from the vast wilderness did not speak. They looked at Yi Yun with worry in their eyes.

As for Yan Menglong, he rubbed his stubble. His eyes flashed as he looked at Yi Yun with interest. It seems like he had seen something interesting.

Yi Yun leaped and shot out like an arrow. In an instant, he had landed within the Frost Metal Blood Balls array. He said to the controller of the array, "Fourteen levels of difficulty!"

"Fourteen levels again. That's so boring. This is his limit. If he had any guts, he would go to level fifteen in a while."

"Hehe, you want to see Yi Yun suffer right? Do not worry, there's no need for the fifteenth level, the fourteenth level is enough for him to be hit by the Frost Metal Blood Balls."

The Jing state scions were waiting to watch a delightful show. They were not waiting to watch Yi Yun's performance, but for him to be hit by the Frost Metal Blood Balls, vomiting blood from his injuries and end up being bedridden for half a month.

The array lit up and blood beams shot up. The fourteen Frost Metal Blood Balls emitted a fierce roar and weaved around in the air with tricky trajectories before shooting towards Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was familiar with the fourteenth level of difficulty, but he still wanted to begin there. He wanted to carry on the insight he had obtained while his physical condition was at its peak. He steadied his breath as he closed his eyes.



By feeling the 'force' to sense the attacks, he pushed himself closer to his limits. Only then could he dig out his full potential.

In a split second, Yi Yun had reached his maximum concentration. It was as if he was the only person left in the world and the force wind around his body. It was the air pushed from the Frost Metal Blood Balls through their trajectories!

These trajectories slowly became clear within his mind.

Yi Yun moved as each blood pearl brushed past his body.

Every attack of a Frost Metal Blood Ball was barely dodged by Yi Yun. It was his limit and extremely frightening. A few times, he could feel the pain the force wind caused to his skin. After every brush, it was as if his skin would rupture at any time, giving him goosebumps.

When the sons of the vast wilderness saw this scene, their hearts nearly stopped. Yi Yun was barely handling it at the fourteenth level. It seemed likely he would be injured if it went on.

Yi Yun's breathing became heavy as he adjusted the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight. It made him go closer to his limit so that the physical exertion would be greater.

Drops of sweat rolled down Yi Yun's forehead.

One second after another passed.

Very soon, fifteen minutes had passed. The Jing State Young Masters Faction had waited till their necks ached. They were waiting to see Yi Yun get trounced by the blood pearls.

But, every time Yi Yun was nearly hit by the Frost Metal Blood Balls, he would always avoid it at the critical juncture.

This situation had happened numerous times. As such, Yi Yun had slowly spent fifteen minutes in the array!

Following that, thirty minutes...

The Jing State Young Masters Faction waited to the point of disbelief.

What's wrong?

"Hey, at least challenge the fifteenth level!"

The Jing State Young Masters Faction had to admit that Yi Yun could handle the fourteenth level. But even if he could, was he going to stay in there for two hours?

They were hoping that Yi Yun's stamina would decline, and slowly he would be unable to handle it.

But at that moment, as a beam shot past, Yi Yun took out

something and put it into his mouth.

Fierce beast relic?

The Jing state scions were dumbfounded.

"Eating bone relics. He's even eating bone relics?"

Yi Yun was not a god. Although the Purple Crystal could absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to replenish his energy, the extreme weight from the Flowing Mercury Gown was constantly pushing him to his limits which depleted him of his energy. As such, he needed to replenish his energy.

"Isn't this cheating!?" A few young masters protested, but upon further thinking, there were no rules against eating bone relics.

"F\*\*k, if he carries on, he can play in that array for two hours and maybe all the way to dinner..." The Jing state scions were speechless.

Yi Yun simply turned a deaf ear to the surrounding chatter. He had already immersed himself in his own world.

He felt like he could perfectly control every inch of his body muscles and he could precisely complete any tiny movement. He felt that the heavy Flowing Mercury Gown's pressure on his body made him expend large amounts of energy with every move. He also had to tax his mind about calculating the trajectories of the

Frost Metal Blood Balls.

Under such conditions, Yi Yun was physically and mentally exhausted.

But a sense of joy arose even while he remained exhausted.

"Minute Subtlety... Minute Subtlety... Is this the large success stage of Minute Subtlety...?"

Immersed in extreme pain and pleasure, Yi Yun became more adept at handling the Frost Metal Blood Balls' trajectories around him.

# Chapter 150: Yi Yun's Limit

---

Even as he was drained mentally and physically, Yi Yun was in an ethereal state, where he made progress bit by bit.

The light within Yi Yun's heart grew brighter the longer he endured. It constantly expanded and all the blurred trajectories that were like slashes in the void slowly became clearer.

He even felt that the space in his body was slowly expanding outwards, with the pain his body was experiencing.

Yi Yun felt a surge of joy, but at the same time, he knew that he had been pushed to his limits physically.

The moment he couldn't keep up physically, he would definitely fall out of that profound state...

Fortunately, Lin Xintong had left many bone relics for him before leaving. Yi Yun ate another bone relic.

The warm energy flowed within his body.

Yi Yun's body was wet from sweat!

Yi Yun had already remained inside the array for two hours!

The Jing state scions watched till their eyes saw a blur.

Yi Yun's movements did not change. They had foolishly watched with their necks craned for two hours to the point of throwing up.

"Is there any meaning to this?" Someone protested!

But when they looked at the Divine Capital's General, Yan Menglong, he was still stroking his chin and watching Yi Yun with interest.

They did not know how the same set of moves that had lasted so long could be interesting.

As the Jing state scions were about to lose their patience, the scion in charge of controlling the array was falling asleep. But suddenly, they heard something that made them excited.

"Add...one more level!" Yi Yun opened his mouth. He said it with difficulty and his voice was a little hoarse. It gave people the impression that he was nearing his limit.

He said those words while dripping in sweat.

"Making it more difficult? He's finally making it more difficult!"

The Jing state scions who were fighting back their heavy eyelids were suddenly refreshed. Great, Yi Yun is finally preparing to challenge the fifteenth level of difficulty.

The scion in charge of controlling the array licked his lips excitedly as he pressed down on the fifteenth crystal.

You're finished!

They brightened their eyes, as they eagerly waiting to see Yi Yun suffering serious injuries after getting hit by the Frost Metal Blood Balls.

"Weng!"

The Frost Metal Blood Balls roared. Due to the high-speed friction in the air for two hours, each blood pearl was glowing red from the heat. The damage done from such blood pearls was imaginable.

Song Zijun's face had a tinge of puzzlement and anticipation. He wanted to see what Yi Yun's limit was.

Suddenly, Song Zijun's pupils constricted. He noticed that in the middle of the array, there was a weird change in Yi Yun's movements.

Yi Yun's movements had been slow and they were made with great difficulty. It seemed like he was about to be hit by the Frost Metal Blood Balls at any time.

But suddenly, Yi Yun's movements suddenly became fast again. It was like his body had dumped a pile of weight, causing his body to suddenly explode with frightening strength and agility.

Shadows appeared around his body and the array seemed to be filled with Yi Yun's shadow.

He had reduced the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight to the lowest!

Suddenly, Yi Yun's movements were faster by at least 30%

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

Yi Yun avoided all fifteen blood pearls!

The blood pearls reversed and shot back. Yi Yun tapped his toes and avoided them again. His movements were fluid. Compared to the fourteenth level of difficulty, his movements were more harmonious and relaxed. Not a single blood pearl could touch Yi Yun's sleeves.

"What!?"

The people were stunned. How did Yi Yun suddenly increase his speed?

The Jing state scions were in disbelief. Even the sons of the vast



wilderness were confused.

Was Yi Yun withholding his strength previously? But it didn't seem so. Every action of his looked like he was at his limits. The sweat and the vein that appeared on his forehead was proof.

"Interesting!" Yan Menglong, who had been watching Yi Yun with interest, laughed suddenly.

Within the array, Yi Yun's eyes flashed with a strange excitement. His body was still covered in sweat, but his body was much more relaxed.

The restraint on his body had been reduced significantly. By reducing the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight, it undoubtedly allowed Yi Yun's suppressed body potential to burst out.

It was just nice to tackle the fifteenth level!

Hum! Hum! Hum!

The Frost Metal Blood Balls howled in the air as it formed tearing winds that could be seen with the naked eye.

The fierce winds raged everywhere.

And Yi Yun was like a sea swallow shuttling easily across a rough storm!!

The people watching it turned dumbstruck. This wasn't going according to the script!

Wasn't Yi Yun supposed to get seriously injured after being hit by the blood pearls at the fifteenth difficulty level?

The Jing state scions were baffled. If they did not see the Frost Metal Blood Balls speed increase with their own eyes, they would have thought that the array had malfunctioned.

At that moment, Yi Yun said another set of words that made all of them drop their jaws.

"Add another level, sixteenth level!"

Yi Yun's voice was not loud. It was not clear amidst the blood pearls screeching across the air. But it still entered their ears, stunning them greatly!

They were all speechless!

Is he mad!?

"I'll cordon your craziness and let you continue your swagger. I'll make you know the power of the sixteenth difficulty level. Do you really think you are on par with Young Master Zijun?" The scion that was controlling the array fiercely pressed the sixteenth

crystal.

Suddenly, the entire array was covered in flashes as the sixteen Frost Metal Blood Balls shot wantonly. The surrounding crowd couldn't help but take a few steps back.

The sixteenth level placed tremendous pressure on Yi Yun!

Every Frost Metal Blood Ball was no different from a shooting star. It put immense pressure on Yi Yun's body and mind.

These Frost Metal Blood Balls would collide with one another now and then, making them fly helter-skelter, catching people off-guard.

The Frost Metal Blood Balls constantly reduced Yi Yun's maneuverable space.

Buzz——

Yi Yun's ears were buzzing as his heart rate increased. His blood was surging at an extreme speed.

"Cha!"

A blood pearl brushed past Yi Yun's waist. His flying fish robe had been ripped open!

The sixteenth level was clearly above Yi Yun's limit.

Ha!"

The Jing state scions exhaled. Finally, this kid could no longer hold on.

They did not expect Yi Yun to hold back, making them underestimate him. But, he was still inferior to Young Master Zijun!

"Cha!"

Another beam flashed by as Yi Yun's flying fish robe's sleeve was torn apart. A strand of blood flew out as Yi Yun's arm had been injured!

The Frost Metal Blood Balls moved too quickly at the sixteenth difficulty level. The fierce force winds ripped the flying fish robe as easily as it was tearing paper.

With a few Frost Metal Blood Balls flying towards Yi Yun with no room for him to dodge, it would be difficult for Yi Yun to avoid them!

At that instant, Yi Yun dodged and jumped out of the array!

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The blood pearls hit the empty space he had left behind!

"Huh!?"

Seeing Yi Yun leave the array, the Jing state scions were disappointed.

"This kid is too cunning!"

They had wished to see Yi Yun beaten to a pulp, but since he had given up, there was nothing left for them to see.

"Brother Yi. Good for you!"

The sons of the vast wilderness cheered. Although Yi Yun had only managed to last ten seconds at sixteen levels of difficulty and he had clearly lost to Song Zijun, it was applaudable for him to reach that stage.

A youth that came from the vast wilderness had suppressed a group of scions, and he was not much weaker than their best.

It was something to be proud of!

Today, the sons of the vast wilderness had proven themselves and also proven the glory of the vast wilderness.

"Brother Zhang, you certainly selected a good seedling." Big Ear Liu said from the bottom of his heart as he patted Zhang Tan's shoulders.

At that moment, the corner of his eye was on Yi Yun. He noticed that the kid had taken off his flying fish robe.

The torn flying fish robe had been thrown messily on the ground by Yi Yun, but its removal revealed his undershirt. It was a shining shirt that looked like silk veil.

"Sorry, I want to take my clothes off," said Yi Yun as he wiped the sweat from his forehead.

"Take off your clothes? Is it too hot from the workout?"

A few Jing state scions exchanged looks as they were rendered speechless. Yi Yun was weird. As a warrior, what was a bit of heat? One just needed to circulate Yuan Qi and the sweat would all evaporate immediately.

But country bumpkins probably manned the fields bareback, so they could understand.

But when Yi Yun took off his shirt, Song Zijun, who had been calm all along, even when Yi Yun began the sixteenth level of difficulty, had a sudden change in expression!

Yan Menglong's eyes also lit up; though he continued stroking his chin, he was stunned.

"Flowing Mercury Gown!" Yan Menglong was shocked!

What?

Some people were confused and looked curiously at Yan Menglong. For a person like Yan Menglong to lose his composure meant that it was something special.

"Flowing Mercury Gown? Was that the shirt Yi Yun took off?" The Jing state scions looked curiously towards the shirt in Yi Yun's hands. Besides it being thin, there was nothing special about it.

"Could this be..." Song Zijun looked incredulously at the Flowing Mercury Gown in Yi Yun's hands. "This is the mystic grade three Flowing Mercury Gown from the Lin family! It's a treasure to train one's movement and strength! It could be bought at auctions, but the price is so high to the point that there are no buyers most of the time."

"Mystic grade three Flowing Mercury Gown can change its weight from ten cauldrons to a thousand cauldrons according to the wearer's preference. Not only that, it will restrict a person's movement. Every movement while wearing it takes a lot of effort. Previously, while in the array... you were always wearing that..." Song Zijun's voice trembled. He had worn something similar before, but it wasn't made by the Lin family, but he was very familiar with the Flowing Mercury Gown.

What the hell?

The Jing State Young Masters Faction were dumbfounded upon seeing Song Zijun lose his composure.

All their ears echoed were the words "change its weight from ten cauldrons to a thousand cauldrons!"

Ten cauldrons? Even the lightest was ten cauldrons!?

Is he talking about that shirt?

Yi Yun had been demonstrating Minute Subtlety while wearing a ten cauldron heavy Flowing Mercury Gown while inside the Frost Metal Blood Balls array?

This... must be a joke!



# Chapter 151: Changes Into A Dragon Upon Facing A Storm

---

The Jing state scions could not accept it and were in a state of disbelief.

This light-looking shirt had the weight of ten cauldrons? Yi Yun had been wearing that and he easily managed the fifteenth difficulty level of the array?

This must be a joke!

"The shirt... Can I see it...?" Song Zijun reached out his hand as he looked at Yi Yun with obvious respect. It was the respect given to the strong.

Yi Yun handed over the Flowing Mercury Gown.

Song Zijun held it with both hands and gently felt the softness of the Flowing Mercury Gown as his eyes looked mesmerized.

"Fine workmanship, superior quality. It's indeed an excellent Flowing Mercury Gown..." Song Zijun reluctantly handed back the Flowing Mercury Gown to Yi Yun. There were heavy clothing that was sold on the market, but those had fixed weights and were similar to armor, making the wearer clumsy and affecting their movement.

But the Flowing Mercury Gown could not only adjust its weight freely, it was also soft and thin. If one ignored the weight, it did not affect the wearer's movement.

The difference in quality was too great.

Song Zijun had previously worn similar clothes, but the quality was nothing like the one in Yi Yun's hands.

Seeing Song Zijun's solemn expression, the Jing state scions had no choice but to believe it. The Flowing Mercury Gown, as Song Zijun had said, was at least ten cauldrons heavy when worn.

Yi Yun wore a ten cauldron shirt and used Minute Subtlety while doing so. What sort of concept was that?

The Jing state scions could no longer imagine it.

Suddenly, Yi Yun's body flashed into the Frost Metal Blood Balls array.

Taking off the Flowing Mercury Gown made Yi Yun's body as light as a swallow's.

Previously, he had grown accustomed to the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight. With it suddenly removed, it was as if his body was weightless.

He had grown accustomed to the restrictions by the Flowing Mercury Gown where he had to overcome the strong binding force of the Flowing Mercury Gown with every move. Now with the restraint gone, Yi Yun's control of his body was even more accurate and precise. It was as he pleased!

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

Yi Yun easily dodged all the frost metal blood balls. Sixteen levels of difficulty could not push Yi Yun to his limits any longer!

"Haha. Delightful!" Yi Yun was delighted. To suddenly lose that restraint and being able to move as he pleased, allowing him to complete extreme moves made him feel happy and delighted!

But, the blood pearls' speed was not fast enough. It made Yi Yun feel that there was something lacking!

"Add one more level of difficulty!" Yi Yun shouted.

The Jing state scions did not know what to say when they heard him shout.

When Song Zijun previously introduced the Flowing Mercury Gown, they were mentally prepared that Yi Yun's capability had reached crazy standards.

But when they saw Yi Yun easily dodge all the Frost Metal Blood Balls, and wanted to add another level of difficulty, their hearts

sank.

The seventeenth difficulty levels!

This increase in difficulty was not just a tiny amount!

The Jing state scion controlling the array gaped his dry mouth as he pressed down on the seventeenth crystal with a trembling finger.

Boom!

The moment the difficulty was cranked up, the entire array roared and quaked.

Every Frost Metal Blood Ball was screaming through the air and moved like meteors hurtling around. Wind patterns that could be seen with the naked eye created winds that were like blades.

A soldier had a brush with a wind blade and felt his face hurt.

Just the force wind alone was terrifying! The power of the array could no longer be compared to the previous difficulty levels.

After taking off the Flowing Mercury Gown, Yi Yun's eyes burned with fighting spirit going against such an array.

The force wind made Yi Yun feel like he was caught in a swamp. Every pore of his body felt restrained by immense pressure.

When the seventeen levels of difficulty initiated, the seventeen blood pearls no longer simply attacked. They could sense each other and remain connected.

They could now cooperate!

The seventeen Frost Metal Blood Balls continued to smash into each other, creating thousands of permutations. Each collision was with a different strength, leading to a subtle change. This made the array unpredictable, with no traces of a solution to be found.

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

Three blood pearls flew towards Yi Yun in a triform pattern, and at the same time, ten blood pearls gathered behind Yi Yun, sealing off his retreat!

Yi Yun constricted his pupils and twisted his body in a magical angle, dodging all the blood pearls!

At seventeen levels of difficulty, Yi Yun had to consume several times more mental power to calculate and did thousands of tiny adjustments just to be able to barely cope with the crisis again and again.

In his trance-like movements, Yi Yun felt he had perfectly

coordinated his body and mind within the array.

Under the high level of concentration, it made him experience a mysterious realm.

His body turned soft as if he did not have any bones. Every joint and every muscle in his body could be moved according to his wishes. They could make the most minute of changes, attaining a perfect combination.

Such high levels of concentration and physical change made him reach a point where he could control his body to an extreme level.

Gradually over time, Yi Yun began to feel severe physical exhaustion. Slowly, the sweat on his body began to turn into a mist.

This was an indication of a body being pushed to its limits. It was where the body became so hot that even the sweat boiled off.

"This feeling... is really delightful. I should be able... to go one step further!" Yi Yun was experiencing both pain and pleasure. But the huge amount of pain made him understand every detailed change of his body.

Minute Subtlety was originally an observation and experience of everything, pushed to its limits.

Yi Yun was fully immersed in an indescribable happiness. Little

by little, the ripples made by his body spread out slowly...

It was unknown when Yi Yun's facial expression disappeared. He entered a trance-like ethereal state.

He had the illusion that every inch of his body had been extended by a foot.

Within this one foot, it was as if it was his own world, his own territory.

When this feeling occurred, his posture within the array eased up.

Whenever a blood pearl entered a one-foot distance from him, he would immediately have a reaction. With a slight move, he would avoid the attack before the blood pearl could have any change in direction.

To the people outside the array, it was as if Yi Yun had gained the ability of clairvoyance.

Buzz!!

Suddenly, the array underwent a strange change. Seven Frost Metal Blood Balls simultaneously bumped into each other and changed directions in the air. It suddenly flew in all directions, sealing Yi Yun's maneuverable space!

"Chain of seven pearls!" The people exclaimed. There were too many bizarre changes at seventeen levels of difficulty—not only were the blood pearls incredibly fast, but their attacks also possessed a certain charm!

When the sons of the vast wilderness saw this scene, their hearts tightened.

The Frost Metal Blood Balls had almost hitting Yi Yun, and although he was covered in sweat and steam, his mind was still.

Yi Yun closed his eyes. When the seven blood pearls flew within the one-foot radius, it was like the blood pearls' "force" created invisible waves within his territory that allowed Yi Yun to fully perceive them!

In an instant, Yi Yun circulated his Yuan Qi to its limits. Every inch of his muscles was agitated at high speeds. He could detect the metallic smell of the pearls flying towards him at neck-breaking speed with each breath he took. Yi Yun's concentration was focused on the pearls, as images of the Seven Frost Metal Blood Balls flying at him was reflected within his mind.

Yi Yun's movement and footwork miraculously made a hundred minor changes. To others, it was as if Yi Yun was stepping on a formless water surface, and each step created a wonderful ripple.

Whew!



The seven Frost Metal Blood Balls passed through Yi Yun's figure. It gave people the impression that they had pierced through Yi Yun's body!

Ah!?

Many people exclaimed aloud. But the next moment, they clearly realized that none of the blood pearls had hit Yi Yun!

Yi Yun's movements remained smooth and fluid. The line of shadows he left behind lingered on.

Yi Yun had dodged the chain of seven pearls in a way they could not understand!

"This... How did he... do that?"

Whether it was the sons of the vast wilderness or the Jing state scions, they were all completely shocked.

Yi Yun's movement was like magic. His figure seemed to have lost its rigidity, leaving behind a mass of air. So no matter how the Frost Metal Blood Balls attacked, they were shuttling through empty air, not hitting Yi Yun even once!

"Minute Subtlety... large success stage! Yi Yun has already reached the threshold of the large success stage of Minute

Subtlety..." General Yan eyes were radiant. It was amazing to reach this realm!

"Minute Subtlety... large success stage?" Outside the array, Song Zijun's expression was complex.

As for the Jing state scions, their faces twitched. They could no longer make any other expression. They had been shocked numb by Yi Yun.

The introductory stage of Minute Subtlety was to have precise control of one's body. Using the smallest movement to avoid an attack. The efficiency of the movements was above 90%.

The small success stage of Minute Subtlety was to feel the attacker's "force", using the attacker's "force" to power one's movements. It was to direct the opponent's strength back at the opponent.

As for the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, it was to feel the Heaven and Earth's "force", merging oneself with the surrounding space, making it one's "absolute territory"!

Currently, Yi Yun had made an area a foot around himself his own. As long as Yi Yun focused, his every move could be done with perfect harmony and flawlessness.

Yi Yun had only barely reached the threshold of the large success stage of Minute Subtlety and he had not fully understood it. But

this was a realm that the Jing state scions were already unable to comprehend!

"Amazing! A golden carp is in no case a common creature living in the pool, but it will change into a dragon upon facing a storm!" Yan Menglong had a premonition that Yi Yun would one day skyrocket, becoming a rising new star in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

# Chapter 152: The Heart For Martial Arts

---

Yi Yun, who was in the Frost Metal Blood Balls array, had now completely immersed himself in his own world.

Yi Yun did not hear any of the comments coming from General Yan or the Jing state scions.

All he felt was the one-foot area around his body that was his own territory. The ability to have complete control over this small space made Yi Yun obsessed!

Ever since coming to this alternate world, Yi Yun's interest in the exploration of martial arts increased as his knowledge of the martial world deepened.

Martial arts was like a beautiful treasure vault. Within it, there were numerous mysteries and truths waiting for a warrior to explore them.

And every time he sought after a higher goal, he would gain a deeper understanding, which delighted him.

Yi Yun still remembered the time when he flew across the endless mountains and canyons with Lin Xintong. It was intoxicating.

And there was also the thrill his strength gave him while battling fierce beasts in the Desolate Human Valley.

Also, with power, he could obtain stature, position, respect, and happiness for his family and friends. By settling vengeance quickly, he could be in charge of the world and mete out justice to the good and wicked.

All of this gave Yi Yun a thirst, an endless thirst to climb higher, to explore the high levels of martial arts.

Human life is ephemeral and fleeting.

By obtaining the Purple Crystal Origins, a bizarre item that might have caused the Purple Clouds' Birth in the vast wilderness, it allowed Yi Yun to lead a heaven-defying and satisfying life, creating his own legend. He was not to covet a moment's pleasure. Even though he could have a harem, but after a few hundred years, the outcome would be him returning to the soil.

Vegetables and rice took a year to grow, but they still ended up in the stomachs of mortals. But a black ironstone had to experience thousands of years of polish. Their brightness allowed them to last for millions of years...

Yi Yun knew that he was still in the polishing stage. He had to have the patience, perseverance, and courage to accomplish all of it.

By entering the Frost Metal Blood Balls array, Yi Yun had reached the threshold of the Minute Subtlety's large success stage. It also reinforced his wish to practice martial arts.

Seconds changed to minutes and after thirty minutes, only when Yi Yun was completely drained did he gradually leave that profound state.

Upon exiting the Frost Metal Blood Balls array, all Yi Yun saw were the Jing state scions and the sons of the vast wilderness watching at him as if he was a monster.

Their eyes were filled with awe, envy, jealousy, and worship...

"Brother Yi, you're awesome..." The sons of the vast wilderness said from the bottom of their hearts.

Yi Yun said, "I'm only better at movement techniques. As for other aspects, I'm not that good."

Yi Yun was saying the truth. His Minute Subtlety was thanks to his perceptivity. This realm was unreachable by many people his own age.

As for other aspects, Yi Yun was good at them, but he was not at an abnormal level.

The Jing state scions' eyes dodged Yi Yun. Song Zijun was at his limit with sixteen levels of difficulty, and could only last thirty minutes. But Yi Yun had managed to last with flair in seventeen levels of difficulty for thirty minutes.

This strength had left their faces figuratively swollen.

"Is anyone else challenging the array?" Yan Menglong's question was met with total silence. What a joke! Who could win against Yi Yun?

Seeing this, Yan Menglong laughed heartily and said, "My Jin Long Wei is least afraid of competition and challenge! To aim high and never giving up! As long as you have the ability, you can pull down your superiors and me on the training field! Today, Yi Yun's agility is number one."

"According to my promise, I have two weapons and two bone relics awaiting you! Come, follow me!" Yan Menglong said as he beckoned Yi Yun over.

Zhang Tan patted Yi Yun's shoulder and said with envy, "Kid, you are good. General Yan seldom gives such great praise. Two weapons from the top grade armory make me envious too!"

Yi Yun smiled with mixed thoughts.

Weapon...

Choosing a weapon was a serious matter.

The Divine Capital's Jin Long Wei top-grade armory was also known as the Divine Capital Armory. The armory that was made of large slabs of obsidian rock was situated at the back of the Jin Long Wei's camp. It looked majestic from the outside.

The weapons that were stored in the Divine Capital Armory were the best of treasures.

Yi Yun came to the Divine Capital Armory's entrance and felt a deathly aura which came from the exquisite weapons within the armory!

Not all the weapons were new. Some of them had been out in the field and tasted fresh blood. Some of those weapons had even slain mighty humans or strong primordial desolate beasts!

Only weapons that had killed would exude such murderous intent.

"How is it?" Yan Menglong asked Yi Yun with a smile after seeing his reaction.

"My blood is boiling!" Yi Yun answered tersely.

"Haha, good! Let's go in and take a look!"

With Yan Menglong in front, he led Yi Yun into the Divine Capital Armory. After seeing the interior, it was unlike what Yi Yun had expected. The weapons were not placed on racks, but stuck within large rocks!

On every three-foot black stone platform, there was a weapon



embedded within it!

There were sabers, swords, spears, and halberds!

Just after Yi Yun walked into the armory, he saw a spear, which was three meters long. It was shaped in a savage way, like a twisted serpent spear. It was embedded in a rough stone foundation. This long spear was mottled brown as if it was dyed in blood.

Yi Yun felt something when he saw the spear. He stepped forward to touch it and found the spear was cold and hard. It was like cold frozen iron.

Yan Menglong laughed saying, "Kid, this spear is known as Breaking General. The reason for its name has to do with how many generals from ancient times use spears. With a long spear in hand, they can charge in and kill many enemies in one go. Extremely delightful! If you were to use this spear, it would be too long for you!"

Yi Yun's body had still not grown up, so this spear was about twice Yi Yun's height.

Yi Yun nodded. He knew he had just begun. There were plenty of weapons within the armory.

Yi Yun glanced over and the various kinds of weapons dazed him. He did not know where to begin.

He slowly walked and touched each weapon gently. Sometimes, Yi Yun would climb up the stone platform and grab the weapon's handle, hoping to find a special feeling, so that he knew which was the right one.

Although they were all exquisite and had an extraordinary past, Yi Yun found that there wasn't a big difference among the weapons after several tries.

This left Yi Yun at a loss.

Yan Menglong gave Yi Yun a meaningful glance. He could guess his thoughts and asked, "You can't decide which to choose?"

Yi Yun thought and said, "It should be... I can't decide what type to choose!"

Many warriors would only use one weapon type in their entire life. Those who used swords would carry on using swords, and those who used spears would carry on using spears!

It was an important matter to choose a weapon that was appropriate for himself.

Yan Menglong stroked his chin and said, "Yi Yun, some warriors are naturally attuned with a type of weapon. For example, I have seen natural swordsman. They seem to be born for the sword. Such people have to choose the most compatible weapon."

"But there are people who are not sensitive to any weapon type. Any weapon suits them. Such people do not need to have an exclusive weapon, and it is left up to their own desires!"

"Weapons are an extension of a warrior's body. Some weapons are even a warrior's life. For instance, I have seen natural swordsmen who wish they could change their bodies into a sword."

"These kinds of people have excellent swordplay. But the moment they are separated from their swords, their battle power will be reduced! It is extreme, and it has its advantages and disadvantages!"

"For people like them, they adapt to the weapon, but others would choose to make the weapon adapt to themselves. These people are strong, so it wouldn't matter which weapon they chose!"

"For example, even in cultivation techniques, the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" may be a top-level cultivation technique, but it is not the be-all end-all of cultivation techniques. You can choose to practice the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" to an extreme level, but you can also choose other cultivation techniques, merging all the cultivation techniques into one for yourself!"

"There are two paths. It's difficult to say which is better. One is narrow, but pushes you to the peak, while the other is wide, and might make you go through many detours. You take your pick."

Yan Menglong's words inspired Yi Yun. This was insight gained from real experience, enlightening Yi Yun.

"I understand." Yi Yun nodded his head. He had already made up his mind.

## Chapter 153: Yi Yun's Weapon

---

Yan Menglong had let him choose two weapons, it would not make sense for them to be the same weapon type.

Yi Yun had decided to choose a long-range and short-range weapon.

Long-range weapons were bows, crossbows, stealth weapons, javelins or flying axes.

Among the long-range weapons in the Divine Capitals Armory, there were the greatest number of crossbows present. To an army, stealth weapons were not suitable. As for javelins and flying axes, they were only used in tribes. These weapons were too heavy and only suitable for hunting. It would be tough to carry these weapons over long distances. A person's carrying limit was about ten javelins or ten flying axes

Yi Yun tried each one to get a feeling!

Suddenly Yi Yun felt something special when he touched a bow.

The feeling was not obvious and it was difficult to explain, but it existed like an inseparable link.

"Bow... For my first weapon, I'll choose a bow!"

"Oh, you are choosing a bow?" Yan Menglong's eyes lit up. "In the army, there are eighteen martial skills, and the bow is first! Among the eighteen skills, bow is first, crossbow second, spear third, saber fourth, sword fifth, polearm sixth... all the way to bare fighting fists at eighteen! In the eighteen martial skills, the bow is first, and bare fighting last!"

Bare fighting was to fight bare-handed. A warrior would not always have their weapon beside them, for instance having their weapon shatter is a likely event.

Hence, fighting bare-handed was also extremely important. Hence, as the last entry among the eighteen martial skills, it was leaving the best for last.

The bow was ranked the best among the eighteen martial skills because it was the best among long-range weapons! It was extremely important between two armies!

To a low-level warrior, a crossbow would be easier to operate and learn. But a crossbow relies on mechanical power, so the power from it depends on the crossbow's mechanical properties.

But a bow fully depended on a warrior's arm strength!

Thus from ancient times, generals and Human Lords had all used bows. The best weapon for obtaining the head of a rival army was the bow!

A speed of a bow was not something a crossbow could compete with. It was faster by at least four to five times.

When a human expert pulled a thousand cauldron bow, they could collapse a city wall with their continuous shots!

Seeing Yan Menglong acknowledge his choice, Yi Yun immediately took down a red battle bow, pulled the bow and stretched it to the utmost.

Compared to his agility, Yi Yun's arm strength was not as monstrous, but he was still far stronger than a warrior at the same level.

After all, Yi Yun had reached the "Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse" state!

When he stretched open the red battle bow, Yi Yun's joints sounded out like the rustling of frying beans. Yan Menglong stroked his chin and nodded slightly, "Not bad, this is the Sequoia Bow made by the Su family in the Jin state. Black iron was forged a thousand times into the bow. A typical early-stage Purple Blood warrior can hardly pull the bow open. Only a peak-Purple Blood warrior can pull this bow and shoot continuously. This bow can easily pierce through a near-horned beast!"

Yi Yun shook his head and placed down the Sequoia Bow.

"Oh? You find it too light?" Yan Menglong smiled at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun nodded, "It's not bad now, but my strength grows rapidly. This bow will outlive its use very soon."

For a peak-Purple blood warrior to be able to string the bow made it unchallenging for Yi Yun.

"Haha, good! Follow me!" Yan Menglong said and brought Yi Yun around a large stone pillar. He retrieved a bow from behind the pillar, "Try this one."

Yan Menglong threw a black iron bow over to Yi Yun. He looked meaningfully at Yi Yun as if he wanted to test him.

Yi Yun caught the bow and immediately felt his arms sink!

Such a heavy bow!

Yi Yun was shocked. This bow was difficult for an ordinary warrior to lift, let alone stringing it to shoot arrows.

When Yi Yun used his strength to pull open the bow, it issued a dull sound while he only managed to pull it open by a tiny amount.

Yi Yun raised his eyebrows. It sure was hard! With his strength of being able to pull hundreds of thousands of catties of beast meat, he could not pull the bow open!



"Even a peak-Purple Blood warrior might not be able to use this black iron bow. How is it, do you think it's enough for you?"

Yi Yun pondered deeply for a while. He closed his eyes and felt the bow's energy and the tremors when he pulled the bow. After that, Yi Yun shook his head.

"Oh?" Yan Menglong frowned slightly. "You can only pull open this bow by a tiny amount, and you still think it's not enough? You do know that pulling the initial way just uses a tiny amount of strength. When you reach the end, you will need even more strength! This bow is enough for you in the Purple Blood realm, and you are not satisfied?"

Yi Yun thought for a while and considered his choice of words, "The strength needed is enough, but... when I hold the bow, it lacks a compatibility... It was like it was lacking a spiritual connection."

Yi Yun's voice was hesitant, as he described the mysterious feelings he had when pulling the bow with uncertainty. Although there was a weak feeling of compatibility when he touched the Sequoia Bow, it still existed.

But when it came to the black iron bow, it only felt cold to Yi Yun.

"Oh?" Yan Menglong looked at Yi Yun with surprise, "You actually have that feeling? Compatibility?"

"Yes," Yi Yun nodded.

Yan Menglong took the black iron bow from Yi Yun and casually pulled it. The black iron bow gave off a dull sound before it was fully pulled open.

Yan Menglong released.

"Peng!"

A loud ring came from the bow as it quivered. It was like the surrounding air had been pulled along by this great strength as it gave off violent tremors!

Yi Yun looked in secret surprise. He was curious about Yan Menglong's arm strength.

"Kid, you sure have some insight. This black iron bow may be heavy, but... its value is much lower than the Sequoia Bow you saw earlier! The Sequoia Bow was made specially by a blacksmith refiner. But this black iron bow was only made by a high-class blacksmith. The black iron bow is hard only because of its material!"

"Looks like... Among the long-range weapons, you have some natural sensitivity with bows... Not bad!"

Yan Menglong hesitated for a moment before saying, "Fine! Since then, I'll show you that bow..."

With that said, Yan Menglong brought Yi Yun deep into the armory. In the deepest parts of the armory, after going around a stone pillar, Yi Yun saw a door made of stone.

Seeing this stone door made Yi Yun excited as he was filled with anticipation.

In the Divine Capital Armory, this bow was still kept separately in a secret chamber, which meant that it was extraordinary!

Yan Menglong took out a key and opened a stone door before leading Yi Yun into a stone chamber. On a stone wall, there was a black long bow that had bayonets lining its two ends.

The moment Yi Yun saw the battle bow, his eyes lit up. He could feel an aura contained within like it was restraining some absolute power.

"Tai Cang Bow. It was made by a bow-making grandmaster that came from the Cang state's reclusive aristocratic family, the Zhang family!"

"The Zhang family is an aristocratic bow and arrow family. The word, Zhang (张) has the meaning of bow (弓) within it. It is also used as a quantifier to describe the number of bows, such as one 'Zhang' of bow, two 'Zhang' of bows.

"Try it!"

Yi Yun felt excited after hearing Yan Menglong's introduction. He eagerly jumped forward and took the bow off the wall.

The first thought that came to Yi Yun's mind was the word "heavy"!

The Tai Cang Bow's body was not thicker than a thumbnail, but it was much heavier than the black iron bow!

The Tai Cang Bow was made entirely of metal!

But holding the Tai Cang Bow, Yi Yun found that feeling of compatibility again. In fact, it was more than ten times stronger than the feeling when he held the Sequoia Bow!

Immediately, Yi Yun fell in love with the bow.

Yan Menglong said, "The Tai Cang Bow's body is made of Tai Cang metal, whose essence is a family secret of the Zhang family. This metal is forged using the finest divine black iron, making the divine black metal have incredible flexibility! A tremble of a metal pole made from Tai Cang metal the width of a thumbnail can create tremors that can blast a person into pieces!"

"And not only that, this Tai Cang metal essence allows you to inject Yuan Qi into it. The hardness and toughness of the Tai Cang metal essence will increase as a result. The more Yuan Qi you inject into it, the harder it becomes, making it harder to pull! Its strength

increases too!"

"It won't only be you. Even for me, there is no limit to how much strength you can put into the Tai Cang Bow when using it. There is no fear that your strength can exceed the bow's limits. As long as it's the Zhang family's Tai Cang Bow, if you can inject an entire ocean's worth of Yuan Qi into it, you can really shoot down the sun and the stars, piercing the sky!"

With Yan Menglong's description, it made Yi Yun's blood boil. This was indeed a great bow.

"Look at the two ends of the Tai Cang Bow. There are wrought iron blades mounted on the Tai Cang metal essence and with a swish, they can break any ordinary sword! The bow tip is made from Black Boned Giant Rhinoceros horns."

"As for the bow string, it is made from an unknown number of processes. The Cang state's Zhang family obtained the ribs of a Giant Python desolate beasts and twisted them into the bow's string. It was then soaked in a mixture brewed from shark skin for eighteen years before completion!"

Yan Menglong's description and the gaze he gave to Yi Yun conveyed a message—

"To give you this bow would be too good for a kid like you!"

But even without Yan Menglong's description, Yi Yun could tell

the strong feelings the bow was giving him. How could an ordinary item be placed in a stone chamber by itself? It was probably the most precious weapon within the Divine Capital Armory!

"Kid, try pulling it. Don't inject any Yuan Qi, or you will definitely not be able to pull it open. Just use your body strength. I'll warn you, if you can't even pull it past the halfway mark, you are to play no tricks and put this bow back."

As Yan Menglong said, he was pinching his stubble. It was clear that he felt a wince in his heart to give such a bow to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun could no longer wait.

He immediately took a deep breath and took up a horse-riding stance. With Qi rushing into his dantian, he used his waist as a lever and pumped all his muscles.

"Open!"

Yi Yun roared. His joints issued a crackling sound as the Tai Cang Bow slowly bent, from 0% to 50%, as it approached 100%!

Yi Yun had managed to use his own body's strength to pull the Tai Cang Bow to the three-quarter mark!

## Chapter 154: The Second Choice

---

"Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse! Together with the training from the Flowing Mercury Gown, you are constantly overcoming its binding strength. So your strength is pretty good."

Yan Menglong stroked his chin and nodded, "Having given you such a good bow, don't disappoint me. With this bow, be it out training or to achieving accomplishments in the future, there will be a form of assurance!"

"Thank you, General!" Yi Yun gave his heartfelt thanks. He knew he had revealed enough, resulting in Yan Menglong to show such commitment to nurturing him.

With the Tai Cang Bow slung around his back, Yi Yun took the quiver.

It was filled with Wind Chasing Arrows that were specially made for the Tai Cang Bow. They were made out of frost metal and their fletchings were made from the feathers of a primordial lineage monster bird. Such arrows could not change directions even with a Yuan Qi outburst from an opponent. They were top grade arrows!

Such expensive arrows would be a waste to shoot out. Strong bowmen could attach some Yuan Qi to the arrow's shaft, retrieving it after shooting it.

After choosing the arrows and bow was the melee weapon!

Yi Yun looked through the entire Divine Capital Armory and he touched every weapon to decide on his selection.

This time, Yan Menglong did not say a thing and let Yi Yun choose by himself.

Yi Yun was unhurried. After two hours, he finally stood in front of a large rock.

There was a saber embedded in this large rock!

Although it was a saber, it looked like a spear.

This saber was six feet in length. Its handle was one foot two inches, resulting in a total length of seven feet two inches. It was almost equivalent to the height of an adult male and was much taller than Yi Yun.

There were silver-gray lines on the long saber's blade that looked like beautiful cracked ice on a lake in winter.

Although the saber was extremely long, it was only two inches wide. The blade's curvature was extremely mild. Together with its length, it made the saber almost straight, and it also felt like a sword.

It was like a saber and a sword at the same time!



It could be used as a saber and it could also be used as a spear!

This saber's exaggerated look reminded Yi Yun of katanas or miaodao (苗刀) he had seen before. The word "miao" (苗) had nothing to do with addressing citizens but described the miaodao's narrow blade and length, which looked like a sprouted plant.

Of course, compared to the miaodao, katanas or samurai swords, they were much shorter than the saber Yi Yun saw.

The longer the blade was, the stronger each cleave could deliver.

And the narrower the blade, the faster the saber was!

With those two points, a blade master's saber tends to be long and narrow!

But the narrower and longer a saber was, the easier it was to break! It could be broken by an opponent's weapon, broken with Yuan Qi, or even broken by bones.

Katanas and samurai swords were considered long, but they were not made too long for fear of breaking in battle.

In this alternate world, the blade crafting masters could push the narrowness and length to the fullest!

This was because they had absolute confidence in the sabers they created!

It was a real Horse Chopping Saber. A saber was given the name "Horse Chopping" because of its length, which allows it to split a horse into two.

And the saber Yi Yun chose could completely split a horse vertically. He could split an opponent and his horse from head to toe!

"This is it!" Yi Yun grabbed the saber's shaft with both hands and pulled out the saber!

"Weng"" When the blade separated from the stone, its blade gave off a low hum of metal and a surging cold chill. It was like a dragon breaking out of its restraints, giving off an extended roar.

"A good saber!" Yi Yun's eyes lit up and used the saber to demonstrate "Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven"!

Although it was a saber, it was not much different from a sword, hence it suited the "Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven". In an instant, Yi Yun was covered with flashes of light like a snowstorm.

The blade winds generated by Yi Yun left tiny scratches on the walls and ground.

"Enough, stop messing around!" Yan Menglong stopped Yi Yun

grumpily, "The Thousand Army Saber! Kid, you sure have thieving eyes!"

This Thousand Army Saber was also made by a master. Although it was worth less than the Tai Cang Bow, it was also one of the best weapons in the Divine Capital Armory.

The Thousand Army Saber was made of Ice Frost metal. On the Ice Frost metal, there were pretty lines, which looked like a cracked ice surface. These lines were not there originally but left there from the arduous forging process.

The Ice Frost Metal had a natural coldness to it. As the material of a saber, immersing the saber into a pond during summer would freeze it.

Using it to cut through other people's weapons was as easy as cutting through the mud. Other than normal weapons, even Yi Yun's Yanchi saber would not last more than a few strikes against the Thousand Army Saber before breaking!

"Tai Cang Bow! Wind Chasing Arrows! Thousand Army Saber! Kid, you sure got a windfall!" Yan Menglong heart ached from Yi Yun's choice of the Tai Cang Bow and the Thousand Army Saber.

Compared to those two weapons, the two inferior grade desolate bone relics had a much lower value.

"Kid, you aren't even as tall as the saber and you already took

away my Thousand Army Saber." Yan Menglong's face looked pissed. The Thousand Army Saber was not much shorter than Yan Menglong, let alone Yi Yun.

"Thank you for the General's generosity!" Yi Yun said it from the bottom of his heart. He knew that although Yan Menglong hated to part with it verbally, he still had the intentions to give Yi Yun both the Tai Cang Bow and the Thousand Army Saber. After all, Yan Menglong was the who purposely brought Yi Yun to choose the Tai Cang Bow.

"With the weapons chosen, the desolate bone relics are not a problem. Following that... there's still your land! F\*\*k, I'm seriously bleeding today!" Yan Menglong swore as he spoke. After affirming Yi Yun, he was more relaxed, and no longer gave off a high and mighty feeling.

Yi Yun sheepishly scratched his head saying, "I came to the central plains with only a few dozen followers. I wouldn't need a large piece of land. A small one would do."

In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, the monarch had absolute control over a vast piece of land. Below him, there were 108 states that were distributed. Each state was controlled by a duke!

A duke would then split the land further to generals and other state ministers of the vassal state.

The general would then distribute it among the Thousand Households and Kingdom Knights.

Yi Yun was the lowest of the nobles, so his land came from Yan Menglong.

Yan Menglong patted Yi Yun's shoulders and said, "You will soar in the future. Soon, you will be taking some land from the Divine Capital; and when that happens, this land will come back into my hands."

"So, I'll give you a good piece of land. It will make you look good in front of your people and your sister!"

Yan Menglong had been very attentive about Yi Yun. He knew Yi Yun was very close to his sister Jiang Xiaorou.

He took out an animal skin map from his interspatial ring and circled the land to be given to Yi Yun...

# Chapter 155: Soft Cloud Mountain Manor

---

Two hours later, Yi Yun took Jiang Xiaorou, Zhou Xiaoke, and the other followers to his land under the Jin Long Wei's guidance.

With the Divine Capital as a city, it was under the Duke of the Jing state, and it was his own territory. As for the other nobles' territory, they were outside the city.

Yi Yun's land was about fifty kilometers away from the Divine Capital, which was an extremely good location.

Upon reaching the land, the people of the Lian tribal clan were amazed.

Yi Yun's land was not some barren land. There was even a house within his land.

To be specific, it was a manor.

Although the courtyard, being half a kilometer in circumference, didn't sound big, it looked spectacular. The houses were close together in a row, and there were pavilions, rockeries, and ponds. It resembled the gardens of Jiangnan.

Such a large manor could hold a few thousand people.

Yi Yun knew that in the mortal kingdom palaces, they were a few

kilometers in radius. They could hold thousands of houses and even ten thousand houses. Eunuchs had to ride a horse just to light up the rooms.

"Although a Kingdom Knight was the lowest of all nobles in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, it is still extremely good!" Yi Yun sighed. The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's territory was so vast that it was difficult to measure. So for the normal nobles, they were all given land, but the nobility rank was not hereditary in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Wealth could be inherited but not the title.

Without the title, one did not have the land. If the next generation was useless, they would have to quickly give up the land.

Hence, the sons of the nobility would often work hard on cultivation. They actually were more stressed than normal people.

After all, after being used to a pampered and decent life, to not be able to maintain it was not only a loss of material goods but a psychological pain of humiliation.

The main entrance to the manor could allow four to five wagons to travel side by side. There was a red lacquer door and it had ingots, the size of a fist, on it.

There were two large stone lions by the door and beside the stone lions, there was a flying fish stone sculpture.

Yi Yun led the people into the manor.

There were lines of red brick walls and glazed tiles. The manor was surrounded by thick century-old trees. There were many pavilions, magnificent buildings, and a wide practice ground. There was also an emerald green pond...

These images were too much for the eye to feast on.

The Lian tribal clan people were all stunned. They had never heard of such a manor, let alone seen one.

In the Cloud Wilderness, they had lived in cottages and the walls were made of mud.

The best ones built their houses out of stone, which was a great luxury.

And Yi Yun's manor was built with fine cement bricks through an arduous process. The resulting bricks were strong and even smooth to the touch.

The wood used to make the house was well-aged pine. As for materials like 'snow fir' and 'golden lines nanmu', Yi Yun's rank was still insufficient. It was not that he could not afford it, but his rank was not high enough.

The members of the Lian tribal clan did not know the costs of the houses, but if they knew, their jaws would have dropped off.



This was the world of warriors. The materials used by mortals to build houses may sound precious, but compared to the treasures used by the warriors, it was nothing.

Either of Yi Yun's two weapons, the Tai Cang Bow and the Thousand Army Saber was worth more than the entire manor!

At that instant, the people who were unacquainted with the world grew excited from everything that was new around them.

They wanted to touch and to look, but they were afraid they would break something.

"So big, so pretty!" Seeing the scenery, Zhou Xiaoke was filled with joy. She could no longer resist the crystal clear pond. She rolled up her trousers, took off her shoes and jumped into the pond to play. Her pair of tiny feet gleamed, which dazzled others.

She chased after the butterflies in the garden and played with the koi in the ponds. She had a great time playing by herself.

The other Lian tribal clan's children were envious seeing Zhou Xiaoke play like this. Yi Yun had brought many children during this migration as the children were most innocent.

They had simple minds and it was easy for them to become loyal. Actually, Yi Yun did not care about loyalty; all he wanted was for them to not have wicked hearts that harmed people.

On the road to the central plains, these children had been exhorted by their parents that, upon arriving in Yi Yun's house, the boys were to become menservants, and the girls to become maidservants. They had to understand the rules and not do anything they wished like they did in the tribe.

According to the rules of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, they had entered the Kingdom Knight's territory. Their title was "seeking refuge from the master". Besides Yi Yun and his sister, Jiang Xiaorou, all of them, including Zhou Xiaoke were slaves.

So now, they were all reserved and did not dare to enjoy playing like Zhou Xiaoke.

But, having selected these people, he did not treat them as slaves.

Before leaving the Cloud Wilderness, Yi Yun had done a character test on everyone he took away. Those that had questionable characters, had plundered by cajolery and coercion, or had been bullies were left behind in the vast wilderness. They were given some meat and left to run their own course.

This was to prevent the bad people from mixing in.

Some people were innately bad. They wouldn't show gratitude just because they were taken out of the vast wilderness. When Yi Yun was around, they would be servile, but once Yi Yun left, it was hard to tell.

Yi Yun was joining the Jin Long Wei and was destined to train and fight in wars. It would be normal for him to be away from home for several years.

If there were wicked people within his home, they could betray him, erode the benefits of the manor and create all sorts of trouble. They could even do something to Zhou Xiaoke and Jiang Xiaorou. It was something Yi Yun did not wish to think about.

Hence, Yi Yun did not bring more than a hundred people from the Lian tribal clan out of the vast wilderness.

Yi Yun said, "In the future, just treat this manor as the Lian tribal clan. This is our new village. It's just a prettier village."

"Go ahead and play. There are no restrictions." Yi Yun said casually. The children were initially scared, but Yi Yun smiled and chose a few children he was familiar with and let them lead the other children to play.

Initially, they were all timid, but slowly they opened up and played happily.

They chased each other across corridors, played hide and seek in the rockery and splashed water in the ponds...

The water droplets that splashed up in the air were like pearls in the sun...

To the children of the vast wilderness, everything related to this manor was fresh. It made them excited and fond of it.

Seeing the children's innocent smiles, even the adults had big smiles of satisfaction. Yi Yun was pleased too. He was glad that he had brought happiness to these good, honest people.

"In the future, this manor shall be called the Soft Clouds (Rou Yun) Mountain Manor!"

Jiang Xiaorou was shocked when she heard Yi Yun said it as she turned to face Yi Yun.

Facing the setting sun, Jiang Xiaorou's face suffused a reddish glow, "Soft Clouds Mountain Manor... sounds very good..."

Of course, she knew that Soft Cloud Mountain Manor were parts of her and Yi Yun's name combined together.

In Soft Clouds Mountain Manor, there were clouds and mountains. The clouds were soft and the mountains were green. It was an artistic concept that gave limitless fanciful thoughts.

...

The manor, in addition to the houses, had several thousands of acres of fertile fields. Not only did these fields grow crops, they

also grew mulberry and tea leaves.

Beside the fertile fields, there was a large river. Its water entered the fish ponds, and the water could be used for irrigation and fish farming.

Not far off, there were beast pens and horse stables. They could be used to feed the owner's mount and also raise livestock and poultry.

Without any exaggeration, with some salt and metal, this manor could be cut off from the external world and still continue on. All the necessities of life allowed them to be self-sufficient.

Yi Yun let Jiang Xiaorou preside over the distribution of the land. Based on the size of the population, each person was given about a dozen acres. One hundred was probably the optimal number of people that could live in Yi Yun's land.

The people Yi Yun had brought from the Lian tribal clan were now tenants of Yi Yun.

Initially, Yi Yun wanted to take a few percentage of their harvests, but Yi Yun was not going to be limited to this area. Neither did he want to pursue the food that these people survived on. As such, he decided not to take a cut, and all the crop production belonged to the tenants themselves.

Because of this, the Lian tribal clan people were extremely

indebted to Yi Yun. Where could someone find such a landlord?

Back in the Lian tribal clan, a large portion of the fruits of their labor was given up. Every month, they would receive only a tiny amount of food from the Lian tribal clan's headquarters.

And back then, the land belonged to the tribe as a whole. But now in the Soft Clouds Mountain Manor, it was all Yi Yun's. Yi Yun had given them fields rent-free and provided them with clothing and shelter. Such a master made them willing to die for him.

When the lands were distributed, the people's mood was indescribable.

They had never seen such broad and fertile land in the vast wilderness. Some old farmers who had been farming for their entire lives burst into tears as they knelt down to kiss the ground. To farmers, the land was life. They had deep feelings for the land that ordinary people could not understand. It was the greatest gift to have land and food to eat.

As Yi Yun's sister, Jiang Xiaorou was the mistress of the manor.

The large fields, with a hundred people, had to be managed properly. Who was to rear fish and who was to man the fields were planned. The finances had to be put in order and the family rules had to be complete.

Yi Yun had to cultivate and had no time for it. Hence, this

responsibility fell on Jiang Xiaorou.

Jiang Xiaorou had wisdom that was completely inconsistent with her age. Yi Yun got a few housekeepers from the city to teach Jiang Xiaorou for a few days, and before long, Jiang Xiaorou had already managed to put the manor in good order.

This made Yi Yun rejoice. He had come to this alternate world and gained a sister who cared and took care of him while helping him share his burdens.

After Yi Yun settled the matters of his house, he returned to the Divine Capital and entered the Jin Long Wei camp.

Yi Yun was not someone who would stay in his house, he had to carry on his military career...

# Chapter 156: Divine Wilderness Campground

---

Early in the morning, just as the rooster made its morning call, the Jin Long Wei's recruits gathered in the square!

Yi Yun was also living in the military barracks. But as a Kingdom Knight, he got his own dormitory and it was in great condition.

Yan Menglong stood in the middle of the square inspecting the new recruits.

"Today is the first day you become a soldier! From today, you will receive tough training ranging from one to six years!"

Many of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's Jin Long Wei would reach the late-stages of the Purple Blood realm, and even more would exceed Purple Blood when they retire.

A late-stage Purple Blood warrior had a lifespan of more than 150 years and could stay in their prime to a late age.

A Jin Long Wei soldier could serve for a long time; hence taking 5-6 years of training was nothing much.

"All of you will be divided into three batches to undergo special training!"



"The three batches are... The third batch is to stay in the Divine Capital's campgrounds. You will be trained in the Divine Capital! After completing your training, you will become Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's normal soldiers. If you render any meritorious services, you can be upgraded to an elite. Some feats might even make you a Kingdom Knight! Everything will depend on yourselves!"

"The second batch is the Zhong state campgrounds. The Zhong state is the biggest state in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, and it is where the imperial city is in. Hence, it is controlled by the Imperial Divine Majesty himself. To enter the Zhong state for training gains you utmost glory! Those who undergo special training in the Zhong state would become Jin Long Wei elites upon completion. If there are any meritorious services, they will be made Kingdom Knights!

"As for the last batch, the Divine Wilderness campgrounds! Qualified personnel will be selected by the military division. They can voluntarily decide to go or not. The training grounds will be in the Divine Wilderness! There is no shortage of danger in the Divine Wilderness, and it is a place filled with death! One has to be prepared to die anytime within the Divine Wilderness!"

"The Divine Wilderness campground is also known as the death camp or the death gantry! There is a 15% mortality rate there and a 5% chance of disability. Together, it's 20%! Those who train there are the elites among elites. If you aren't careful, you will be doomed eternally!"

"But if you were to complete your training, you will become an elite soldier of the Divine Kingdom. You can even become a Human

Lord in the future! The Divine Wilderness campground is the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's goal post. If you can jump across it, you will have eternal glory, but if you fall through it, you will be smashed to smithereens!" While saying those words, his focus shifted onto Yi Yun and Song Zijun. In the Divine Capital, only Yi Yun and Song Zijun were qualified to enter the Divine Wilderness campgrounds but the choice of going was up to them.

"Divine Wilderness..." Yi Yun muttered to himself. He had learned more about the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom in the recent days.

The Divine Wilderness did not belong to the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

In fact, the Divine Wilderness did not belong to any country. Its dimensions were unknown. Its area was more than ten times bigger than the vast Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

To use one word to describe it, it would be: endless!

Deep in the Divine Wilderness lurked real prehistoric giant beasts that had primordial blood. These divine beasts were equivalent to human Sages, and might even be comparable to legendary Great Emperors!

The Divine Wilderness was without end. The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom had only explored a small area of the Divine Wilderness.

Due to the many uncontrollable factors of the Divine Wilderness,

the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom established a camp in the Divine Wilderness. Hence, the danger was obvious.

To say that the Divine Wilderness campground was a death gantry was not an exaggeration.

"Dismissed! Yi Yun and Song Zijun, stay behind!"

Yan Menglong was brief. The three camps were distributed in a pyramid fashion. What he was most concerned about was the pinnacle of the pyramid, the Divine Wilderness!

"Yi Yun! Zijun! I'm sure you have probably guessed the reason for me keeping you behind." Yan Menglong crossed his arms in front of his chest. He stood with his legs slightly apart and with a grand posture on the stone stage, he overlooked Yi Yun and Song Zijun.

Yi Yun and Song Zijun nodded.

"Entering the Divine Wilderness campground is only by choice! If you do not choose to go, you can choose to go to the Zhong state campgrounds. There's only a 2% mortality rate there. With your strength, you will definitely be the top of the Zhong state campgrounds, and you would safely complete your training without any trouble. In the future, you will also get a good position, slowly rising to the rank of Baron and be a Thousand Households. You can also marry a few wives, and lead a peaceful life as a master, do you want that?" Yan Menglong asked them rhetorically.

Yi Yun and Song Zijun answered at the same time, "We don't!"

Serving safely in the Jin Long Wei for dozens of years and then be decommissioned; eventually, marrying and having children, living a wealthy squire life before dying after a hundred years. Besides leaving behind bones, nothing was left. Neither Yi Yun nor Song Zijun wanted to lead such a life!

A person had to have dreams and pursue them!

Lin Xintong had such strength, yet she still pursued her terminated meridians. Yi Yun naturally did the same thing.

"Very good!" Yan Menglong nodded with appreciation. "If you choose the Divine Wilderness campground, I have to tell you that there are numerous elites in there."

"The Divine Wilderness campground doesn't only have the Jin Long Wei. Out of the three campgrounds I mentioned previously, the former two are run by the Jin Long Wei, but the last Divine Wilderness campground is run by the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. The Jin Long Wei only comprises about 10% of the people in the Divine Wilderness campground."

"Besides the Jin Long Wei, there are also the Qing Luan (Great Argus) Wei, the Royal guards, and children of large family clans and members of the royal family!"

"These troops and family clan elites would all enter the Divine

Wilderness campgrounds!"

"Once you enter, you will see what it means to be a genius, and what's monstrous. They have been bathing in drugs from the age of three, reaching Tempered Body at eight years of age. Some might even have a special bloodline, giving them natural strength that makes one envious, and... there are even some geniuses who are considered young Sages!"

"The Divine Wilderness campgrounds has a 20% disability rate and it is no laughing matter. Those who fall are top geniuses. Many geniuses who have died have greater talent than you!"

Hearing Yan Menglong's words, Song Zijun inhaled deeply and clenched his fists. He knew that in the Divine Wilderness campgrounds, no one was weaker than him. There were even many who were stronger than him!

In the entire Divine Capital city, only two were chosen, Song Zijun and Yi Yun. Song Zijun admitted that he was beneath Yi Yun, so he was considered as one of the inferior ones in those who were selected to enter!

By being weak, it would be dangerous. He might end up being one of those in the 20% mortality and disability statistics!

Yan Menglong carried on, "When you go to the Divine Wilderness, you will be representing the Jin Long Wei, and representing the Jin Long Wei Divine Capital branch! Do not be an embarrassment for the Jin Long Wei, and do not embarrass the

Divine Capital branch. Most importantly, what I want to tell you is... to come back safely. Life is most important!"

Yan Menglong did not bother to make sure if they regretted their decision because he had found the answer within their eyes.

The Divine Wilderness campgrounds was a challenge, but it was also an opportunity!

The path of practicing martial arts was to go against the Heavens. Those who wanted to achieve much had to charge forward bravely!

"Alright, go back and rest for two days. Early on the third morning, an airship will take the two of you there. Oh yes, I agreed to give you desolate bone relics." As Yan Menglong said that, he flicked his fingers, and two bean-sized crystals flew into Yi Yun's hand.

Back then Yan Menglong had said the winner of the competition would receive not only weapons but desolate bone relics.

"Thank you, General!" Yi Yun caught the two relics with delight. These two things were too critical. Yi Yun had already finished all the fierce bone relics he had accumulated back in the Desolate Human Valley.

A warrior's cultivation needed endless amounts of elixirs and relics. To get a horse to run, it had to be fed.

"Do well! Don't disappoint me!" Yan Menglong patted Yi Yun and Song Zijun firmly on the shoulders and left, leaving behind Yi Yun and Song Zijun, who had mixed feelings.

Song Zijun breathed deeply as he clenched his fists, his fingers trembling.

Yi Yun was surprised at Song Zijun's reaction and asked, "Scared? Excited?"

Song Zijun sighed with his back facing Yi Yun, "Both I guess..."

"General Yan is right, many of those geniuses who have died from missing the goal post are stronger than me! In fact, my strength is nothing when placed there. It might end up that my name will be on that 20% mortality and disability list!"

Yi Yun nodded. The weaker you were, the easier you would be eliminated.

"In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's 108 states, the Jing state we are in is an average sized state. And just in the Jing state, there are 100 provinces! My Song family clan is considered a pretty good family clan in the Jing state's Nanjun province, but it's just one of many! I may not be bad in Nanjun, but it's just not bad. Among the younger generation in the Nanjun, there are many that are much stronger than me. They just didn't enter the Jin Long Wei and went elsewhere!"

"Oh..." Yi Yun understood it deeply. The dominating Divine Capital Jin Long Wei recruit camp was nothing much. They were just another division of the Jin Long Wei. They only held a small spot in the Divine Capital and wasn't the be-all, end-all. Besides, the Divine Capital was just a big city in the Jing state. Placed in the humongous Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, it was nothing.

The world was too large. What would the Divine Wilderness campground with all the young elites of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom be like?

Yi Yun was filled with anticipation!

Yi Yun and Song Zijun encouraged each other. Later, Yi Yun returned to the Soft Clouds Mountain Manor. He had to handle the matters of estate.

But there was not much to handle. Jiang Xiaorou had settled everything. He only bade farewell to Jiang Xiaorou.

Yi Yun was never at ease with Jiang Xiaorou.

Thinking back, the people in his estate were all kind people. They had been carefully selected by himself from the Cloud Wilderness. And because they showed gratitude towards him, they adored Jiang Xiaorou from the bottom of their hearts. So it was unlikely that there would be any trouble.

On the way back, he entrusted Zhang Tan to take care of the Soft



Clouds Mountain Manor. With Zhang Tan, he could feel at ease.

At the same time, Yi Yun also hired a few martial artists to protect his house. Occasionally, they could teach Jiang Xiaorou and Zhou Xiaoke martial arts.

It was a helpless case. Yi Yun had rushed to the Divine Capital and then rushed to the Divine Wilderness. He had no time to train Jiang Xiaorou in martial arts. Besides, he was not a skillful master. If only Lin Xintong could train Jiang Xiaorou, it would be great...

Lin Xintong, I wonder what happened to her. She had said her family had summoned her back for something. I wonder what happened...

# Chapter 157: Traveling To The Divine Wilderness

---

"Yun'er, that Divine Wilderness campground... do you have to go?" Jiang Xiaorou bit her lips and looked at Yi Yun with complex emotions.

Yi Yun did not tell Jiang Xiaorou about the mortality rates in the Divine Wilderness campground, but Jiang Xiaorou had found out everything about the Divine Wilderness campgrounds.

A 15% mortality rate and a 5% disability rate was too disturbing.

"I'll be fine," said Yi Yun seriously.

Jiang Xiaorou's lips quivered when she heard Yi Yun's words. She wanted to say something but she chose not to in the end.

Finally, she just gave Yi Yun a gentle hug. She knew that Yi Yun had the life he wanted. She had no way of changing his mind on what he had decided on.

A wild horse was destined to belong to the prairie...

Jiang Xiaorou gave everything that Yi Yun could bring with him. She sewed a bag that suited Yi Yun, with a "Rou" embroidered on it. There were well wishes the people of the vast wilderness believed in sewn on the back. She also sewed the protective

talisman Su Jie had given to Yi Yun within, hoping it would keep Yi Yun safe...

With that, Yi Yun embarked on his journey...

...

The third day, at the appointed time around dawn. Yi Yun carried a bag made of beast hide that was half the size of a human. He had been waiting in the Jin Long Wei's square for a long time.

Not long after, Song Zijun's figure appeared in Yi Yun's vision.

The exchanged knowing nods with each other, but there was not much to be said, as they both looked in the direction of the Divine Wilderness.

The two upright figures were like two straight javelins.

When the first golden ray of the Sun appeared, an emerald green speckle appeared on the distant horizon. Its figure grew and soon, it covered the sky.

Yi Yun looked up and secretly clicked his tongue. It was an airship. He had previously seen Lin Xintong in one back in the Cloud Wilderness.

It was a military airship, much bigger than the one Lin Xintong

was on, but it was less sophisticated.

Airships were the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's air transports that were worthy of praise. Especially the airships that could cross the divine wilderness, they were also called divine ships. They were made by several of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's refinement masters. The metals used were all engraved with runes and arrays. They had strong defenses and many offensive measures. They could overcome the flying desolate beasts in the Divine Wilderness.

The famous divine naval fleet of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was comprised of divine ships. It was a national symbol of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's strength.

The divine ship slowly lowered its altitude. Round droplets of water under its cold metallic belly flashed with the early morning sunlight while a few mysterious ancient runes inscribed on it shrouded the airship in a sacred halo.

Yi Yun was pumped when he saw such a mighty airship. This was the first time he was flying on such a huge flying treasure.

He squeezed the certificate of proof needed for entering the Divine Wilderness.

Buzz—

The airship roared as it suspended itself a hundred meters above

the ground after stopping its descent.

A thick, black metal chain the size of a water bucket fell from the airship's belly, crashing into the ground in front of Yi Yun and Song Zijun, which stirred up a dust storm.

A thin, bald middle-aged man stood there with his hands crossed within his sleeves when a cabin door opened in the flying boat's body. Commanding from above, he looked down at Yi Yun and Song Zijun.

"Are you the Divine Wilderness campground students that the Divine Capital Jin Long Wei have chosen? Show me your proof!" The man said authoritatively, sending the voice into Yi Yun's ears as if he was beside Yi Yun.

Yi Yun and Song Zijun answered and threw the certificate of proof upwards.

After examining the certificate, the middle-aged man nodded, "Alright, get up here using the chain."

Yi Yun and Song Zijun immediately began climbing up the chains, but they realized the metal chains slid within their hands. It seemed like it was covered in layers of China wood oil.

It was likely a small test.

But this test was nothing to Yi Yun and Song Zijun. With their

flexibility, they climbed up the chain agilely like monkeys.

Yi Yun was especially outstanding. He climbed up it as if he was walking on flat ground. It made the middle-aged man take a few more glances at him.

Upon entering the airship, the leader brought them to the northeastern corner of the airship. After explaining some of the rules to be observed in the airship, he left, giving Yi Yun a chance to take a look around carefully.

Within the airship, there were more than twenty people seated. It came to him that these were participants from neighboring cities. There were many people just around the Divine Capital.

These people were all gallant and manly.

Some of them did not stop cultivating even while on the airship. They sat down meditating while others exhaled heavily as they punched out. None of them looked relaxed.

This made Yi Yun realize that the people chosen to enter the Divine Wilderness campground were not ordinary people!

Yi Yun did not say much to anyone. He sat down on his spot and began regulating his breathing.

Soon, the divine boat flew out of the Divine Capital's influence. Along the way, there were about a dozen people who boarded the

divine boat in the neighboring cities of the Divine Capital. After flying to more than ten cities in a row, more than 100 people had boarded.

Following that, there was no one else. The divine boat flew higher and higher into the clouds, and with the array activated, it whistled through the air as it left behind a thunderous roar.

Yi Yun could not help but open his eyes and look out the window.

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's scenery was a spectacle!

For a person like Yi Yun, who came from a small tribal clan, it was a form of training and accumulation of experience to enjoy the panoramic view of the mountains and rivers.

Outside the airship, Yi Yun soon saw a huge roaring river. This river was several hundred kilometers wide and there were dark shadows within the river when suddenly a shadow billowed out the waters. It was a giant beast many times the size of a whale. It leaped out from the water and grabbed a giant bird in the sky before diving back into the water.

Yi Yun could not help but be shocked. He had never seen such a murderous water beast.

He also saw flocks of strange birds that blotted out the sky in an endless desert. Their wings spanned several thousand feet and their flaps caused the airship to experience turbulence.

Also in the vast ocean, there were many tiny islands appearing out of the water for air that spat out rainbows. They were actually colossal giant tortoises.

Many wonderful beasts amazed Yi Yun as it was an eye-opening experience.

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was extremely vast, but after flying for a few days, the airship charged into a towering giant fortress.

The fortress had a magnificent array within it with countless numbers of crystals that radiated brilliant energy into the sky.

These were the super-long-distance arrays.

As the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was too big, and the Divine Wilderness was too far away, just flying in the airships would take an extremely long time. Hence, they had to rely on ancient arrays to travel.

Yi Yun had kept count and they had entered three of those magnificent fortress arrays. They had teleported three times, covering an unknown distance that spanned tens of millions of kilometers.

Finally, they reached a barren wasteland near the Divine Wilderness.



The Lian tribal clan was originally in the Cloud Wilderness, which was beside the Jing state. But the Divine Wilderness was at the other end of the Divine Kingdom. Traveling from the Jing state to the Divine Wilderness covered a large area of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

It was a really long journey.

The setting sun was blood-red as its glow spilled on the airship.

At the top of the airship, there were a few potholes, which had arrays embedded within the extraordinary metal to protect the divine boat. On their journey, they had been attacked twice by desolate beasts. And they left some traces on the metal.

"Divine Wilderness! We've reached the Divine Wilderness!" shouted someone inside the divine boat. Everyone rushed to the hall and looked out.

Yi Yun raised his eyebrows as he looked through the airship's glass window. He found that the fog had lifted quite a distance away.

It seemed like there was an air of desolate wilderness that came surging over.

Roar!

A roar shook the world.

Below them, there was dust all over. There were many large behemoths running on the dust plains. Their hooves rumbled on the ground like thunder.

A black jungle spanned across the distant horizon. Each towering tree was like a beam rising into the blue sky.

There were sharp cries in the sky from the numerous flying beasts swooping around with their razor sharp claws that resembled blades. A beast that looked like a lion had been grabbed from the chaotic dust storm as its blood smeared the sky.

Even further away, there was a mountain that towered into the clouds. There was a bright light circulating around it like a heavenly realm. But this divine realm would shoot out black web-like silk capturing monsters that passed it...

Some of the mountain peaks were also bare and lifeless. A huge lion that produced thundering snores as it lied prone on a mountain, completely covering it.

When the airship reached this area, it began to fly more cautiously. It flew to an even higher altitude.

Below the airship was endless mountain stretches.

Occasionally, a large black swamp or sweltering desert could be seen.

There were mountain piles of white skeletons in those places.

"This is the Divine Wilderness..." Yi Yun took a deep breath for the Divine Wilderness was too mighty and dreadful.

"Look, isn't that a Crackling Fire Beast?!" Someone suddenly said as Yi Yun looked down. He saw in the wilderness plains below the flying boat were small mountains of bones. Within these bones, there was something flowing like lava. It was apparently a Crackling Fire Beast.

But now, the Crackling Fire Beast had been killed. Its innards were exposed and a colorful huge bird was sitting on it, devouring its flesh.

Yi Yun's eyes twitched. He knew that the Cloud Wilderness also had Crackling Fire Beasts, and it was a well-known beast in the Cloud Wilderness. But in the Divine Wilderness, it had become the prey of the colorful huge bird.

There was danger at every turn in the Divine Wilderness. It was daunting and compared to the Cloud Wilderness, it was at a totally different level.

The Cloud Wilderness was a barren land with little Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Hence, it could not give birth to treasures or strong desolate beasts.

There was a lack of types like grand behemoths that were primordial strain.

The Cloud Wilderness's strongest desolate beasts would enter desolate wastelands to the north of the Desolate Human Valley. The desolate wastelands were two completely different places from the Cloud Wilderness.

But the Divine Wilderness was different. It had countless numbers of grand behemoths within it.

Normal people could survive, with great difficulty, in the Cloud Wilderness, but in the Divine Wilderness, there were no normal people. Very few people trod these lands. There were legends of mysterious tribes within that had special blood heritage and they were mysterious and powerful!

# Chapter 158: Central Divine Tower

---

"What is that huge flame-colored bird?" Yi Yun asked the person behind him. He had gained a few friends in the past few days.

"It's a Ferocious Fire Bird. It has the bloodline of the primordial desolate beast Vermilion Bird. It and the Crackling Fire Beast are both fire-elemental desolate beasts. Consuming another fire elemental beast will help its development. Although they are both desolate beasts, the difference in their strengths is tremendous!" said a slightly plump youth beside Yi Yun.

This youth's name was Xu Zheng. He was one of Yi Yun's newfound friends that he gained while traveling.

Xu Zheng touched his plump chin and licked his lips, "Desolate beasts with primordial bloodlines, tsk tsk. They give great benefits to one's body. If you can capture and refine a Ferocious Fire Bird into a desolate bone relic, it would be priceless on the market. There will be no shortage of people rushing to buy it."

These days, Yi Yun had learned the different strength classifications of desolate beasts.

The weakest were normal desolate beasts. The only difference from fierce beasts was their ability to manipulate Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. It was similar to the Mortal Blood warriors before the Qi Gatherer realm and those who had broken through to the Qi Gatherer and above.

After normal desolate beasts, there were the elite-ranked desolate beasts, general-ranked desolate beasts, king-ranked desolate beasts...

Further up, there were rumors of primal-ranked desolate beasts and primordial-ranked desolate beasts. Those were beyond Yi Yun's comprehension.

For a desolate beast to be strong, its bloodline played a most important role. Typically, a desolate beast with a primordial bloodline tended to be stronger.

If one could kill a primordial strain and obtain its bones and blood, one could refine them into relics and elixirs and their value would be immeasurable.

Of course, this was too far away for Yi Yun. He found it difficult to beat normal desolate beasts, not to even mention how he would do against primordial types.

As it started to turn dark, a commotion aroused within the airship. Upon hearing this, Yi Yun looked out into the distance. What he saw completely shocked him.

He had previously heard that the Divine Wilderness campground was located within a city. This city stood within the Divine Wilderness and it was known as the divine city of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

Words are but wind, but seeing is believing. Now, after seeing the city, Yi Yun knew why it was called "Divine City"!

After traversing millions of kilometers of endless gray plains, they arrived at an area where a city stood. It was built on the peak of a gigantic outcrop!

The city was a black citadel that stood above foundation stone pillars. It was a shaved-off summit, a few dozen kilometers in radius and more than ten thousand meters high!

A city built on top of a rock pillar, which was more than ten thousand meters high, made it look like a black dragon from afar!

It was hard to imagine that the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom had built such a city in the Divine Wilderness. Even the most capable human would sigh with emotion when seeing this!

As the airship approached, Yi Yun slowly saw the city's silhouette come into view. The sight made him feel a majestic aura as if an empyrean lord was attacking him, both mentally and physically.

Yi Yun's chest started to fill with an unknown vigor as if his blood was set on fire.

To use magnificence to describe a city such as this would be insufficient.

The city's base was already about ten thousand meters tall. Inside

the city, there were tall buildings, some of them even pierced through the clouds themselves.

The walls around the city seemed to be connected to the sky as if they were endless.

There was a huge, dark brown colored square in front of the city that looked like it had been covered in blood, revealing an endless amount of killing and sanguinity.

Beside the square, there were thick and tall old trees, which resembled green giants.

The entire city was situated on a sharp cliff with walls smooth like mirrors. There were no roads, only water-bucket-sized black metal chains that linked the jagged parts of the cliff to the plains ten thousand meters below.

Looking at it from below, the chains were huge and lofty at the bottom, while the other end looked thin in the distance, as they eventually disappeared into the clouds. It made one shudder in fear.

These chains were bridges that hung in the void and they were the only entrances into the city from the Divine Wilderness plains.

Such a system made it difficult for people to enter and exit the city. But it had a great advantage, it was easy to defend.



The Divine Wilderness would occasionally have beast hordes. In these beast hordes, there was no lack of king-ranked desolate beasts. If it were an ordinary city, it would long since have wiped out by a beast horde!

Having a city built on an outcrop tens of thousands meters high, standing all alone at the pinnacle, reduced the number of ways normal desolate beasts could attack once the chains were withdrawn.

The airship landed on a square in front of the city.

There were dozens of vessels, the same size as the large airship they were on, parked in the square.

There were many mighty-looking guards standing in the square.

Yi Yun, Song Zijun and the hundred other people from the airship followed the thin bald man in disembarking.

The moment he disembarked the airship, Yi Yun felt an extremely dense and oppressive Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi here was more than ten times denser than in the Cloud Wilderness. The density of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was very important for a warrior's cultivation; hence, the Divine Wilderness was considered by many warriors to be a sacred cultivation ground.

Finally standing in the square, Yi Yun felt the majestic aura of the city.

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's number one city–Tai Ah Divine City!

The Zhong state royal capital was the central city of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, it was magnificent and had a grandiose atmosphere. However, to the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's warriors, this city that stood in the distant Divine Wilderness was the true number one city of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

Over the tens of millions of years, the Tai Ah Divine City had nurtured numerous warriors for the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. They cultivated, killed and grew here!

"How does it feel?" The bald leader spoke with pride. The Tai Ah Divine City was the pride of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

When standing on the ten-thousand-meter-tall city walls, looking at the endless plains of the Divine Wilderness below, pride would inevitably rise up in every divine kingdom warrior!

"Let's enter the city!" The bald man led them with a wave of his arm, bringing all these young heroes into the city.

The sky was already turning dark at this point.

The city walls were dimly glowing with inscriptions before they

lit up one by one. It made Yi Yun clearly feel a mighty energy fluctuation.

These were inscription arrays made by the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's array masters over hundreds of millions of years. Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was injected within, allowing every inch of the city wall to be impregnable.

On the city wall's crenels, there were ballistae with exquisite inscriptions on them. Their muzzles pointed outwards in every direction. The ballistae's cold arrowheads would shimmer with purple energy. Together with the entire city wall's array, it gave off a subtle trill.

These ballistae were like beasts in the night. Although they were not pointing at Yi Yun, they gave him a thin layer of goosebumps.

When a beast horde would appear, the greatest threat came from the attacks of flying desolate beasts. These ballistae were the nemesis of those flying desolate beasts!

Hence, this city was the amalgamation of uncountable numbers of Tai Ah Divine Kingdom warriors' wisdom as well as their flesh-and-blood.

At that moment, the city gates opened. Yi Yun followed the bald man into the Tai Ah Divine City, to which looked empty as there were not many people in the streets.

Upon entering the city, the most prominent building was a large tower in the city's center. The tower was a square pyramid in shape and half of its height had broken through the clouds. Its spire, blurred within the clouds.

It looked like a huge pyramid.

Yi Yun compared it to the surrounding buildings and found out that, all the buildings around it made the pyramid's size become even more exaggerated, it was like a huge mountain by itself.

Layer after layer of the pyramid was filled with exits, which made it look like a beehive. Flying beasts and airship could be seen shuttling through these exits. In the face of this huge pyramid, those huge beasts and airships were as small as mosquitoes.

"That is the Central Divine Tower. The top level is the residence of the Divine Wilderness city's city lord and its three elders. The Tai Ah Divine City's elites live in the lower levels." The bald man casually introduced it tersely before taking them deeper into the city.

The deeper Yi Yun entered the city, the more shocked he became.

The various buildings within the city were not exquisite. But their ruggedness and magnificence emitted a sturdy and solid aura. Its steadfastness was breathtaking.

Some of the building materials used even had several primordial

type desolate bones. Yi Yun could feel the undulating souls of the beasts.

Such buildings were solid and grand in construction. Even if a desolate beast were to enter the city, it would find it extremely difficult to destroy these buildings.

Even the ordinary houses on the streets were covered with protective arrays. They looked ancient and simple. Some of the commoner's houses had beams made out of the shin bones of unknown beasts.

It was amazing to use bones as beams.

"Oh? "What's that?" A young warrior found that there were black round metal platforms by both sides of the street. These round platforms were lined neatly and above each one there was a stone sculpture in the shape of a human bust.

Below the stone sculptures were some text.

One of the round platforms read: "In 2164 W.D., Gao Zhi stood on the Heaven-Earth stage and lasted for 3 min 24 seconds. He had broken the records of the ancestors. This record is to encourage future generations!"

Heaven-Earth stage? What's that?

Yi Yun was puzzled. "Gao Zhi" was naturally a person's name. If

he wasn't wrong, the bust was Gao Zhi.

This half-man sculpture was that of a teenager with a daring sense.

As for 2164 W.D, it was the year that marked the beginning of the Divine Emperor of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, Wan De. He was a Divine Emperor from 50,000 years ago.

That was to say that this metal round platform and the bust had stood there for 50,000 years. This Gao Zhi person had most likely passed away!

"Are these the records left behind by warriors training in the Divine Wilderness?" Yi Yun understood that this street lined with metal platforms and sculptures recorded all the geniuses that appear in this Divine City. They had accomplished splendid achievements in the divine city and their records gave them a permanent place in history.

# Chapter 159: Sage Avenue

---

The street went straight into the heart of the city. This was Tai Ah Divine City's main road that went from the southern gate to the city's center. Whoever entered from the southern entrance had to pass by this road. Hence, to place the sculptures here meant immense glory!

The bald man said, "This road is known as Sage Avenue! Whenever a warrior in the Divine Wilderness campground breaks a record in the divine city, his name will be left here on Sage Avenue. A master sculptor will carve a sculpture to be placed on the Sage platforms!"

"To be able to have your bust and name left in the divine city is a great honor. There is no lack of people dreaming of this!"

"But, it's too hard. In the past 200 years, there have been no new names or busts. If anyone has the ability, they would have that tiny chance to become a human Sage!"

"And because of this, this road is known as Sage Avenue."

"To become a Sage!?" Hearing these words, the young heroes were extremely excited. A human Sage was a person who could summon the rain with a flick of his hand!

Back then, the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's founding emperor was a Sage! Of course, among the Sages in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, he was one of the best.

They did not need to be one of the best amongst the Sages. Even the lowest Sage rank was an extreme figure. No matter where they went, they would be given the utmost respect. Even the ancient family clans would be respectful!

How could any one of the youths that came to the Divine Wilderness campground not want to become a top warrior? Sage Avenue had stirred their excitement.

Many people stopped moving forward as they began reading the words written on the metal platforms.

The bald man did not stop them and permitted them to carry on looking. After all, these busts were placed here to honor the ancient heroes and to inspire the future generations. It was a good thing to let these young people peruse them.

"Oh? Qingfeng Year 634. Zhou Tianping entered the top 1000 spots within the three rolls of honor simultaneously. He had broken the records of the ancestors. This record is to encourage future generations!"

"Divine Emperor Qingfeng... That's a divine emperor from 100,000 years ago. And he entered the top 1000 spots within the three rolls of honor? What're the three rolls of honor?"

The Tai Ah Divine City had always been mysterious. Even the youths from some smaller family clans did not know the rules of the Tai Ah Divine City.



"The three rolls of honor are the Heaven, Earth and Man rolls! These three rolls are extremely important in the Tai Ah Divine City. You will see it in the future!" The bald man said before proceeding forward.

The hundred young warriors walked along the street with their eyes focused on the metal platforms that lined both sides of the street.

The outstanding figures that had their names engraved on the metal platforms filled them with sincere admiration.

"Oh? Jing state's Overlord Li Xiao. Isn't he one of the four presiding army commanders! Back then General Li had come to the Divine Wilderness campground for training, and even left his name on the Sage platform." A youth discovered it and immediately attracted a lot of attention from the others.

The Jing state's Overlord Li Xiao was an idol of many young warriors. To see their idol's name here excited them greatly.

If... they could leave their name here, it would be great.

These were the thoughts of many people. Of course, they knew that it was an incredibly difficult achievement.

The bald man eventually led them into a rustic building in the rear of the city and gave everyone a token.

"Mark an imprint within the token with your spiritual energy. In the next six years, this token will be your symbol of identity!"

Yi Yun took a token and it felt heavy in the hand. The token was palm-sized and it weighed about a few dozen pounds.

The front of the token was filled with inscriptions and on the back were the words "Divine Wilderness" in ancient script.

When Yi Yun imprinted his spiritual energy into the token, the token sparkled as golden runes lit up.

"Oh? This is..." The golden runes were like scales. It surprised Yi Yun.

"These dragon scales runes are the most basic item for warriors here. Without dragon scale runes, they can't do anything."

"Every expense within the Tai Ah Divine City for warriors, including resources, cultivation techniques, relics, training grounds need to be bought with dragon scale runes! Slowly, you will understand the importance of dragon scale runes." The bald man explained by the side.

"I see, so dragon scale runes are the currency of the Tai Ah Divine City..." Yi Yun counted the number of dragon scale runes he had within his token. There were only ten.

The bald man said, "From today, this will be where you will be staying. The stone houses behind you are where you will live. These stone houses are the lowest class houses in the Tai Ah Divine City. It is provided free-of-charge. The food here is also provided free-of-charge, but of course, it's the most inferior."

The lowest class houses and the most inferior food?

All these young warriors were unordinary people. Hence the words "lowest class" and "inferior" were extremely harsh to the ears.

A youth could not help but ask, "What about the superior residences? What are the benefits? If we want to change to those places, what requirements do we need to meet?"

The bald man said, "The Tai Ah Divine City's residences are divided into lower class, middle class, upper class, and the central divine tower! The lower class residences are free. The middle-class residences charge two dragon scale runes a day. Upper-class residences charge five dragon scale runes a day. As for the residences within the central divine tower, they charge at least fifty dragon scale runes a day.

"The central divine tower's residences?"

All the young heroes consciously looked towards the city center. That mountain-like pyramid made them feel extremely minute.

Out of the four types of residences in the Tai Ah Divine City, the lower, middle and upper class had similar prices.

But once it reached the central divine tower, the price jumped ten times, and began at fifty dragon scale runes!

It was obvious that there were plenty of advantages living in the central divine tower.

The bald man said, "The Tai Ah Divine City's central divine tower is a huge array that gathers Heaven Earth Yuan Qi! The Tai Ah Divine City is itself built on a wonderland vein and is thick in Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Together with the central divine tower's array, all the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in a 500,000-kilometer radius gathers towards the Tai Ah Divine City. Hence, the central divine tower is the place which has the densest Heaven Earth Yuan Qi!"

"The higher you go in the central divine tower, the thicker the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi is. The density in the top level reaches an inconceivable point!

"Fifty dragon scale runes is to stay within the lowest levels of the central divine tower. The higher one goes, the more expensive it becomes!"

"The Tai Ah Divine Tower has 99 levels. From level 50 onwards, the prices become extremely exaggerated. From level 70 onwards, the price becomes astronomical. The young warriors that come to the Tai Ah Divine City have no way of affording it!"

"Affording it? Then who stays in the rooms above level 70?"  
Someone could not help but ask.

The bald man said, "In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, there are many fathomless people like dukes, grand dukes, and some reclusive old human freaks. Typically, these people can stay above level 70..."

So that's it!

The young warriors looked at each other. Those people had power beyond their comprehension.

Indeed, for the Tai Ah Divine City to be the number one city in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, and as a city for warriors, it was a place for these young warriors from all around the country to train. But it did not only belong to them.

The best cultivation grounds above level 70 were of course given priority to these super experts. For a teenage kid to go up and use it?

Difficult!

The bald man continued, "Above level 95, there are top class rooms. In the Tai Ah Divine City, there are only 20 such rooms. Even with vast amounts of dragon scale runes, one is not qualified to stay within. Unless you have the absolute value or have obtained stunning results giving you enough glory points, then can you

enter!"

Hearing the bald man's words, everyone felt depressed. This central divine tower was good, but its requirements were too high, especially those rooms on the higher levels. They were not prepared for kids like them.

From the bald man's words, they could tell that he meant that it was already extremely good if they could stay in the lower levels of the central divine tower.

It would be amazing if a few outstanding people could live at a dozen stories.

"Stay here first. I'll bring you to the cultivation grounds tomorrow. That cultivation is a great opportunity, so take good advantage of it!" As he said those words, the bald man turned and left. The youths sighed before walking to their dormitory.

These low-class residences were at the edge of the Tai Ah Divine City and the rows of houses numbered a hundred. Yi Yun looked through a few rooms and realized something.

"Oh? The same free room, but the living conditions are so different?"

Some of the rooms had spirit gathering arrays, resulting in the Yuan Qi in the room to be thicker. But other rooms had nothing and was the same as outside the house. To cultivate in such houses

would be naturally difficult.

Yi Yun sensed the area carefully and quickly found the houses with the thickest Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

On the wall of this house wrote–

House rating: Middle class.

Required dragon scale runes: None.

"Oh? Middle-class room?" Yi Yun was surprised that mixed in this low-class residence were five middle-class rooms and they were free.

Then who wouldn't want to live in the middle-class house?

But...the bald man did not assign any room numbers to them. Hence, anyone was eligible to stay in these middle-class rooms.

Yi Yun could faintly guess the reason for such an arrangement by the Tai Ah Divine City.

Yi Yun pondered for a while and walked towards the room. Just as he crossed the door, a cold voice came from behind him suddenly, "Sorry, these five houses are ours!"

Yi Yun turned his head and saw a majestic-looking youth. His arms were crossed in front of his chest as he sneered at Yi Yun.

The youths that came to the Tai Ah Divine City were about the same age. But the man in front of him was very much like an adult be it his height or build.

When this youth matured, he would probably grow to be as strong as a tower.



# Chapter 160: Thousand Army Saber's First Battle

---

Yi Yun knitted his eyebrows as the youth said, "Let me introduce myself. I'm Zhou Kui from the Xuanwu (Black Turtle) Army!"

The entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom did not only have the Jin Long Wei as its only military division. The Xuanwu Army was one of the other best military divisions of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

A normal Xuanwu Army soldier was on average, inferior to a normal Jin Long Wei warrior. But the size of the Xuanwu Army was ten times that of the Jin Long Wei.

Besides that, the Xuanwu Army also specially nurtured an elite corps. The people from this elite corps were not weaker than the Jin Long Wei elites.

The Xuanwu Army was stationed in the north of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom and there were branches in the Jing state. Hence, accompanying Yi Yun and Song Zijun were a large number of Xuanwu Army personnel.

When Yi Yun was stopped by Zhou Kui, the other Jin Long Wei personnel came over.

The military was a cohesive entity. Whenever there was a conflict, people of similar backgrounds would help one another unanimously against external threats. If a fight was to occur, it was

a fight to fight together!

"Brother Yi, what's the matter?!" Xu Zheng, who Yi Yun had gotten to know, came over. He too was from the Jin Long Wei.

Yi Yun sent a signal with his eyes and the people immediately understood what was going on. "Hehe, with five rooms, we should allocate them accordingly, but the Xuanwu Army wants them all?"

"That's too high-handed! Who do you think you are!?" said someone behind Yi Yun.

Immediately, all the Xuanwu Army personnel stood behind Zhou Kui.

The soldiers' bodies from the Xuanwu Army were generally bigger than the Jin Long Wei members.

In contrast, the Jin Long Wei soldiers only numbered a dozen, a lot less.

A dozen against three dozen.

Yi Yun took a look at the stout Zhou Kui. He knew the intentions of the Tai Ah Divine City. By arranging there to be a few middle-class rooms mixed in with the lower-class rooms, without any allocation, it was to put the warriors who came into the Tai Ah Divine City into a competitive state from the very beginning.

Competition, battling, elimination. This was the purpose of the Divine Wilderness campground's deadly goalpost!

A simple competition for residence spots reflected this.

Zhou Kui clearly understood the rules too. He said without fear, "In the Tai Ah Divine City, strength is king. The five middle-class rooms placed here are obviously for us to compete over! Hehe, I like to compete! The Jin Long Wei wants to take a spot for themselves? Sure! We can have a competition here today. Whoever wins gets to stay in it!"

The Xuanwu Army had a daunting presence, and they had the advantage in numbers. As Yan Menglong said, none of the young heroes who could stand here were weaklings. The Jin Long Wei's dozen people against the Xuanwu Army's three dozen people had a predictable outcome.

Even Yi Yun, who was confident in his own strength, could not fight one against many.

"I know Zhou Kui. His cultivation level is in the middle stages of Purple Blood, nearly entering the late stages!" Xu Zheng said beside Yi Yun.

The situation meant that they would definitely suffer if they went to battle. But if they did not fight, the Jin Long Wei would be disgruntled to just hand over all the middle-class rooms.

The Xuanwu Army had encircled the rooms. Zhou Kui laughed as he cracked his knuckles, giving off a provocative feeling.

His muscles tightened up and became similar to granite. It was hard to imagine that he was actually a fourteen-year-old teenager.

"Today, I'll stand here and represent the Xuanwu Army. Who wants to come up and fight me? If you beat me, you will have the right to take one room."

Zhou Kui knew that with such an arrangement by the Tai Ah Divine City, it was alright to have private matches as long as the opponent was not maimed.

Yi Yun looked at Zhou Kui. Zhou Kui had two weapons, a war blade and a warhammer. They were both hanging along his back.

It was rare to see a hammer as a weapon. Only people with great strength used hammers as their attack speed was slow, and they were incomparable to swords and sabers.

As for the war blade Zhou Kui had, it was an extremely heavy war blade with a thick handle. It was completely different from Yi Yun's Thousand Army Saber.

The Thousand Army Saber's blade was long and narrow and had a tiny curvature, making it look more like a sword.

Compared to Zhou Kui's war blade, they were two completely different weapons.

Yi Yun muttered slightly as his eyes flashed strangely.

The Tai Ah Divine City was a place with cut-throat competition. Since he was here, Yi Yun decided to accept the rule that the weak were the prey of the strong. There were too many geniuses in the Tai Ah Divine City; if you did not suppress others, others would suppress you.

In fact, not only in the Tai Ah Divine City, on the long martial path, if one wanted to carry walking down that path, one would continuously face competition. To mature and become stronger meant one had to fight for what belonged to them!

Yi Yun did not say a word and slowly unbuttoned his collar buttons. He took out a light chiffon and handed it casually to Xu Zheng.

"Help me hold it," Yi Yun said. He had handed Xu Zheng his Flowing Mercury Gown.

Xu Zheng paused because he could not tell what Yi Yun had handed him.

Zhou Kui did not react either. His arms were still held by his chest as he stood there boldly waiting for a challenger. His eyes swept the surroundings without much care. Even Yi Yun's action

of taking off the Flowing Mercury Gown was not given much attention. It was at most a short glance. His attention was not on Yi Yun specifically as he did not think Yi Yun was anyone special amongst the dozen Jin Long Wei people.

At that moment, Yi Yun moved! Without any warning or words, his body shot out like lightning.

His speed was extremely fast!

"Cha!"

The Thousand Army Saber was unsheathed!

Ever since he grasped at the threshold of the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, his speed could only be described as terrifying.

"Twang!"

The Thousand Army Saber slashed through the air generating a sharp sound. But this sound could not follow the Thousand Army Saber's speed!

"Huh!?" Zhou Kui's pupils constricted. His reaction was extremely fast as he retreated quickly. At the same time, he released the arms across his chest and was about to take out the war blade and war hammer from his back.

But just as he touched the blade's and hammer's handle and retreated three steps, Yi Yun's Thousand Army Saber blade had reached Zhou Kui's throat!

The cold blade had a murderous chill!

Zhou Kui's neck started to bleed. If Yi Yun had not withdrawn the Thousand Army Saber in that hundredth of a second, Zhou Kui's neck would have been sliced apart!

This long saber was not any ordinary short saber. Just the blade was almost the same height as Yi Yun. When held by Yi Yun, he had an awesome aura!

Zhou Kui stood motionless as his forehead was sweating. In that moment, he had sensed death.

The people standing around were silent as they looked at this scene with appalled looks.

"You... attacked sneakily!!!" Zhou Kui's eyes stared at Yi Yun's blade. He said it while holding his breath. If he breathed too vigorously, he could not guarantee that the blade would not cut through his throat.

Zhou Kui was nursing a grievance. He had been crossing his hands in front of chest, with his blade behind him. He had just announced the match, and Yi Yun had suddenly attacked him!

He had not even revealed any of his abilities and had nearly been instantly killed by a kid half a head shorter than him!

After hunting hawks for his entire life, to be pecked in the eye by a sparrow was a great humiliation.

"On the battlefield, will an enemy ask you if you are ready before killing you?" Yi Yun did not withdraw his saber. The blade tip was still against Zhou Kui's neck, making it difficult for him to speak.

Zhou Kui shut his mouth because the ultra-long battle saber in Yi Yun's hand gave him too much pressure.

At that moment, the Xuanwu Army exploded. They were disgruntled and began shouting, "Too despicable. It was a sneak attack, and yet he made it sound so high and mighty."

"If you have any ability, withdraw your saber and fight a decent match with Brother Kui!"

Zhou Kui's strength was one of the highest among them. Due to his exceptional strength, when Zhou Kui used the war blade and the war hammer, there was no one who could face him.

As for Zhou Kui's speed, it was relatively weaker.

But Yi Yun was noted for his speed. Together with his sneak attack, it made Zhou Kui not even have the chance to pull out his blade, hence putting him in a situation where he lost in a single



strike.

But Yi Yun could not be bothered with their words.

If anything was to blame, it was on Zhou Kui's arrogance. His hands were still crossed around his chest when he announced the match.

"If this was a battlefield, you would already be dead," Yi Yun said lightly.

Zhou Kui's face turned red. He was resentful, but, he knew that what Yi Yun said was the truth.

He was someone flexible. Whether it was Yi Yun's sneak attack or not, or whether his strength was greater than Yi Yun, the truth of the matter was that he had lost to Yi Yun.

"You sure are ruthless!" Zhou Kui gnashed his teeth saying. "One of the middle-class rooms is yours!"

Zhou Kui conceded and Yi Yun sheathed his saber.

Zhou Kui looked angrily at Yi Yun, "What's your name?"

"Yi Yun."

"Yi Yun? Good! I was defeated by you today, but I'll remember you. I will take back the pride you took today. I will let you know the taste of my Ghost King Blade and the Cranium Crusher!"

Yi Yun did not take Zhou Kui's word of resentment to heart. He carried his Thousand Army Saber and walked into his room.

The five rooms would definitely not all fall in the hands of the Jin Long Wei. Similarly, the Xuanwu Army had no way of taking them all. It all depended on who had the ability and the strength.

Yi Yun could not help the weak.

Yi Yun sized up the room. It was a plain stone house with extremely simple furnishings.

A beam made from desolate bones, a stone bed, a stone desk, a chair and a spirit gatherer array.

The desolate bones were nothing special; and with age, there was extremely limited energy left within it.

As for the stone bed, it did not even have any bedding. It was empty and hard. This bed would cause a normal person's body to hurt after a night's sleep. The reason why there was no bedding in the Tai Ah Divine City's rooms was to tell the warriors coming here to train that they should replace sleep with meditation.

Coming to the Tai Ah Divine City was not to enjoy life. If they

wanted to enjoy life, they should stay in their fiefs. In their six years in the Tai Ah Divine City, one had to train hard and strive to move forward!

# Chapter 161: Wilderness Divine Hall

---

Yi Yun walked to the stone table and saw a new set of clothes and a book placed on top of it.

The clothes were made of linen cloth, rough to the touch but different from the linen clothes worn by commoners. These linen clothes were made with silver threads. It was invulnerable and resistant to the elements and it could even be used as a soft armor. If it were ordinary linen clothes, from the intensity of training a Tai Ah Divine City warrior underwent, it would turn into rags in just a few days time.

As for the book, it was the thickness of a fingernail. Its pages were thin and it was written "Divine Wilderness" on the cover.

Flipping through the book, Yi Yun noticed that the book had another world within it. Each page was blank with no written text. But upon injecting one's spiritual energy into it, one could read the vast amount of information within.

Actually, every page was like a book itself that introduced a particular aspect of the Divine Wilderness.

Yi Yun flipped through the first dozen pages, and within, it introduced:

"Tai Ah Divine City!"

"Divine Wilderness region!"

"Ancient desolate beasts!"

"Treasures!"

"Rumors of mystical realms!"

...

The "Divine Wilderness" book had about ninety pages. Each page was an eye-opener for Yi Yun!

The first page introduced the Tai Ah Divine City. It began with its history and then the warrior training rules within the Tai Ah Divine City.

The Tai Ah Divine City had many cultivation resources. And more than 90% of them could be exchanged for with dragon scale runes.

The last 10% of cultivation resources not only needed dragon scale runes, but they also needed glory points.

For example, breaking a previous record was a great honor. But, that was too difficult.

The book broadened Yi Yun's horizons as he engrossed himself in reading while he flipped through page after page. After the Tai Ah Divine City was introduced in the beginning, the later parts introduced the desolate beasts within the Divine Wilderness and the herbs within the Divine Wilderness. It was a survival guide to the Divine Wilderness.

This knowledge was very important.

It had to be known that there were many elite desolate beasts in the Divine Wilderness that looked normal, or even harmless. If one could not recognize them, and treated them as normal beasts, provoking them would be courting death.

There were also poisonous weeds that looked like precious herbs. If one picked it carelessly and used it, they would experience an unjust death. If a hero of a generation, that could become a lord within the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, were to die from eating some herbs, would there be anything more humiliating?

The book not only indicated the dangers of the Divine Wilderness, it also indicated the great values that those desolate beasts had.

Especially those desolate beasts with a small amount of primordial blood within them, even if they were inferior to the primordial strain. they were still a hundred times more valuable than a normal desolate beast!

As for the real primordial strain, their value was immeasurable!

Of course, even if 10,000 Yi Yun's were sent against these kinds of desolate beasts, they would all be killed. Only people like the Divine City's Elders could fight one!

The primordial strains were natural darlings of the world. They had an affinity with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi that was beyond human comparison.

If a primordial strain desolate beast could be killed, a desolate bone relic made from its bones would definitely set off a bloody storm!

Eating a relic from a primordial strain would not only give great energy, it would also give small insights into the world's natural laws. This was something even human peerless warriors would envy!

Yi Yun read the "Divine Wilderness" book late into the night. Just before dawn, Yi Yun meditated for about two hours. For a warrior at Yi Yun's level, as long as there wasn't a great depletion of power, two hours of meditation was sufficient to restore one back to one's optimal state.

"Gather!" Just after dawn, someone shouted outside of the residential area.

Yi Yun quickly washed up and dressed up before leaving his room.

On the empty grounds outside of the houses, there were already a few dozen people gathered. They had woken up like Yi Yun, and that naturally included Zhou Kui.

Zhou Kui was still carrying his signature battle blade and cranium crusher behind his back, giving off an aggressive feeling.

Zhou Kui looked at Yi Yun and Yi Yun returned the stare, but they did not speak.

Baldy Qin stroked his chin and smiled playfully. The young warriors, who had come to the Tai Ah Divine City, were all competing against each other. With limited resources, they had to grab it from each other, so it was normal for them to have some animosity.

It was inevitable.

"Today, I'll bring you to the Wilderness Divine Hall! Let's go!" The bald man was terse with his words, and led them into the Divine City's center.

The Wilderness Divine Temple Hall was a grand hall right in front of the central divine tower. It was enormous, making it the biggest building in the Tai Ah Divine City after the central divine tower. Upon reaching it, many young warriors felt like tiny ants crawling into an emperor's grand hall.



All the columns by the hall's entrance were meticulously polished. They were a few hundred feet tall and thick to the point of needing ten people to wrap around it. It was a fascinating sight!

The rocks used to build the temple were extremely heavy and in large pieces. They were like pieces of rock shaved off a small mountain and then pieced together. Molten iron was injected within the gaps and under the light, the iron gave off a cold metallic sparkle.

The hall was significantly spacious. With a glance, Yi Yun saw that there were many people gathered in it.

There were both men and women. Women accounted for about a third. The Jin Long Wei were all men, but there was no shortage of female cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City. These females mostly came from family clans or the royal family. Some even came from counterparts of the Jin Long Wei; for example, the Qing Luan Wei was the female regiment.

The people within the hall were mostly dressed in style. Some of them were in their noble clothes. Besides flying fish robes, there were even python robes!

Python robes were worn by Barons!

The noble titles of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom were not inheritable and was not a title held for life. If a warrior were to lose his strength for some reason, his title and treatment would be reduced. Of course, being wounded because of fighting for the

country was not included.

Yi Yun looked at the youth wearing the python robe. He was about fourteen-years-old. For him to be made a Baron at such an age meant that he had superior talent!

"A fourteen-year-old Baron...I wonder how strong is he?" Yi Yun muttered to himself. Suddenly he contracted his pupils and looked in another direction.

There was a youth in embroidered clothing wearing a Qiuniu robe and sitting gallantly on a chair.

A Qiuniu robe meant a Viscount!

A sixteen-year-old youth had been made a Viscount?

What was a Viscount? Even the Divine Capital's Jin Long Wei's general Yan Menglong was only a Viscount.

A youth had the same Viscount title as a general!

Yi Yun was really surprised.

He realized that many people in the hall avoided the youth in embroidered clothes.

About 99% of the people present stood. Yet, this youth sat there indifferently as if he were a king.

The youth's eyes glanced everywhere with the corner of his eyes. He had a purple long sword in his hand and a red ring on his finger.

"Interspatial ring..." Yi Yun recognized the ring. This interspatial ring's price was extremely high. Yi Yun still did not have an interspatial ring. He carried an animal hide bag, half the size of a person, on his journey to the Divine Wilderness.

"Do you know him?" Yi Yun asked Song Zijun who was beside him. Yi Yun only used his eyes to point out the youth, but Yi Yun did not expect that just this gesture was noticed by the other party!

The youth swept his gaze towards Yi Yun and Song Zijun. After a very short time, he ignored Yi Yun and looked elsewhere.

But in that instant, it made Song Zijun gasp.

"Sword Intent! His eyes have already learned how to use Sword Intent to form..."

When the youth had looked over, Song Zijun had felt as if a sword had reached in between his brows. That cold touch made his pores contract.

A swordsman could train their arms, palms, and legs into swords.

A palm strike was similar to a strike from a sword. At the final stages, even a glance could be made into a sword, killing people with a glance!

This youth had not reached the stage of making his glance like a sword, but he had already managed to form it.

"Who is he?" Yi Yun asked once again.

But Song Zijun shook his head, "No idea..."

Song Zijun was from the Song family in the Jing state's Nanjun province. And the Nanjun province of the Jing state was just a small place and nothing against the vast Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Hence, Song Zijun did not know many outstanding people.

At that moment, a person beside Song Zijun said, "His name is Yang Qian, and he is from the Tai Ah royal family. He entered the Tai Ah Divine City at twelve and he has been training here for three years. Now, Yang Qian has broken within the top hundred of the Heaven and Earth rolls. This year, he might even enter the top ten!"

"Tai Ah royal family!" Yi Yun took a deep breath. In the entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, there were influential clans and family clans, but none of them could compare with the royal family!

As for the Jing state's various provincial family clans, they were like ants in front of the royal family.

Ever since the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was established, the royal family's bloodline had lasted for tens of million years.

In these tens of millions of years, the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family had strict rules for marriage. Every member of the royal house had their marriage decided by elders. There were no private marriages or they would have to give up their royal status.

The marriage choice of the royal family were powerful family clans with deep heritages or some superior bloodline from some ancient mystical tribes. If not, they had to have individual talents that overshadowed many.

In short, every talented, elite and proud child of heaven was absorbed by the royal family. The reason was to ensure that their offspring's bloodline would grow stronger. Only then was a genius more likely to be born.

It was this unreasonable system that ensured that the Tai Ah royal family was to prosper and ensure their power.

The royal family's heritage was impossibly deep. In the royal family, there was no shortage of treasures. But it did not mean that one could enjoy all these resources by being of royal descent. There were too many people of royalty, hence only the exceptional ones within the royalty were eligible for the nurturing by the royal family.

Under such circumstances, it was not surprising that Yang Qian

had obtained the title of Viscount at the age of fifteen.

# Chapter 162: Heaven, Earth, Man Rolls of Honor

---

Yi Yun and company waited for about fifteen minutes before a door opened and about a dozen people walked out.

A thin youth led them. This youth wore a simple and loose training suit, with a saber behind his back.

Each step the thin youth made was exactly four feet as if they were measured by a ruler.

The thin youth gave people the impression of being an unsheathed saber with an oppressing blade.

The moment the thin youth appeared, many eyes focused on him.

Yi Yun only felt his eyes contract as his eyebrows felt a chill. The pressure from the youth was too great.

Not far away, Zhou Kui was alarmed at this youth.

This thin youth's aura was greater than Yang Qian!

Yang Qian stood up and they exchanged glances that sparked.

"Broken through?" Yang Qian looked at the thin youth as his pupils contracted almost to that of a needle.

"A lucky breakthrough and I obtained some glory points. I can now do some things..." The thin youth said indifferently.

"Some glory points... Heh! A great result, congratulations!" Yang Qian's eyebrows moved as his eyes flashed strangely. Although he was congratulating him, everyone could tell the competitiveness between the two.

Yang Qian and the thin youth were rivals!

This was not surprising. In the Tai Ah Divine City, all the young warriors were in a competitive relationship.

Just like Yi Yun who had formed competitive relationships with others. There were many things that no one else could obtain if you took it.

In such circumstances, how could there be amiable relationships?

Eventually, the thin youth walked past Yang Qian and left. Just as he was about to step out, he turned around and said to Yang Qian, "I'm waiting for your challenge!"

This words made all the rookies to the Tai Ah Divine City look at each other. Who was this thin youth? Why was he so arrogant as to



wait for Yang Qian's challenge?

Seeing Yang Qian's reaction, it was clear that Yang Qian had secretly admitted that the thin youth's strength was greater than his!

Heavens! Yang Qian was already so powerful. He was a fifteen-year-old Viscount, yet there was someone suppressing him!

Many people paused and swallowed a mouthful of saliva before saying, "This place is indeed filled with experts..."

After the youth with the saber left, many could not help but ask, "Who's that thin swordsman? What's his cultivation level?"

The leader, Baldy Qin answered, "His name is Yao Dao (Demon Saber). It is his nickname and also his name. He has been in the Tai Ah Divine City for three years. He is fifteen years old this year."

"He and Yang Qian has been the best out of the batch from three years ago. They are each other's greatest rival. But Yao Dao has always been surpassing Yang Qian!"

"As for his cultivation level, he is the same as Yang Qian. They are both above the peak of the Purple Blood realm—the early stages of the Yuan Foundation realm!"

Yuan Foundation realm!

Everyone drew a cold breath.

"Yuan" had the meaning of beginning. "Yuan year" was the first year. "Yuan general" was the highest commander in the military, "Yuan Scholar" was the person who scored first in the exams.

Yuan Foundation was a warrior's beginning and the original root.

After a warrior reached the peak of the Purple Blood realm, their body's essence would converge after being nourished. It resulted in a qualitative change. The Qi and blood would condense into an energy fountain, and once the energy fountain was solidified, it became a solid foundation!

That was the Yuan Foundation!

If one were to call Purple Blood the beginning steps of martial arts, then the Yuan Foundation realm was the first step for a warrior to attain divinity.

Yuan Foundation realm warriors were very prestigious in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

Besides, Yao Dao and Yang Qian were only fifteen!

It turned out that hey had already entered the Yuan Foundation realm!

Many rookies turned speechless. They were all at the Purple Blood realm, but someone else was already at the Yuan Foundation realm. Yang Qian was already impressive, but in reality, Yang Qian was suppressed by Yao Dao.

No matter how strong you are, there is always someone stronger!

"Your path ahead is still long. They have already been in the Tai Ah Divine City for three years. You have just arrived, what's the rush?" The bald man said upon seeing the rookies' downed spirits.

"Alright, it's our turn to enter now." As he said that, the bald man led them through the hall's door.

The hall was dimly lit and the most prominent thing in it was the three statues in the middle of the hall.

Each statue was carved into the shape of a big and tall man.

They were the most famous divine emperors in the history of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

The middle was the founding divine emperor. The divine emperors on the side had previously extended the territory. They were wise rulers, exceptional both in politics and martial arts.

These three wise rulers left behind a great name for themselves

and obtained the admiration of people.

But Yi Yun was no longer paying attention to the three sculptures.

He saw that in front of the sculptures, there were three metal tablets. Each tablet had names engraved on it.

These were the three rolls of honor!

"These are the Heaven, Earth and Man rolls of honor!" The bald man said.

Each list's top ten people had their names written in bigger font, almost to the point of a foot. Hence, it was very striking!

Yi Yun noticed that the names at the top of the Heaven and the Earth lists were the same, Qin Haotian.

As for the Man list's top person, that was another person, Luo Huo'er.

"Oh? Luo Huo'er? A girl?"

Yi Yun quickly found Yao Dao and Yang Qian's names. Yao Dao's name appeared both on the Heaven and Earth list at fifty-two.

Yang Qian also appeared on the Heaven and Earth list at sixty-eight.

Both of them did not enter the Man list.

"See this? This is the roll of honor. If you were to leave the Tai Ah Divine City after six years and are able to enter the top 1000 of any of the lists, then you have performed well."

"I know all of you are very proud. To be able to come here proves your excellence. But your excellence is only compared to the areas you came from. No one who came here is any worse than you! As for those who have been training in the Tai Ah Divine City for three to four years, it is normal for them to be stronger than you!"

"If anyone of you were to enter the top 1000 of any of those lists within one year, and not when you leave the Tai Ah Divine City, then you will attract the attention of all the large factions in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. They will scramble to attract you!"

The bald man's words were very provocative.

To enter the top 1000 in a year! Winning the attraction of all the large factions in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

This was very exciting!

Zhou Kui grabbed his wrists as his eyes lit up with fighting spirit. As a man, he had to accomplish this. This was Zhou Kui's dream,

and also the dreams of many of the young warriors present.

Yi Yun quietly memorized the names on the list. On the Heaven, Earth, Man rolls of honor, even an early stage Yuan Foundation elite was ranked in the top hundred.

Then for those that ranked in the top ten or top three, what were their cultivation levels?

Middle of the Yuan Foundation realm? Or perhaps even the late stages of the Yuan Foundation realm?

It was hard to imagine!

This Tai Ah Divine City was indeed the place where all the elites of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom gathered.

Even the Jin Long Wei was nothing when compared with the many large family clans, the royal family, the four military regiments, the Qing Luan Wei, the Royal Guards and other elite groups formed from the various factions. Furthermore, the Jing state's Divine Capital's Jin Long Wei branch was just one of the hundred Jin Long Wei branches in the entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

This roll of honor was indeed a great challenge!

Yi Yun felt a surge of hot blood.

"I wonder what the current me would rank? It's impossible for me to be in the top 1000. I heard that there are 12,000 cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City. Every year there would be about 2000 rookies. And the rookies tend to be ranked last. Song Zijun who came with me is definitely beyond 10,000!"

"Among the rookies, my strength should be pretty good. That Zhou Kui, even if I didn't attack him by surprise, I could still beat him! But... there are about 2000 people in this batch. Zhou Kui can at most be considered above average in the 2000 rookies. What would my rank be? In this 2000 rookies, are there many who are stronger than me?"

Yi Yun did not undervalue himself, but he knew that his Purple Blood realm strength was just the beginning.

In the entire Jing state, Yi Yun was considered among the best.

But there were 107 other states, and there was the biggest Zhong state—the imperial city!

It would be no surprise that there were others stronger than him among the rookies.

If he were to count the older warriors from the Tai Ah Divine City, Yi Yun estimated his overall ranking to be somewhere above 10,000. Was it 8000? 9000? Or could he be way beyond 10,000, he had no idea...

Entering the top 1000 in one year's time was considered exceptional. And it would attract the attention of various large factions in the country, then what about me? How far would I go in a year?

Yi Yun was looking forward to it. Thinking it through, he had come from the vast wilderness. Be it his cultivation techniques or resources, he could not be compared to the youths from the royal family or the powerful family clans. Although he had led two lives, with high perceptivity and a heaven-defying Purple Crystal's help, his contact with martial arts was short. To be able to enter the top 10,000 among the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's young warriors was already pretty good.

"Alright, there's no point saying all this nonsense. Now, you have to begin cultivating! See those stone doors?" The bald man pointed to somewhere nearby. There were six huge stone doors erected in front of them. The stone doors were engraved with primordial desolate beasts and they looked ancient and mysterious.

The bald man said, "The six stone doors in front of you is the heart of the Wilderness Divine Hall! The Wilderness Divine Hall is a cultivation place. As rookies, all of you will get two hours of free cultivation time. Now, you can all enter! As for which door, choose freely! Each door only lets in 18 people!"

"Oh? 'Free' cultivation time?" Yi Yun paused, it seemed like entering this place in the future would require payment with dragon scale runes.



At that moment, the bald man stood by the side with his hands crossed across his chest. Beside him was a large hourglass. The bald man had just flipped the hourglass and the sand quietly flowed down. When it finished, two hours would have passed.

This was the first time all the young warriors present were in the Tai Ah Divine City. They did not know that many rules, but they could tell that the time in the Wilderness Divine Hall was extremely valuable. Naturally, it was not something to be wasted.

# Chapter 163: Primordial Strain Sculpture

---

Yi Yun swept his eyes across the six stone doors. The stone doors looked nearly identical and the only difference was the engravings on the doors. There were three-headed beasts, large serpents, fierce birds and a large shark...

To choose any of the six stone doors.

Yi Yun thought for a moment before walking towards the three-headed beast door.

At that moment, Yi Yun realized that Zhou Kui had also walked towards the three-headed beast door.

"Heh! The chimera stone door is considered the most difficult stone door in the Wilderness Divine Hall!" Zhou Kui knew some things about the Wilderness Divine Hall. His words stirred Yi Yun.

Difficult?

It seems this cultivation ground is not a simple place.

"How about it? Do you have the guts to compete with me? This Wilderness Divine Hall is a place that tests your true ability. Sneak attacks are useless here." Zhou Kui tossed his head over and said it sarcastically. It was clear he was still holding a grudge because of Yi Yun's sneak attack from yesterday.

Zhou Kui found it disgraceful to suffer losses under Yi Yun. He found himself wronged to have lost to a sneak attack. He wanted to regain his pride with this entry into the Wilderness Divine Hall.

Many Xuanwu Army warriors followed Zhou Kui. They were his followers and brother-in-arms.

Quickly, they took the other sixteen places for the three-headed beast door.

Those who entered the three-headed beast were all from the Xuanwu Army, except Yi Yun!

These strong youths from the Xuanwu Army gave contemplative looks at Yi Yun. It felt like a pack of wolves looking at a little sheep that had fallen into their lair.

"Fighting is prohibited in the Wilderness Divine Hall, or there will be serious consequences!" Noticing the tension in the air, the bald man exhorted them without much ado.

Battles were common in the Tai Ah Divine City. As long as they did not fight in places that prohibited fighting, then it was alright to fight elsewhere in the event there were no deaths or serious injuries.

Hence, the bald man did not interfere the battles between the trainees, and in fact, he condoned it.

If the team he led fought with others, they would be rewarded if they won, and punished if they lost.

"These guys are like a bunch of flies having their eyes on you!" Xu Zheng transmitted this from behind Yi Yun.

Yi Yun shrugged and said casually, "Whatever!"

While saying that, Yi Yun headed towards the three-headed beast door.

Zhou Kui laughed and followed.

The other members of the Xuanwu Army also piled in.

"Whew!"

A white light flashed and before the stone door was fully opened, it sucked Yi Yun in.

"Oh?"

Yi Yun's vision blurred and turned clear the next moment. Before he could figure out what was happening, he felt his scalp burning. It was as if something terrifying had its eyes on him. He could feel the existence of an overpowering pressure that was pressing against him as if he was immersed in a mercury pool.

What's the matter?

Yi Yun looked towards the strange overwhelming pressure and was surprised to see a huge desolate beast sculpture standing in front of him!

This sculpture was completely black. It had a black golden luster, and its body was hard to be described as a lion or a roc. It had three animal heads, and it had unkempt fur. Each head's eyes flashed with purple lightning. On its back were three thirty feet wings, as if it was ready to take off at any time.

Its body gave off a sense of immense pressure, making Yi Yun inevitably feel a sense of smallness.

Boom!

Suddenly, by looking at the divine beast, Yi Yun felt a tumultuous thunder within his mind. Yi Yun could not help but shake a few times. His whole body felt an oppressive feeling.

At that moment, a voice entered Yi Yun's ear, "Before the Tai Ah Divine City was completely built, the three-headed chimera sculpture was created by the Tai Ah Divine City's first city lord. It was a real primordial strain and the sculpture was created by injecting large amounts of molten Great Yan gold into it before casting! This sculpture contains within it the primordial strain's oppression and the true spirit of the first city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City! How much you can comprehend depends on yourself."

The primordial strain's real body was injected with molten Great Yan gold before making into a sculpture?

The sculpture's origin startled Yi Yun. This was actually a real primordial strain. No wonder it had such a terrific pressure!

In front of the chimera, Yi Yun found it hard to breathe. The immense pressure nearly made him kneel on the ground!

Yi Yun gritted his teeth and lowered the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight to its lowest before being barely able to withstand it.

At that moment, many beams of white light flashed beside Yi Yun. One after another, the men from the Xuanwu Army were sent in.

The first was naturally Zhou Kui. It had to be said that Zhou Kui had some ability. In front of the chimera's immense pressure, he just trembled before standing firm.

As for the others, they were worse. Their ability was inferior. Although they were mentally prepared, to suddenly experience such overwhelming pressure made their blood turbulent. They found it hard to endure it. One by one, they faltered and fell to the ground!

They had been bragging a lot outside, but when the true test of their abilities and worth came, it wasn't enough to just move their

lips!

"Trash! Don't be a f\*\*king pussy!" Zhou Kui still had the strength to curse. Indeed, he had strong foundations. In fact, being under pressure was his forte!

He grinned at Yi Yun, "Come on, let's compete to see who is more manly!"

Zhou Kui laughed with a pride that seemed to surge to the sky.

Yi Yun only glanced at Zhou Kui and did not respond. He was pondering about everything within the Wilderness Divine Hall.

The Wilderness Divine Hall wasn't a place just to withstand the primordial strain's pressure. The most valuable item in this cultivation ground was to understand the Sage's true spirit within the primordial strain sculpture.

One had to endure the primordial strain's pressure and understand the true spirit of a Sage at the same time!

The sage's true spirit wasn't easy to realize. Besides, these cultivators were rookies. They did not have much strength; hence it was not easy to endure the pressure, what's more, it was not easy to calm themselves down to ponder over the true spirit.

Even Yi Yun did not find it easy. In just a while, his forehead was sweating.

As for Zhou Kui, he looked stronger than Yi Yun. A vein appeared on his forehead as his joints started to crackle. This aura was extremely amazing.

Zhou Kui looked at Yi Yun and thought to himself, "This kid is stronger than I thought. He actually has some skill, and not just good at sneak attacks."

Zhou Kui gathered his all to compete with Yi Yun, so it was natural that he was watching Yi Yun. Zhou Kui was very confident with his endurance and resilience. Even if he could not keep up with Yi Yun at the beginning, he believed he could beat Yi Yun near the end. Furthermore, he was much stronger than Yi Yun from the beginning, so he was sure to win in the end.

Zhou Kui expected his victory, so he would not rejoice. Instead, he wanted to see what Yi Yun's limits were.

What Zhou Kui did not know was that Yi Yun wasn't concentrating on competing with him. In fact, Yi Yun had treated Zhou Kui as air from the beginning to the end.

Yi Yun was single-mindedly examining the chimera's sculpture.

"Primordial strains. This is the pressure left behind by a primordial strain. Its strength exceeds that of a Human Lord. Even the Elders of the Tai Ah Divine City might not be able to handle it. Obtaining a primordial strain's body to make into a relic could cause a bloody storm if it reaches the mortal world! Even human



Sages would want it to nourish their bodies, and understand the laws embedded within the primordial strain relic.

"It deserves the name of a primordial strain!"

This was Yi Yun's first encounter with a primordial strain. Although it was sealed within gold.

Then could it possibly...

Ever since Yi Yun entered the Wilderness Divine Hall and saw the chimera sculpture, he had a thought he couldn't suppress. This thought made him speed up his breathing.

He closed his eyes and concentrated. He let his consciousness enter an ethereal state and interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal Origins within its heart. With that, Yi Yun suddenly opened his eyes!

Yi Yun's vision turned white. In front of Yi Yun, the three-headed beast sculpture lit up with white light.

Yi Yun felt that his spiritual energy, when attached with the Purple Crystal, had managed to interface with the primordial strain sculpture in front of him.

However, the gold used to seal the primordial strain was preventing Yi Yun's spirit energy from penetrating it.

This Great Yan gold was a wonderful metal. It had a natural property that absorbed Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Using it to seal the primordial strain's body, after tens of millions of years, the primordial strain's energy within would not decrease but even increase constantly, making it purer!

The body of the chimera had actually more energy contained within it than when the Tai Ah Divine City was first built. Its cost was even greater.

The six primordial strain sculptures within the Divine Wilderness were the cornerstone treasures of the Tai Ah Divine City!

This was all thanks to the Great Yan gold. Its special property made energy easy to enter, but difficult to exit. It could be said to be one-way.

Unfortunately, although the Great Yan gold had the ability to nourish the primordial strain's body, it took too long.

Every hundred thousand years or million years, human Sages would have died of old age and could not wait for the nourishment process to finish. Only a superpower like the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom could be handed down generation after generation. Together with the impressive fortress of the Tai Ah Divine City, it could protect the primordial strain's real body, preventing it from being robbed!

Yi Yun was now reversing the polarity of the Great Yan gold.

After he regulated his breathing, with full concentration, he used the Purple Crystal's ability to control energy to draw out the energy from within the Great Yan gold drop by drop!

Slowly, the three-headed beast's middle head shined a light that grew brighter as more energy gathered. Energy from all corners of the three-headed sculpture began to gather in the middle head of the three-headed beast as if it were breaking out of a shell.

When the energy was condensed to its extremes, a light blob the size of a pigeon egg was squeezed out from the Great Yan gold with great difficulty. It slowly floated over and under the Purple Crystal's guidance flew towards Yi Yun.

Seeing this light blob, Yi Yun was overjoyed!

I've succeeded!

# Chapter 164: Sage's Truth

---

Yi Yun had only wanted to experiment but it was a success. Even though it was energy from a primordial strain that had been sealed by Great Yan gold, the Purple Crystal could still suck it out!

The process was difficult and the reason was likely because his spiritual energy was weaker.

The energy drawn out from the Great Yan gold was actually an extremely tiny portion of the primordial strain's total energy.

If his spiritual energy was greater, then it would be much easier to absorb the energy from within the Great Yan gold.

Yi Yun had previously used the Purple Crystal to absorb desolate bone energy, which was in the form of densely-packed light dots. But now, the energy absorbed from the primordial strain were light blobs the size of a pigeon egg.

Yi Yun's eyes lit up. Upon careful inspection, he found that within the light blobs were extremely small chimera shadows that tumbled around.

These mini three-headed beasts looked like puppies with two additional heads. It looked less ferocious than the chimera sculpture. It was even cuter.

Clearly, this was what a chimera looked like as a cub.

"To think that there would be something like that within the primordial strain energy. Is it because its energy is too pure that it forms this? It's incredible!"

Yi Yun knew that certain herbs that reached a certain age, such as the purple jade ginseng, could form into a physical manifestation like a fat baby or a little girl.

It was unbelievable that the energy exuded out by the primordial strain could form such shapes in a tiny light blob!

What would it feel like absorbing this energy?

Yi Yun carefully controlled the mini-beast phantom at himself.

Looking closer, he found the small beast to be extremely exquisite. Although it was the size of a pigeon egg, its wings, tiny claws and even scales could be clearly seen.

Yi Yun opened up his mouth and swallowed the energy blob.

A moment later, a warm energy surged within Yi Yun's body, reaching his mind and his dantian!

This energy was completely different from the energies he had previously absorbed. It not only contained an extremely pure life essence, but it also contained some spiritual energy.

This spiritual energy entered Yi Yun's mind and Yi Yun felt his surroundings turn into a blur.

In the misty white light, he felt like he saw himself flying. He was flying thousands of meters in the sky above the vast wilderness.

Yi Yun felt like he had turned into the primordial strain.

This primordial strain would hunt prey, fly into the air and onto the ground, and battle with other primordial strains. These images intermittently appeared within Yi Yun's mind.

In these fuzzy scenes, Yi Yun felt like he had touched a brand new world. He was perceptive of the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. He had never found it so clear!

Yes!

Yi Yun's mind flashed with brilliance. He recalled that he had read the book, "Divine Wilderness" that said that energy from primordial strains not only contained their life essences, but it also contained their nomological insights!

By consuming the primordial strain's relic, one could obtain tiny traces of the primordial strain's nomological insight. It was something all human peerless experts dreamed of!

On the road of martial arts, the higher the level, the more important the nomological insight became.

One could not control the world's Heaven Earth Yuan Qi freely unless they understood the laws well.

If he could understand the primordial strain's nomological insight, how much would his strength improve?

Yi Yun's heart raced. He was full of anticipation for his future!

But now, the single blob of energy contained too little nomological insight. It was severely insufficient.

Yi Yun closed his eyes and concentrated. With his teeth gritted, his spiritual energy entered the Purple Crystal Origins once again. By controlling the Purple Crystal, he drew out the energy from within the Great Yan gold drop by drop.

Although the Purple Crystal could absorb the primordial strain's energy, its pressure was still applied to Yi Yun's body in an overwhelming manner similar to a tidal impact on his blood.

It was not easy to absorb the primordial strain's energy under such a situation.

After taking nearly fifteen minutes, Yi Yun managed to squeeze out a second energy blob from within the Great Yan gold, sending it flying slowly towards him.

Although the primordial strain's energy was strong, a light blob the size of a pigeon egg did not contain much energy. With Yi Yun's foundation, he could completely withstand it.

The second light blob was swallowed by Yi Yun.

Soon, a surge of warmth entered Yi Yun's body again. The primordial strain's memory images also became clearer.

Yi Yun felt that he was the primordial strain itself, and he could sense the laws.

Following that, under great difficulty, Yi Yun managed to absorb the third and fourth light blob...

After swallowing four light blobs, the images in Yi Yun's head began to become complete. Slowly, he saw a scene that made him excited and shocked!

He saw the vast barren plains of the Divine Wilderness. Above the plains, in the vast blue sky, a chimera was flying. It spread open its three big wings and flapped, sending clouds hundreds of kilometers away.

The chimera was battling a long-haired man wearing golden battle armor!



This golden armored man was armed with a spear. With an upstanding and dauntless pose, his long hair blew in the wind!

In his hands, there was a four-meter long spear that danced in the air causing turmoil and he gave off an overwhelming aura!

Yi Yun realized that he was watching from the perspective of the primordial strain as it fought against the golden-armored man!

Yi Yun suddenly realized that the man he was looking at was the first city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City! He was the one who killed the six primordial strain beasts and sealed their bodies within the Wilderness Divine Hall by using Great Yan gold to make them into sculptures.

The scenes he was seeing while the last memories of the chimera.

What did it mean to be Tai Ah Divine City's city lord?

He could enjoy the Tai Ah Divine City's pyramid's 99th level's cultivation ground, and could allocate all the resources within the Tai Ah Divine City!

In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, there were two giants; one was the divine emperor, and the other was the Tai Ah Divine City's city lord!

The divine emperor had to deal with governance and deal with memorandums, but the Tai Ah Divine City's city lord did not need

to. He could cultivate all he wanted.

If strength was to be compared, the Tai Ah Divine City's city lord was definitely stronger!

Yi Yun was watching the first city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City. He was an eternal character that existed in the tens of millions of years of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

His strength was in an unimaginable realm for Yi Yun.

When the Tai Ah Divine City city lord cast the six sculptures in the Wilderness Divine Hall, he had also left his own nomological insight within the sculptures.

But now, when Yi Yun absorbed the primordial strain energy, the laws inside the energy had also been absorbed within Yi Yun's body!

Besides that, Yi Yun could watch from the perspective of the primordial strain, experiencing the battle scenes with the first city lord. It was almost as if Yi Yun was exchanging blows with the city lord himself. As such, Yi Yun had a totally immersive experience for understanding the first city lord's nomological insight.

This two-prong approach of understanding was infinitely more superior to standing before the primordial strain sculpture to understand.

Yi Yun's perceptivity was always good. Having led two lives, Yi Yun's spiritual energy was great. He had even been praised by Lin Xintong for his perceptivity. Even Old Man Su, who had always despised Yi Yun, had to acknowledge Yi Yun's perceptivity.

With his high perceptivity and the immersive experience, Yi Yun slowly understood the essence within the first city lord's moves!

Although he could not understand it, Yi Yun formed a vague concept.

The law's true meaning... Is this the true meaning of the law...

With his own mind, he could induce the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to use it for himself. Upon reaching a sufficient cultivation realm, one could even transform one's body into a heavenly one in short periods of time, allowing them to control the laws of Heaven and Earth!

Light blob after blob from the primordial strain flew towards Yi Yun. These light blobs opened a mysterious door for Yi Yun. The simple understanding from the door surged over. It made Yi Yun feel like he had touched a magical new field, something he had never heard or seen before.

Yi Yun began consuming all these understandings like a starved person. This was the mysteries of the world. By lifting the veil of mystery, what appeared in front of him made him infatuated!

There was no concept of time when cultivating. Yi Yun was immersed in a magical state for an unknown period of time. However, outside Yi Yun's mind, Zhou Kui was still giving his all competing with Yi Yun.

Zhou Kui's goons could no longer take it. Many of them knelt or laid on the ground, as they felt the oppression from the primordial strain.

There were only a few people still standing within the hall.

Zhou Kui was, of course, one of them.

"Hmph! Being under pressure is my forte. To withstand pressure, if I were to say I was second among the people here, no one will dare claim first. I will roll over everyone here!"

Zhou Kui had this proud thought.

The primordial strain's oppression was great, but so what?

He was strong, like a hill against the wind!

He was free, like a metal chain stopping the river!

This was Zhou Kui's current mental state.

Zhou Kui could already feel the pressure. Although he was dog-tired and his body was near its limits, but under this self-hypnosis, Zhou Kui entered a euphoric state. He subconsciously told himself that he was the strongest. Hence, his resistance against the pressure increased another level!

Zhou Kui's head was covered in sweat as his body's bones crackled. He turned with difficulty to look at Yi Yun.

But he saw Yi Yun's face pale with his eyes closed. And Yi Yun's eyelashes were constantly trembling as if he was having a nightmare.

"His mental state is unstable. He is at his limit." Those were Zhou Kui's thoughts. Of course, at this point, he was not finding it easy himself.

Zhou Kui wanted to see the scene of Yi Yun collapsing; however, he was fated never to see it.

"Gong!"

Suddenly, a loud gong rang in everyone's ears!

"Two hours is up. All the cultivators are to leave the Wilderness Divine Hall!" An authoritative voice echoed within the six rooms. This was the same voice that had introduced the sculptures within the Wilderness Divine Hall.

"Time's up? Such a pity!" Yi Yun's spirit was still in a trance. He slowly opened his eyes as he gradually returned from the world within his mind.

# Chapter 165: We Are Doing Good

---

"And it's over... Two hours of cultivation time is too short..."

Yi Yun felt regret. Being interrupted while being in a state of learning was extremely uncomfortable.

If he could have stayed a little longer, for example, another two hours, he would have gained a lot.

Thinking about it, even an additional day would not be enough!

Yi Yun looked at the three-headed beast sculpture and coveted it greatly.

This Wilderness Divine Hall is indeed the cornerstone treasure of the Tai Ah Divine City. When will I be able to come in again?

"Damn, I finally endured through it."

"The training experience is good, but these two hours was tormenting..."

Beside Yi Yun, several youths felt as if they had been fished out of the water. They were soaked in sweat.

Some of them didn't have any strength left and laid sprawled on the ground, without any consideration of their current bearing.

For these proud sons of heavens, if they had any ounce of strength, they would have braced themselves to stand up.

To lay on the ground like a roadkill meant that they were at the end of their limits.

Many wanted to give up midway and leave the Wilderness Divine Hall. But they knew that the chance to cultivate within the Wilderness Divine Hall was an extremely precious chance. They could not waste these two hours, because the next time they wanted to enter, they had to pay dragon scale runes!

The price would definitely not be cheap!

This was obvious. The Tai Ah Divine City had so many people, who didn't want to learn from these six primordial strain sculptures? With so many people lined up, how much time could a person get?

Under such circumstances, to give up halfway, not only was that making light of the heavenly treasure, but it would also make the bald man look down on them. They might even be blacklisted. Hence, no matter how uncomfortable it was, all of them endured through it.

Unlike the rest, Yi Yun's body was filled with pure energy. This energy naturally came from that primordial strain statue!

Just before this, Yi Yun was in a meditative state. Under extreme



concentration, his body had only absorbed a tiny amount of the energy from the primordial strain. There was still a lot he did not manage to absorb.

Yi Yun shook his head. He had been trying to gain nomological insight, and he could not care about anything else. He did not have the luxury of time to digest the primordial strain's energy as it needed both time and his mental resources. If he did so, there would not be time left for gaining new insight.

The time in the Wilderness Divine Hall was too precious. He could just swallow down without chewing the primordial strain's energy and digest it later.

But since he had not fully absorbed it, Yi Yun's body could grow stronger from the energy's nourishment.

At that moment, many were staggering but Yi Yun felt full of energy. He casually wiped the sweat of his brows. Due to being fully concentrated trying to learn, Yi Yun had been sweating a lot.

"Hehe, are you hot? To sweat that much... but, you can be considered quite good. You surprised me by standing all the way to the end." As Yi Yun was wiping his sweat, a voice sounded out behind him.

Yi Yun turned around and the originator of that voice was naturally Zhou Kui.

Zhou Kui had actually expended a lot of energy, but he had forcibly gathered enough Yuan Qi, allowing him to maintain his bearing and good image.

He returned to his trademark move by crossing his arms across his chest and stood with his feet apart, as if he was saying, "It was easy for me in the past two hours".

In fact, for Zhou Kui to be able to maintain such a stance, he was already very good compared to the others.

To Yi Yun, Zhou Kui was posturing in a forced manner, strong only in appearance but brittle inside.

Yi Yun speechlessly glanced at Zhou Kui and could no longer be bothered with him. Neither did he have the interest to give Zhou Kui a setback.

This was not because Yi Yun was staying aloof with the rest of the world, but ever since he came to the Tai Ah Divine City and saw the Yuan Foundation realm geniuses, Yi Yun's horizons had been broadened.

With his horizons broadened, he had seen a wider world, so Yi Yun became even more ambitious.

Zhou Kui was no longer a competitor to Yi Yun.

His target was those who had stayed in the Tai Ah Divine City for

three to four years.

These people were Yang Qian, Yao Dao, and even Luo Huo'er and Qin Haotian!

Yi Yun's goal was to chase up to these people and, in the shortest time, break through into the Yuan Foundation realm!

Yi Yun walked out of the divine hall's main door. This place was too wondrous. By leaving this place, Yi Yun felt a sense of regret.

"Brother Yi, are you alright?" When Yi Yun left the Wilderness Divine Hall, a plump youth said with a pant. He was Xu Zheng, who Yi Yun got to know on the way to the Divine Wilderness. At that moment, both his hands were on his knees and his face pale. It looked like he had expended a lot of energy.

"I'm fine" Yi Yun waved. Actually, his temples were aching.

Although his body was filled with energy, Yi Yun had consumed a lot of his mental facilities.

Using the Purple Crystal to absorb the energy from the primordial strain sculpture was not easy. Due to the Great Yan gold seal and the fact that Yi Yun's level was very low, it was difficult to manipulate the primordial strain's energy. Just like a child swinging a sledgehammer, he would find his arms sore after a few swings.

Yi Yun had endured through that for two hours, so his mental facilities had been greatly taxed.

And to understand the truths from the Sages was a big test on Yi Yun's soul.

"Brother Yi, you sure look relaxed. Look at the surroundings." Xu Zheng patted Yi Yun on the back as he pointed around.

Many looked terrible.

For example, Song Zijun was pale in the face. At that moment, he could not greet Yi Yun and was meditating, trying to regulate his breathing.

Many others were experiencing similar outcomes like Song Zijun. Xu Zheng was considered quite good.

The bald man had his arms crossed and stayed silent as he waited for the people to regulate themselves.

Although exhausted, some of them were excited.

Some even had a bit of Yuan Qi, and to demonstrate their resilience, they formed groups to discuss the gains from earlier.

"It was indeed challenging. As expected from the cultivation ground built by the first city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City. In the

two hours of cultivation, I felt that my spirit grew stronger by a lot!" A Xuanwu Army member said with a pant. Although he was dog-tired, his face was smiling, giving an "I still have the energy to spare" look.

"Yes! My blood and Qi has also been condensed. The pressure was painful, but it managed to strengthen my blood. It's full of benefits!"

"I really want to enter again! I don't dare to say I can withstand another two hours, but I can still withstand another hour!"

These rookies tried to top each other by bragging and making themselves look fat by slapping their own faces.

These people who made the statements were mostly Xuanwu Army members. It had to be said that the Xuanwu Army was specialized in strength, hence their resistance to pressure was stronger than Jin Long Wei members.

Many Jin Long Wei members did not even have the strength to speak, so they could not fake it even if they wanted.

For a moment, the Xuanwu Army overshadowed everyone else. They intentionally wanted to show off in front of the bald man to prove the strength of the Xuanwu Army, and also their personal strengths.

If they impressed the bald man, there would be benefits for their

future development.

The bald man stroked his chin as he smiled while watching these thirteen-year-old kids act.

He had an obvious scar on his face. Due to his smile, the scar distorted and looked like a wriggling small snake.

Yi Yun noticed this and felt a sense of foreshadowing. This bald man's smile seemed malicious.

Smiling tiger...

Yi Yun assessed quietly. This smile seemed like something he had seen before.

In his old world, while he was in school, there would be some classroom teachers with such smiles.

Every time he saw such a smile, Yi Yun would feel cold, because it usually meant a ton of exercises and assignments were to follow.

"Was the training good?" the bald man said smiling.

"Instructor Qin, we are doing well!!" Zhou Kui made a standard bow with his voice being ear-deafening and powerful!

The other Xuanwu Army members also shouted, "Doing well!"

Armies were particular about fighting spirit, so whether it was to report the current strength, shouting commands, or replying to superiors, the voice had to be shouted in a loud and powerful manner.

But Yi Yun estimated that just from that shout, Zhou Kui had burned all the Yuan Qi that he had previously recovered...

Yi Yun gave Zhou Kui a sympathetic look. This kid with muscles for brains probably did not know what was awaiting him.

"Still strong in spirit! Good!"

The bald man nodded and looked satisfied. "Then get up and follow me to the school grounds!"

"School grounds?" Zhou Kui dazed for a moment, "What are we going to the school grounds for?"

"Nothing much, just some basic training, such as weighted squats, frog jumps, bayonet drills, etc. It will be very relaxed." The bald man said with a casual tone.

Upon hearing it, Yi Yun's expression turned disgusted. "Basic training? Very "relaxed"?"

"Oh, so it's basic training, great!" Zhou Kui agreed immediately. Although he was exhausted, he still had some strength left to undergo basic training.

Zhou Kui's situation may be better, but for all the other Xuanwu Army members, they consciously gulped down a mouthful of saliva collectively.

In their current states, it would be quite tough to do basic training.

"It's alright, there are people worse off than us!" A Xuanwu Army member motioned towards Yi Yun, Song Zijun, and others with his eyes.

"The Jin Long Wei is just a bunch of fancy pants. In a tough head-on manly training session, they are definitely not better than us. With others lining the bottom, there's nothing to worry. Look at them, it seems they will have trouble even carrying their weapons to the school grounds."

When humans were chased by tigers, they did not need to run faster than a tiger. It was sufficient to just run faster than the slowest man.

"Right, we just need to be stronger than them!"

With this in mind, the Xuanwu Army members were relieved. They followed the bald man, ready to head towards the Tai Ah



Divine City's school grounds.

# Chapter 166: Basic Training

---

At that moment, several Jin Long Wei members were suffering in their hearts.

They were skilled at techniques, but in terms of strength, they really could not compare with the Xuanwu Army, which was noted for its strength.

The Xuanwu Army was a heavy-armored regiment. Xuanwu is also the name of a divine beast, similar to a tortoise. This divine beast was shaped like a tortoise with a snake on its back.

With a divine beast with such high defense as the army's mascot, it also reflected the nature of the Xuanwu Army.

These Xuanwu Army members mainly trained by bearing weights and doing strength-training.

It was difficult for the Jin Long Wei to compare with that.

These Jin Long Wei members had barely managed to endure two hours in the Divine Wilderness Hall. They were under the misconception that they could rest, but now, they had to undergo even more training. The Divine Wilderness campgrounds, which was known as death's goalpost, was something normal people could not endure.

Seeing the ugly faces of the Jin Long Wei members, the Xuanwu

Army members turned excited. For them, they did not need to be very happy, it was sufficient as long as someone other than them did worse.

To these people, the suffering of others was their own happiness. Besides, overshadowing the Jin Long Wei made them feel good.

As a result, the Xuanwu Army members were looking forward to going to the school grounds.

"The training will begin now. From the Wilderness Divine Hall to the school grounds is about five kilometers. Get there while frog-jumping!" The bald man said.

"Frog jumps? Haha, I like it!"

Frog jumps was a common training method used by the Xuanwu Army members. As warriors, they had to bear weights, or it would just be too easy. It was no trouble jumping a dozen meters with just one leap.

"How much weight do we have to bear?" Someone from the Xuanwu Army asked.

"Since you have consumed a lot of energy today, I'll reduce the weight. You just need to wear these." With that said, the bald man touched his interspatial ring and took out a huge box.

With a kick, the box opened. The box was filled with training

suits.

These training suits were colorful and looked like they were made of denim. But the young heroes present knew these were weighted clothes.

It was light in the hand, but upon wearing it, they would be tens to hundreds of thousands of kilograms in weight.

"This is the Tai Ah Divine City lightest types of training suits. It's originally used to train your movement, but I'll let you use it for weights. It's very easy!"

"The black training suit is 200 cauldrons, the purple one 100 cauldrons, the red one 50 cauldrons, the green one 30 cauldrons and the white one is 10 cauldrons! Choose whichever you want to wear."

A cauldron was five hundred kilograms. Even the lightest white training suit was five thousand kilograms and it was equal to the Flowing Mercury Gown's lightest weight.

But the Flowing Mercury Gown could increase in weight to a thousand cauldrons, which was five times the black training suit.

And the training suits here had fixed weights. As such, the difference in value was obvious.

"Squeezing yourself to the limit is beneficial for you. But... if you

think you can't handle it, just choose the white training suit and eat some bone relics or something." The bald man mocked.

This dismissive tone immediately stirred up the people's desire for excellence. How could a bunch of proud youths acknowledge words that belittled them?

They immediately began choosing the training suits.

Even the young and spirited warriors knew how difficult it was to frog-jump for five kilometers, while there was little Yuan Qi within their bodies.

After measuring the difficulty, the Xuanwu Army members chose the red training suits. Very few of them chose the purple ones.

As for the Jin Long Wei members, they had to settle for a lighter suit. Most of them choose the green training suits, with a small minority choosing red.

After all, they had little energy left within their bodies.

Zhou Kui laughed at Yi Yun while glancing over at him, "Hehe, Yi Yun, you must have consumed a lot of Yuan Qi in the Wilderness Divine Hall? How about it? Do you want to choose a lighter one? This purple training suit is a hundred cauldrons, and it is probably not suitable for you."

Zhou Kui purposely provoked Yi Yun. The purple training suit

was the second heaviest training suit among all the suits. None of the Xuanwu Army members dared to choose it.

Zhou Kui wanted to provoke Yi Yun into choosing a training suit he couldn't handle and make him dog-tired while frog-jumping.

Yi Yun laughed and said, "It's indeed not suitable."

With regards to choosing the training suits, Yi Yun did not need any consideration. There was nothing to consider.

Back when he was in the Frost Metal Blood Balls array, he was wearing the Flowing Mercury Gown at a weight of ten cauldrons. However, that was to train his movement skills, which was very different from training his weight-bearing.

A tier-one male could easily lift 150 kilograms of items, but if he were to lift 25 kilograms of items while attempting a hundred meter sprint or a long jump, it would be much more difficult.

Yi Yun's body was filled with energy, and since it was just weighted frog-jumps, the purple training suit's hundred cauldrons were not suitable.

Zhou Kui stumbled. He did not expect Yi Yun to ignore his taunts.

He's so gutless? He didn't choose it because I said it was not suitable? Is he even a man?

Just as he was preparing to say a few words to nip at Yi Yun, he suddenly widened his eyes as he saw Yi Yun picking up a black training suit.

The black training suit was 200 cauldrons in weight!

Seeing Yi Yun's choice, Zhou Kui's eyes twitched. Is this kid mad?

If Zhou Kui was in his optimal state, then jumping five kilometers in 200 cauldrons of training suits was nothing. He could even handle 300 cauldrons.

But now, after expending so much energy within the Wilderness Divine Hall, Zhou Kui was only planning on using a purple training suit. After all, there was still training to be done on the school grounds. If he were to collapse from exhaustion on the way, it would be too embarrassing.

He had wanted to provoke Yi Yun into wearing a purple training suit with him, entrapping him. But unexpectedly, Yi Yun chose the black one.

How should he choose? Now with Yi Yun choosing the black one, was he going to acknowledge his inferiority and choose the purple one?

Yi Yun must be a retard. Did he not listen to the bald man's words and mixed up the weight of the black training suit?

Even the bald man looked at Yi Yun with surprise. But, it was only a look of surprise.

As for the Jin Long Wei members, they were stunned.

"I choose this," said Yi Yun as he smiled at Zhou Kui. "What about you? I heard the people from the Xuanwu Army like you practice frog-jumps all the time?"

Zhou Kui hesitated for a moment, and with a gulp, laughed bitterly while saying, "That's for sure. Stuff like frog-jumps is basically the same as walking to us from the Xuanwu Army! We have already gotten bored of it."

Zhou Kui gritted his teeth. He could not be overshadowed by Yi Yun.

Zhou Kui grabbed another black training suit and thought, "Kid, I'll let you posture. I want to know how long you can continue posturing!"

Zhou Kui knew his current situation. He was in no situation to play around with the black training suit.

But upon careful thought, this was no matter. Once Yi Yun collapsed from exhaustion, he could eat some fierce beast relics, or at worst, eat a desolate bone relic to replenish his stamina.



By gritting his teeth, he would be able to endure until he reached his destination.

After all, this was the heaviest training suit and he had expended a lot of energy within the Wilderness Divine Hall. Eating a desolate bone relic in this situation, even the strict bald man will probably allow it.

"Hehe, as long as I eat a desolate bone relic, I will be able to endure through it. As for you, with your tiny body and thighs thinner than my arm, you will probably not be able to make it after leaping a few hundred feet. Five kilometers isn't that easy to jump!"

With this in mind, Zhou Kui gave a sinister and burlesque glance to Yi Yun. He said lightly, "In the past, our training uses 300 cauldrons training suits to do frog jumps, and we do 15 kilometers at a time!"

Zhou Kui bragged, and one of his followers echoed, "Haha, Brother Kui had previously even played with 400 cauldrons. Even the shortest distance was 10 kilometers! It's only 5 kilometers today, and the heaviest training suit is only 200 cauldrons. Brother Kui, you will just have to make do with it."

After all, bragging didn't cost anything, so they did it with great aplomb. But for Zhou Kui's optimal state, he could barely manage slightly above 300 cauldrons.

Zhou Kui's record was frog-jumping 2.5 kilometers with 360

cauldrons.

Seeing Zhou Kui and his followers brag, the bald man raised his eyebrows and said with a laugh, "So, you think 200 cauldrons isn't enough?"

Hearing the bald man's words, Zhou Kui nearly planted his head in the ground. He wanted to slap his lackey. Why did he have to open his big mouth!?

The bald man pointed to the box and said calmly, "If you think it's not enough, you can wear two pieces."

Zhou Kui laughed dryly twice. Just as he was about to say some words to admit his defeat, he saw Yi Yun puffing and blowing while picking up a red training suit and putting it on his body...

Zhou Kui nearly choked.

He opened up his mouth and looked disbelievingly at Yi Yun.

This kid, is his brain screwed on right?

With the black color's 200 cauldrons and the red color's 50 cauldrons, it was a total of 250 cauldrons!

Actually, that was the apparent weight.

Yi Yun had secretly changed the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight to 50 cauldrons for a total of 300 cauldrons. Yi Yun estimated that it was his limit. If he really couldn't take it, he could slightly reduce the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight. When comparing strength, Yi Yun could not beat Zhou Kui in his peak condition.

At that moment, Zhou Kui looked like he had eaten a pound of arsenic. He did not know what to say.

This kid, what madness is this...?

After enduring the Wilderness Divine Hall, he's still taking on 250 cauldrons to frog-jump 5 kilometers?

Zhou Kui was now irrevocably committed.

Many people were looking at him. The Jin Long Wei members, the Xuanwu Army members, and the bald man were looking at Zhou Kui with a smile.

Zhou Kui felt this heart was in a stampede of 10,000 near-horned beasts with mud-stained hoofs. They were crushing him till he vomited blood. He gritted his teeth and took out a red training suit from the box.

Black color and red color, a total of 250 cauldrons...

A vein protruded out from Zhou Kui's head. Is he risking his life to defy me?

He looked at Yi Yun. He had his suspicions that the kid Yi Yun was purposely messing with him. Can he even wear 250 cauldrons of training suits?

If Yi Yun couldn't, then he didn't need to follow in Yi Yun's mad footsteps.

But Yi Yun had already worn the red training suit and was just about to wear the black one...

# Chapter 167: Frog-Jumps

---

Many people were looking at Yi Yun. His choice of two training sets was too shocking. But if Yi Yun couldn't wear it, then it would be a great joke.

Yi Yun placed the black training suit over his head and passed his two arms through the sleeves.

The moment the training suit was worn, the array was initiated!

Yi Yun immediately felt his body sink. 250 cauldrons and the Flowing Mercury Gown's 50 cauldrons were now weighing down on Yi Yun's body.

Such a weight made the ground sink with every step!

The Tai Ah Divine City's streets consisted of special materials. It was made to support the warriors' training or the streets would have been destroyed very quickly.

He really wore it.

Zhou Kui's eyes twitched. He saw a scene he really did not want to see.

He had to admit that he had underestimated the kid.

But even if he had that ability, how long could he last?

Previously in the two hours at the Wilderness Divine Hall, Zhou Kui had already expended so much of his energy, it was impossible that Yi Yun did not expend any.

Zhou Kui gritted his teeth and wore the two training suits.

The moment he put it on, he felt his two legs grow heavy. At the same time, he could feel his body void of Yuan Qi.

To wear such heavy training suits to frog-jump, it was certain he couldn't last long. "If I really cannot endure it, I'll wait till Yi Yun collapses from exhaustion, then I'll take off the red training suit."

Zhou Kui made such plans since Yi Yun was unlikely to leap more than a few steps.

"Frog-jumps, begin!" The bald man ordered and everyone began jumping.

Many people were paying heed to Yi Yun, especially the people from the Xuanwu Army. They were all waiting to see Yi Yun collapse from the two sets of training suits.

"We shall wait and see. 250 cauldrons will crush your knees." Some people thought maliciously.

Among the hundred people, Yi Yun was among the first few. He took a deep breath and with a deep squat, he jumped!

"Boom!"

With 300 cauldrons of weight, even the ground vibrated gently.

In the frog-jumping process, Yi Yun could feel each muscle in his body trembling.

300 cauldrons were the weight Yi Yun could bear. Under this weight, Yi Yun's muscles even began to cramp slightly. His body's joints were also enduring the violent grinding into each other.

Yi Yun felt that the training suits he was wearing were like heavy hammers striking at his body.

And this striking process made the primordial strain's energy, which he had not fully absorbed, be hammered into his flesh and blood. It nourished his blood, strengthened his muscles and broadened his meridians.

It felt great!

"The primordial strain's energy is no trifling matter!"

Yi Yun's body heated up. It was like there was a fire in his dantian. The primordial strain's energy surged through Yi Yun's

veins, making his blood flow faster. All of his joints began to crackle like the crackling of a bonfire!

Again and again, Yi Yun jumped and landed. He breathed in deeply and his steps were stable. He even felt that under the nourishment of the primordial strain's energy, his strength was constantly increasing.

The primordial strain's energy was being quickly absorbed when he was exercising at his limits.

Soon, Yi Yun had already jumped more than ten times. He did not seem like he was faltering, but he was actually becoming increasingly relaxed.

What... What the hell?

The people from the Xuanwu Army were dumbstruck. Zhou Kui was even more dumbfounded.

They were frog-jump training experts. They could tell just from Yi Yun's takeoff and landings that Yi Yun was not forcing himself, but that he could really handle 250 cauldrons of weight!

Perhaps Yi Yun's strength could not last for long, but in this situation, he could easily jump and complete the first few hundred feet easily.

Zhou Kui's eyelid twitched. He felt like his stomach was



churning.

As for the members of the Xuanwu Army, they swallowed a mouthful of saliva and they all had a constipated expression.

How could this be possible? This kid actually has such good endurance? He still has so much stamina left after spending two hours in the Wilderness Divine Hall?

"Brother Kui, what should we do?" Someone asked.

"What can we do, jump after him. I refuse to believe that I cannot endure longer than he can." Zhou Kui bit the bullet and took a deep squat. He could only endure for a while doing frog jumps with 250 cauldrons of weight with his current Yuan Qi left. The only thing left was to see who amongst them could sustain themselves longer.

"Right, Brother Kui is right. This kid definitely cannot beat Brother Kui! Brother Kui can even endure close to 400 cauldrons to jump three kilometers, not to mention 250 cauldrons."

"Brother Kui, kill him. We will support you!" Zhou Kui's followers were confident of Zhou Kui.

Zhou Kui took a deep breath and with a vein popping out of his forehead, he took a deep squat and jumped!

Zhou Kui felt like there was a huge mountain pressing on his knees.

The knees bore the full brunt of the frog jumps. If one wasn't strong enough, they could injure their knees.

As such, Yi Yun was in front, and Zhou Kui was behind. Zhou Kui stared at Yi Yun's back and followed closely behind.

He could not see Yi Yun's expression. He had to guess if Yi Yun was nearing his limits by observing Yi Yun's actions.

Many a time, by having a goal to follow, it could allow a person to persist for a very long time.

For example, in a long-distance running competition, the second place could follow the first place and have less pressure.

That was Zhou Kui's plan. He was confident of his ability. With his advantage in strength and the psychological advantage, there was no way he would lose.

But...

As time passed, Yi Yun was proceeding forward at a steady pace. During his advancement, the primordial strain's energy was constantly refining Yi Yun, entering Yi Yun's blood and flesh.

This extremely pure energy gave him the ability to go against fate.

Yi Yun felt his body heat up more and more as he jumped. There was a surge of energy within his body that needed to be spent, or it would explode.

Under the stimulus of this energy, Yi Yun jumped with greater strength. He felt like he was rearing a Fierce Divine Tiger in his body. There were endless amounts of energy within him, making him want to jump several feet higher.

Yi Yun finally felt that 300 cauldrons were insufficient!

In the beginning, 300 cauldrons were Yi Yun's limit, but now 300 lbs could no longer suppress the primordial strain's energy flowing throughout Yi Yun's body.

With some focus, the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight was increased by another 30 cauldrons!

330 cauldrons.

This weight balanced out the primordial strain's energy.

Being at the limits, it could force Yi Yun's stamina by compressing his blood, combining the primordial strain's energy into his body bit by bit.

With such a clear increase in strength and increase in level, it

made Yi Yun overjoyed. He felt like a tree in spring, as he grew bud after bud.

Slowly, Yi Yun had increased the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight to a hundred cauldrons. Hence, Yi Yun was undertaking a total weight of 350 cauldrons, higher than what he was experiencing previously by 50 cauldrons!

The primordial strain's energy gave Yi Yun a 50 cauldron increase in strength.

Although Yi Yun's face was covered with sweat, his eyes sparkled with excitement. His eyes were like shooting out lightning and they were extremely bright.

At that moment, Zhou Kui did not see Yi Yun's expression and eyes. All he could see was Yi Yun's back. Zhou Kui gritted his teeth as he followed Yi Yun.

"He should... not be able to make it, soon..."

With this thought in mind, it motivated Zhou Kui to keep jumping.

Every jump and landing were like he was in an execution ground.

Initially, at up to the hundred or two hundred feet mark, Zhou Kui did not feel anything.

By a thousand feet, Zhou Kui felt his legs go numb.

Following that, at 2000 feet, 3000 feet, Zhou Kui's knees were trembling.

It was already 4000 feet!

4000 feet...What was the feeling after expending all the energy in the Wilderness Divine Hall for two hours, and undertaking 250 cauldrons to frog jump for 4000 feet?

Zhou Kui had never been so tired in his entire life!

But, in front of him, Yi Yun was still making one leap after another.

Zhou Kui was going mad. How the f\*\*k is he holding on?

What went wrong?

Zhou Kui hoped that Yi Yun would falter at every breath, but... All he saw was Yi Yun leaping forward jump after jump as if he didn't feel tired.

Yi Yun's speed was leisurely, and the distance he covered with each leap was surprisingly uniform..

Zhou Kui opened his mouth to take in deep breaths as his sweat seeped into his eyes.

After 4000 feet... it was 5000 feet...

Zhou Kui's body had a deficit in Yuan Qi and he felt dizzy.

"That kid... should... should be faltering. I'm already so tired... He is definitely... just barely enduring it..."

"I just... just need to endure a little longer... and it will do, will do..."

Zhou Kui was hypnotizing himself as a form of consolation, but... as he opened his sweat-filled eyes, upon closer inspection, he could not believe that Yi Yun's back was getting further away from him.

Even so, Yi Yun still jumped again and again with no signs of fatigue. It was as if he was going to jump to the ends of the world.

How... How could this be...

Zhou Kui could not believe it. Ignoring the thought of enduring to the point Yi Yun could no longer jump, just the distance Yi Yun had opened up was more than a 400 feet.

The 400-500 feet distance was an insurmountable cliff for Zhou

Kui!

If he was inferior to Yi Yun in terms of speed, it was alright since he was not good at it.

But strength and endurance were his pride; how could he lose to Yi Yun in these?

When a genius experiences a failure, and especially in an area that he was most confident in, it will result in a psychological blow. Zhou Kui felt a lack of oxygen to the brain. He felt light-headed as his vision began to blur.

He could no longer hear anything except his breathing and heartbeat.

He had been motivated by his stubborn willpower previously. But now, with his Yuan Qi completely drained, and jolt from the huge psychological blow, with one breath, he was left without even a shred of energy.

"Bam!"

Zhou Kui's body wobbled and planted his face into the ground. He fell sprawling upon the ground.

# Chapter 168: School Grounds

---

Zhou Kui had reached the limits of his limits. The people around him were dumbstruck.

Zhou Kui and Yi Yun were both frog-jumping bearing weights of 250 cauldrons.

Yi Yun had been jumping all this way, and the more he jumped, the more he increased his lead. And Zhou Kui had even fainted from exhaustion!

How could this be possible!?

Just from their weight, the sturdy Zhou Kui was probably twice Yi Yun's weight. And he came from the Xuanwu Army, which meant he was good at taking on weight.

What's the meaning of this?

"Brother Kui! Brother Kui!" A few members of the Xuanwu Army noticed something disastrous had happened, and scrambled to help Zhou Kui.

Zhou Kui was already foaming at the mouth and his eyes were rolling back.

At that moment, the Xuanwu Army members no longer cared



about their reputation, and they quickly took out a few fierce beast relics for Zhou Kui to eat.

Zhou Kui's body was still considered good.

He had fainted from the frog-jumps only because he had depleted both his stamina and Yuan Qi.

The moment the fierce beast relics entered his stomach, they turned into a stream of warm energy which allowed Zhou Kui to slowly recover and open his eyes. In his blurred vision, he saw that Yi Yun's back had turned into a fuzzy shadow the size of a fist and he was about to disappear at an intersection.

Zhou Kui could not believe it. How did this happen?

Yi Yun's strength could not be stronger than him. If Yi Yun could really handle 500-600 cauldrons, then wearing 250 cauldrons would have been a very relaxed task.

But in fact, at the beginning, although Yi Yun had managed to support the two training suits, he was not able to treat it as if they were weightless. He had even struggled.

This simply meant that... Yi Yun had remarkable endurance!

In this aspect, Yi Yun was someone he could not compare with.

Zhou Kui even suspected that back in the Wilderness Divine Hall, Yi Yun had not even expended any of his Yuan Qi. If so, that would explain why Yi Yun had such great endurance...

This was something Zhou Kui had trouble accepting.

"Brother Kui, this kid is strange!" The other members of the Xuanwu Army refused to believe Yi Yun was that powerful.

Zhou Kui was panting like a bull. He could no longer take in any of their words.

He had lost the middle-class residence to Yi Yun, and now, he had lost at frog-jumps. He had lost twice consecutively.

...

Finally, Yi Yun managed to frog-jump the five-kilometer distance to the school grounds.

The hundred people frog jumping from the Wilderness Divine Hall to the school grounds was a spectacular scene to behold. But the passers-by did not pay any attention to them, as this scene was obviously common.

As for the bald man, Yi Yun noticed the bald man's expression when he finished the frog jumps.

He made a slight appreciative nod, and that was all.

This made Yi Yun draw in a cold breath. From the bald man's attitude, he knew that to endure two hours in the Wilderness Divine Hall and then bearing 250 cauldrons (on the surface), frog-jumping all the way to the square was just considered not bad, not something amazing.

There were too many extraordinary people in the Tai Ah Divine City. They came from large family clans, with fate-defying bloodlines and amazing opportunities.

At that moment, many of these extraordinary people had the advantage by possessing two out of the three qualities, or even all three.

The Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was too big, and there were too many young warriors.

The Tai Ah Divine City's square had many areas.

The population of the Tai Ah Divine City was small but it covered a great area. Most of the city's land other than the army camp, the divine hall, the central divine tower and other essential buildings, were part of the school grounds.

The school grounds was the place where sparring matches and army training happened. This was the reason why the Tai Ah Divine City's school compound was so big!

Some of the school's grounds were big and others small. Some were high-class and others low-class. The training facilities also varied.

Do not underestimate these training facilities. Many of the facilities' cost of construction was extremely expensive. They were made by the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's refining masters and array masters and were very beneficial for a warrior's cultivation!

This high-class school grounds needed dragon scale runes for entry. It was not something a typical rookie could afford.

The bald man brought Yi Yun, Zhou Kui, and the others to a rookie school ground which was free to use.

"Damn it, I'm so tired!"

"We've finally gotten here!"

The group of people reeled right and left upon reaching the school grounds.

Under the circumstances of their physical exhaustion and having to frog jump with weights for five kilometers really drained them of their Yuan Qi.

That was just the road to the school grounds. They still had to do

more training upon reaching their destination. They took the opportunity to recover some physical energy while the bald man remained silent.

People began eating fierce beast relics. Yi Yun also ate one.

In a rare moment of kindness, the bald man allowed them to meditate and regulate their breathing.

As for the extremely exhausted Zhou Kui, he felt he had not recovered even after eating the fierce beast relic. He resolutely decided to eat a desolate bone relic which was worth ten times more than a fierce beast relic.

A desolate bone relic was the relic essence refined from desolate bones. It could allow a warrior to break through in their levels, but now, Zhou Kui was only using it to recover his energy.

Just the thought of it made Zhou Kui's heart bleed.

Zhou Kui may be a son of a rich family, but his family was insignificant compared to the Tai Ah royal family. To use a desolate bone relic to replenish his energy was extremely heart-wrenching.

But now he had no choice. He had been cornered by Yi Yun. He had lost to Yi Yun during the frog jumps. And now, for the cultivation at the school grounds, he could not lose again.

Zhou Kui gathered a burst of strength, determined to exceed Yi Yun.

The school ground was wide. It was about 200 meters in all directions. On one side of the school ground, there were many iron rods and black iron rollers.

These were used to do weighted squats and frog jumps.

These black iron items were extremely heavy. Even a palm-sized piece was enough to crush a horse.

Beside these metal rollers were iron stumps and puppets. They were used to train a person's punches and kicks.

On another side, there were plum blossom poles. These plum blossom poles were not ordinary. A typical plum blossom pole's top surface was flat and allowed one to stand steadily.

But the plum blossom poles used in the Tai Ah Divine City had rounded tops and were even pointed. By standing on these, a person's feet would hurt, let alone allow them to make fast-moving intricate moves on these plum blossom poles.

Besides all these, Yi Yun also saw something similar to the Divine Capital Jin Long Wei's Frost Metal Blood Balls array. It was also used to train a person's movement skills.

But the most prominent thing was the metallic wall in the middle

of the school grounds.

The metallic wall was about ten meters tall and thirty meters long. It was made of some unknown metal, and it was covered in shocking imprints.

On closer inspection, one would see that those imprints were marks left behind by sabers, swords, spears, hammers, etc.

It was clearly imprints left behind by weapons!

"This wall is constructed using a mixture of a dozen metals by Tai Ah Divine City's refining masters. The metal wall's material is known as 'purple tungsten'. Purple tungsten is soft, so a weapon can leave a mark on it. But in a month or two, the imprints on the metal wall will slowly disappear. This is the magic of the purple tungsten."

"This wall is used to test the strength of your moves!"

# Chapter 169: Primal Arrow

---

In the army, attacking exercises were the most basic exercises.

A simple description is a warrior attacking straight ahead with a weapon in hand.

Spears and swords were thrust, while sabers and axes slashed, and a hammer smashed.

For a warrior, the weight of the weapon was nothing. Training by using a weapon to simply attack had little effect.

Hence, they had to use a target to test their attack's power.

An effective attack was to pierce through armor. Only an attack that could break through an enemy's steel armor was threatening.

In an army like the Xuanwu Army, the attack target was made of metal. The metal used was ordinary iron, but for most soldiers, that was enough.

But in the Tai Ah Divine City, things were different.

With the attack power of the Tai Ah Divine City warriors, an ordinary thick iron plate would be easily pierced with a fine weapon. It would be no different than a normal person chopping wood.



Hence, the Tai Ah Divine City's refining masters created a purple tungsten wall that could self-heal.

It had sufficient thickness and toughness, making it perfect to test a warrior's attack power, and also heal itself. This design made Yi Yun amazed.

The facilities and rules of the Tai Ah Divine City really broadened his horizons.

It was said that the purple tungsten wall would self-heal in a few months after a mark was left on it by an attack.

But during these few months, the purple tungsten wall would still be attacked, causing it to be filled with compact marks. Counting all these marks, there were thousands of them.

This was evidence of the intense training in the Tai Ah Divine City!

If a normal soldier from an army were to come here, he would fall apart from exhaustion. Those who could survive were the elites among elites.

"To think there's such a wall!"

At that moment, after the break, whether they were members of

the Xuanwu Army or the Jin Long Wei, they had recovered quite a sizable amount of energy. With energy, they were raring to try.

The people from Xuanwu Army especially liked this form of manly training due to their culture.

"Alright, the attack training begins now!" The bald man waved. Many people began to wield their weapons. All the young heroes present did not have interspatial rings. Many of their weapons were not light and they had to be carried on their backs. This, no doubt, made it more difficult frog-jumping.

Many of them could not even finish the distance. They had to eat a fierce beast relic or some other supplementary elixir.

"Weapons...have to be standardized." Seeing many people wield their weapons, the bald man shook his head. He pointed to a huge metal box about four to five meters wide beside the purple tungsten wall.

The bald man kicked the box open and everyone saw what was in the box. There were metal spears inside that were four meters long and they were as thick as a strongman's arm.

The metal spear was entirely black. Its tip was conical and cold. Yi Yun had never seen such a thick and long spear. This had to be something a three-meter tall giant would use?

Oh?

Yi Yun noticed that on the other end of the metal spear were metal notches, making it look like an arrow.

"Have you seen the ballistae on the Tai Ah Divine City walls? The Tai Ah Divine City has 128 ballistae. Among them is the Primal Divine Crossbow. It was made by three Sage-level refining masters. This Primal Divine Crossbow can only be loaded through the combined efforts of twelve Human Lords!"

Combined efforts of twelve Human Lords? Then what would be the power if such an arrow was sent flying?

"Have you heard about the Star Shooting Bow?" The bald man asked and the crowd nodded in reply. The Star Shooting Bow was a famous weapon in the entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom.

Even Yi Yun had heard of it in the Cloud Wilderness.

When he was secretly learning from Yao Yuan, there was a part when Yao Yuan taught about the "Thunder Occurring in the Nine Clouds, Surprise Bow Drops Flock". He had said, "Everyone's body is a treasure! The limit of human tendons is terrifying. The Star Shooting Bow bowstring was made of the tendons of the founding emperor of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom."

The bald man had taken out a metal spear from the metal box. As he balanced it in his hand, he said, "You must have guessed that this thick spear is the arrow used by the Primal Divine Crossbow. If we are talking about its piercing strength, the arrows shot out

from the Primal Divine Bow is fully comparable with the Star Shooting Bow! It can hurt even a primordial strain!"

Upon hearing the bald man's words, everyone's heart jumped.

From the arrow's thickness and length, the feeling it gave off made the Primal Divine Crossbow frightening.

But it had to be said that the Star Shooting Bow was more terrifying.

Only through the combined strength of twelve Human Lords could the Primal Divine Bow be strung, hence there had to be several restrictions on its use. And from the way the bald man said it, the Primal Divine Bow was only comparable to the Star Shooting Bow in terms of penetration power.

As for the Star Shooting Bow, it was not all about penetrative strength. The arrows shot out from the Star Shooting Bow included within it Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and nomological truths. The burst of power it could create exceeded that of the Primal Divine Bow.

Of course, to pull the Star Shooting Bow open, one had to be at least a Sage. This made it incomparable to the combined effort of Human Lords to use the Primal Divine Crossbow.

"We will be using these for today's attack practice!" As he said this, the bald man casually threw the four-meter long thick metal

arrow into the purple tungsten wall with a shrilling sound!

"Ding!!"

A clear metallic sound rang out. The vibrations made a person's eardrums numb as the arrow's tail vibrated!

Upon seeing this scene, everyone drew a cold, light breath. He had thrown it so easily as if he had stuck a chopstick into a cake.

"Don't you want to prove yourselves? Come forward, grab a spear and insert it into the metal wall without regard. Insert it and pull it out!"

"If you can't even do the basic motions of a man, then you should just castrate yourself, and don't bother calling yourself a man ever again." The bald man used a frivolous and sarcastic tone.

Many men in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom got married at the age of fifteen. A fourteen-year-old youth was sensitive about boy-girl relations. In fact, many of them had bidden farewell to their virginities; hence, the bald man's words easily created certain associations.

At that moment, the youths, especially the brutes from the Xuanwu Army were all reeled up and they became excited. They could not wait to prove their manly abilities.

The army was male-dominated, although there were female

armies like the Qing Luan Wei, many people stubbornly believed that the army belonged to men. How could men be accused of being impotent?

Who could endure the bald man's contempt towards them?

Many of them cracked their knuckles and rubbed their palms. They couldn't wait to try, it was as if they had forgotten about the great consumption of energy during both the Wilderness Divine Hall and the frog-jumping process. Although they had recovered some of their energy, they might not be able to prove that they were men...

"Instructor Qin, let me!"

"We'll see who can insert it the most number of times. Damn, I want to f\*\*k it a hundred times!"

"If you are a man, you need to insert it a hundred times!"

Many of the youths from the Xuanwu Army shouted. What other matter could make these human beasts more excited than displaying their manly prowess?

The bald man had a contemplative smile, "Sure, those who want to give it a try, come on up!"

Immediately, eight members of the Xuanwu Army rushed up!

These people couldn't wait to grab the Primal Arrows from the metal box.

But the moment the Primal Arrow entered their hands, their expressions changed.

The heaviness and that coldness to the touch told them a ruthless truth—

This arrow was heavier than they originally imagined!

"What the...!?"

A few members of the Xuanwu Army started sweating.

In fact, even if this Primal Arrow was made of normal metal, the four-meter length and the arrow that was as thick as an arm would have weighed 1000-1500 kilograms.

However, the Primal Arrows were custom-made from very special heavy metals, so they weighed a hundred times more than normal metal!

And the long arrow shaft made one end of the arrow tilt, making it more difficult to lift the arrow.

Usually, at these Xuanwu Army members' peak conditions, they

would have been able to barely lift such an arrow. But now, after spending two hours in the Wilderness Divine Hall and frog-jumping, it was like they had been tortured, making them dog-tired. Although they had recovered some of the energy, they had no way of lifting such a ridiculously heavy Primal Arrow!

"Up!"

"Get it up for me!"

These strong youths shouted at the top of their lungs. They used all their strength, gritted their teeth, puffed their cheeks and nearly burst their eyeballs.

"Come on, move!"

A youth's muscles flared up and an earthworm-like vein appeared on his head. But no matter how hard he tried, nothing happened other than him sweating from his forehead.

Those with greater strength only managed to lift half the arrow shaft, but could not completely lift the Primal Arrow.

The weaker ones, those that depleted all their energy in the Wilderness Divine Hall, only felt that the Primal Arrow was welded to the box. No matter how much strength they used, the arrow remained motionless.

The surrounding people, including the Jin Long Wei members,



were dumbfounded by this scene.

# Chapter 170: You Must Have Been A Sedan Carrier In The Past?

---

"This is ridiculous. These Xuanwu Army members, who have moronic-minds but well-developed limbs, can't even lift the Primal arrow, let alone pierce it into the wall." A Jin Long Wei warrior transmitted his voice softly.

Ever since they came to the Tai Ah Divine City, they were finding it difficult to handle training after training.

The training was too tough!

After all, this was their first day of formal training ever since they came to the Tai Ah Divine City.

In the future, they would constantly undergo similar training. If they could not take it, the outcome would be miserable.

A group of Xuanwu Army members, collapsed to the ground one by one after shouting for about fifteen minutes. Their faces were puffed red and their tongues stuck out from their mouths. They were really dog-tired.

"Can you get it up or not?" The bald man taunted.

All of them felt ashamed when they heard the words "get it up".

It was taboo for men to be said to be unable to get it up. But now, they had no way of retorting.

"I've never seen such a bunch of wimps! Originally, I thought you wouldn't be able to insert it in, but now, you can't even get it up!"

"Since you can't get it up, then what's the point of keeping it? You might as well castrate yourself and become a woman!" The bald man's words were really venomous. The Xuanwu Army members who had stepped forward wanted to burrow into the ground and hide.

It was too embarrassing. They had never been that ashamed in their entire lives.

A youth said with some disgruntlement, "Baldy... Instructor Qin, it's not that we can't get it up, but this Primal Arrow is too heavy. Instructor Qin, you might get it up easily, but we are still young. We have just spent two hours in the Wilderness Divine Hall, and frog-jumped while bearing weight. Our energy hasn't fully recovered..."

"Just give us some time. Once we recover our energy, lifting this Primal Arrow won't be difficult..."

Between the lines, the youth was implying that the bald man was using his age against them, forcing them to do impossible tasks.

Upon hearing the youth's words, the bald man flashed a cold gaze

that was difficult to detect, "Oh? Really?"

The youth immediately shut up with that reply. He did not dare look at the bald man.

These days, everyone knew about the bald man's foul attitude. But he was extremely strong, evident from how he had handled the Primal Arrow like a chopstick. Although these youths were arrogant, none of them dared to show any temper in the bald man's presence.

Secretly, all of them called the bald man Baldy Qin.

"You, step out!"

The bald man pointed at Zhou Kui.

Zhou Kui's eyes lit up. For Baldy Qin to call him, it was obviously to use him as a demonstrative model!

Zhou Kui's heart began to beat faster!

This proved that Baldy Qin appreciated him!

This was his time to shine. He definitely could not fail!

Zhou Kui clenched his fists and walked out of the group.

Zhou Kui did not expect that moving the Primal Arrow was that difficult. He had wanted his lackeys to try it, but seeing his boys fail to lift it, Zhou Kui also became aware of the difficulty.

Among his boys, some of them were quite strong.

Although Zhou Kui was stronger than them, he did not have a ridiculous amount of strength. Hence, Zhou Kui made the clever choice of continuing to recover his Yuan Qi.

Seeing Zhou Kui step forward, the Xuanwu Army's unruly kids lit up.

Zhou Kui was their boss and he was the strongest amongst them. They couldn't do it, but Zhou Kui could.

If Zhou Kui managed to do it, they would also gain some pride.

At least someone from the Xuanwu Army could say he was a man.

But before Zhou Kui could do anything, the bald man pointed out another person.

"And you too!"

The people followed Baldy Qin's fingers, and that person was none other than Yi Yun.

No one was surprised when Baldy Qin pointed out Yi Yun. During the frog jumps, Yi Yun had surpassed Zhou Kui and he was currently in the limelight.

There were even some Xuanwu Army members, who were full of confidence about Zhou Kui, that believed that Zhou Kui might lose to Yi Yun.

The bald man gave a meaningful glance at Yi Yun, "Kid, step out!"

The gap between Zhou Kui and Yi Yun was rather obvious.

Zhou Kui was about the same height as the bald man, but he was even bulkier than the bald man. On the other hand, Yi Yun still looked like a twelve-year-old child. Compared to that four-meter long Primal Arrow, three Yi Yun's together would only be a foot longer than the Primal Arrow's shaft.

Yi Yun was helpless about his height problem. The children from the vast wilderness grew taller later as their nutrition wasn't sufficient.

Now, Yi Yun had finally matched up his nutrition level. Every morning when he woke up, he could feel his joints crack. It proved that his body was growing.

But growing tall needed some time. To grow up, a boy needed about two to three years time.

Yi Yun walked out of the group and walked towards the big metal box.

The adult arm-thick arrow shaft could only be lifted by Yi Yun using two hands, or he could not even maintain his balance.

Crossing glances with the bald man, Yi Yun noticed that there was a strange flair within the bald man's eyes.

Zhou Kui glanced at Yi Yun as he pumped himself up. This time, I can't embarrass myself.

"Brother Kui, go!"

"Brother Kui, insert it mercilessly!"

His pals from the Xuanwu Army cheered loudly.

Zhou Kui rolled up his sleeves and after stretching his back and loosening his feet and neck, he finished his preparatory warm-up.

Following that, Zhou Kui went into a horse stance and used both his hands to lift the Primal Arrow's tail. With his hips, all his muscles flared up!

"Get it up for me!" Zhou Kui shouted loudly, and he lifted one end of the Primal Arrow, and rested it on his shoulders!

Following that, Zhou Kui rested the other end of the arrow shaft on the metal box corner. His body slid along the arrow shaft by two meters, placing his shoulders in the middle of the arrow shaft. With that, he lifted the Primal Arrow up!

"Brother Kui, nice!"

Upon seeing this scene, the Xuanwu Army members turned red from excitement, as if they had just eaten aphrodisiacs. Zhou Kui was the first person to lift a Primal Arrow.

"Insert it in!"

"Insert it in!"

The bunch of animals shouted loudly. With a burst of strength, Zhou Kui carried the Primal Arrow and rushed towards the purple tungsten wall with big steps.

He was like a wild bull charging forward!

"Dang!"

A metallic thud sounded, and the Primal Arrow crashed heavily into the metal wall.

It quivered against Zhou Kui's arms and shoulders as they turned



numb. His shoulders felt like they were breaking apart.

Before, the bald man had said the purple tungsten was soft. Thinking about that, Zhou Kui wanted to curse. How was the purple tungsten soft? If it was, how could his well-trained body nearly break apart from that collision?

But, the result was okay. He had still managed to stick the Primal Arrow into the purple tungsten wall with great difficulty.

About half the arrowhead was embedded within the metal wall at about half a foot deep.

But this deepness was insufficient to keep the Primal Arrow firmly planted within the metal wall. The moment Zhou Kui loosened his grip, the Primal Arrow staggered and fell onto the ground.

"Ding-Dang!"

The Primal Arrow fell heavily on the school ground, causing a tremor, showcasing its terrifying weight.

"Brother Kui is a real man!"

The people from the Xuanwu Army were extremely excited. Although it was not stable, it was still inserted.

Zhou Kui was the first person to lift the Primal Arrow and the person who had left a mark on the purple tungsten wall.

But still, Zhou Kui frowned. He was not pleased with the result. The bald man had casually thrown it and the Primal Arrow stuck stably. When it came to him, he found it difficult just to insert it.

Zhou Kui thoughtlessly looked at Baldy Qin, waiting for Baldy Qin's evaluation.

Baldy Qin smiled and said pleasantly to Zhou Kui, "Not bad. The way you lifted the metal pole was very proficient. You knew to raise one end first, slide your shoulders over, and then lift the metal pole. Doing it this way really saved you a lot of energy. I say, you must have been a sedan carrier in the past?"

When Baldy Qin said the first half, Zhou Kui still felt like he was being praised, but the last half of his words made Zhou Kui choke.

Sedan carrier?

Zhou Kui took a while before realizing what Baldy Qin had meant. He was ridiculing his pose used to insert the Primal Arrow.

The Primal Arrow was similar to a spear. When training your attacks with a spear, you would thrust it forward while carrying it in your hands. Who would lift a spear with a shoulder to thrust it forward?

His results had been torn to pieces by Baldy Qin's evaluation!

"I..."

Zhou Kui was aggrieved, but he was completely unable to refute.

At that moment, the bald man turned towards Yi Yun, "You, try it!"

Baldy Qin had been paying attention to Yi Yun. Baldy Qin's expectations were high. After all, Baldy Qin had seen many geniuses—true geniuses—over the years in the Tai Ah Divine City.

But this time, of the hundred people from the Jing state, Baldy Qin was not satisfied with them at all.

So far, he only paid a little more attention to Yi Yun.

Yi Yun regulated his breathing. This time, it was a comparison of pure strength, no tricks!

Yi Yun's forte was not his strength. Of course, that was compared to those naturally born with divine strength. Compared to others, Yi Yun's strength was still adequate.

"Help me take this." Yi Yun took off his clothes and removed the Flowing Mercury Gown and handed it to Xu Zheng.

"Oh? Flowing Mercury Gown?"

Many people saw the clothes Yi Yun was wearing and recognized the level of the Flowing Mercury Gown with a glance. Its weight varied from ten cauldrons to a thousand cauldrons.

When Yi Yun was doing his frog-jumps, he was apparently also wearing the Flowing Mercury Gown. But if the Flowing Mercury Gown was at 10 cauldrons, then 250 cauldrons with the 10 additional cauldrons was just 260 cauldrons, and that was not ridiculous.

"Brother Yi, be careful. You just came out from the Wilderness Divine Hall and you have frog-jumped for a long time. This arrow doesn't look light, don't get injured!"

Yi Yun nodded, assuring Xu Zheng.

If it was a test of movement, Yi Yun could still wear his Flowing Mercury Gown. But in a test of his body's strength, Yi Yun had to go all out.

Using all his strength might not even satisfy others.

Today's training was a great challenge for Yi Yun. He felt that with his present strength, it would be extremely difficult to insert the Primal Arrow into the purple tungsten wall!

# Chapter 171: What It Means To Be A Sage

---

Yi Yun walked to the metal box and picked out a Primal Arrow. The moment he touched the arrow's shaft, the ice-cold metal caused his heart to palpitate.

With his legs firmly planted on the ground, his left arm forward and right arm in the back, he applied pressure to the Primal Arrow. He did not choose to use his shoulder to lift the Primal Arrow, he wanted to use his two hands to carry the thick divine arrow!

Baldy Qin was right. A spear had to be thrust using one's hands, so how could one lift it with his shoulders?

"This kid!" Zhou Kui could tell what Yi Yun was up to.

Carrying the Primal Arrow with one's hands was much more difficult than lifting it with one's shoulders!

Taking a deep breath, Yi Yun's eyes flashed. Using his legs and hips, he exerted strength into his two shoulders and arms. He used all his strength at that moment.

Up!

Yi Yun's muscles bulged as his veins twisted. The Primal Arrow was lifted up by him!

It was really ridiculously heavy!

Yi Yun clearly felt the terrifying weight of the Primal Arrow. It pulled on his arm muscles, nearly tearing them.

The Xuanwu Army members suffered a crushing defeat trying to lift the Primal Arrow, and it was not without reason.

"This kid really lifted it!"

When the Xuanwu Army members saw this scene their eyelids twitched.

But lifting the Primal Arrow was just the first step. The real difficulty was inserting the divine arrow into the purple tungsten wall.

With the Primal Arrow in hand, Yi Yun slid his arms forward to the middle of the Primal Arrow's center!

They could see Yi Yun's arm tremble. This was because his muscles could not bear the tremendous pressure from the Primal Arrow and they were protesting.

This proved that Yi Yun was on the verge of his limits.

If it was a month ago, it would have been impossible for Yi Yun to lift something like the Primal Arrow.

But now...

Within Yi Yun's dantian, his Qi was slowly circulating. This energy was from the primordial strain's Power of Desolates!

The primordial strain's energy was extremely pure. Upon entering Yi Yun's bloodstream, it made Yi Yun feel rejuvenated, cleansing his marrows! It had given Yi Yun strength ever since the frog jumps and it had been slowly fusing into Yi Yun's flesh and blood.

"Brother Yi, all the best!"

"Yi Yun, go!"

The Jin Long Wei members clenched their fists and cheered for Yi Yun!

Yi Yun looked at the purple tungsten wall, and with his teeth clenched, he charged forward!

Every step he made on the ground caused a violent tremor in the special tiles on the ground. Yi Yun rapidly raised the Primal Arrow up.

Both his hands jerked forward!

"Dang!"

With a loud rumble, the Primal Arrow made a heavy impact on the purple tungsten wall. A tremendous rebounding force sent Yi Yun backward as his blood surged around his body!

So hard!

The purple tungsten wall was terrifyingly hard.

The Primal Arrow only managed to pierce half a foot deep. This depth was not enough to keep the Primal Arrow stuck within the purple tungsten wall.

Releasing it would make the Primal Arrow drop!

A vein appeared on Yi Yun's forehead as he clenched his teeth. He took a few steps back and, using the strength from both his hands, he sent the Primal Arrow back in!

"Dang!"

The second impact made Yi Yun feel as if he heard all the muscles within his body tear.

Not far away, the people shuddered with fear. Yi Yun had actually used the Primal Arrow to pierce the wall twice.



But he had failed both times!

The strength of the second impact was weaker than the first. Although it sent the arrow deeper in, it was still less than a foot.

At this point, Yi Yun's muscles and tendons had been injured from the tear. He could not carry on!

"Ding-Dang!"

The Primal Arrow fell to the ground.

Yi Yun's arms trembled gently.

Training one's strength could not be done overnight. Although Yi Yun had absorbed the primordial strain's energy from the Wilderness Divine Hall, he was still worse than those who have been training their strength for long periods of time and soaked in herbs from a young age.

Compared to peerless geniuses like Lin Xintong, the gap was even greater.

Yi Yun needed time to catch up!

"Weak!"

Baldy Qin's evaluation was only a single word!

This word was used to evaluate the hundred people, including Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was silent. He knew the strength he displayed was considered normal.

In terms of movement skills, he had Minute Subtlety. But in terms of strength, he had no trump card. Just the training from the Flowing Mercury Gown did not give him reason to compare with those geniuses.

The atmosphere was solemn for a moment. After a long silence, Baldy Qin said, "Many years ago, I came to the Tai Ah Divine City when I was about the same age as you. My first training lesson was also like this, and back then... I did not manage to pierce the wall with a single Primal Arrow!"

Baldy Qin's words made many youths raise their heads towards the bald, middle-aged man.

He was thin and he had a scar on his face. Compared to before, his expression now looked less foul and it had a tinge of nostalgia and tenderness.

Was Instructor Qin once a trainee in the Tai Ah Divine City as well?

Baldy Qin carried on, "My results made me discouraged, especially when I saw the Primal Arrow piercing record on the Sages Avenue."

"Did you notice it?"

There were too many record platforms on Sages Avenue; hence, they did not see it all while they walked past. They shook their heads.

Baldy Qin said, "There is a special record for inserting the Primal Arrow into the purple tungsten wall. There are three requirements to leave a record. One, the cultivator has to be at fifteen years of age or below. Two, their cultivation level has to be below the Yuan Foundation realm. Three, there is a fifteen-minute time limit to insert using the Primal Arrow. Back then..the record was 109 stabs into the purple tungsten wall using the Primal Arrow!"

109!?

When they heard that, they drew a breath of cold air. That number was too ridiculous!

They felt a heavy pressure!

From Baldy Qin's description, the person who used the Primal Arrow to insert 109 times was most likely at the peak of the Purple Blood realm.

This person's cultivation level was higher than theirs, but not much higher.

Many of them could not even lift the Primal Arrow, not to mention insert it in. And that person had inserted the arrow 109 times!

The gap was too wide.

Yi Yun looked at the numerous marks on the purple tungsten wall. He asked, "Instructor, I want to ask, how old was the person when he left the record?"

The ridiculous number that was 109 had also shocked Yi Yun.

"At that time... he had just turned 14. The requirements demand that a person not be above fifteen years of age. But many geniuses would break through to the Yuan Foundation realm before fifteen years of age. The fifteen years age limit is just for geniuses who began their cultivation later..."

Fourteen-years-old...

The peak of Purple Blood realm at fourteen!

Yi Yun was almost thirteen years old and his cultivation level was only at the beginning stages of Purple Blood. He still had about a year to work towards his goal...

Baldy Qin said, "Now, that record has been unchallenged for 3000 years. In the past 3000 years, the nearest record was only 105. And that person who left the record eventually became a Sage..."

"Do you have any concept of what a Sage is?"

Upon mentioning Sages, Baldy Qin's expression turned into one of admiration.

"Sages are top human elites. In the Tai Ah Divine City, becoming a Sage allows you to choose to become an Elder of the Divine City! A Tai Ah Elder has certain control over the Tai Ah Divine City's resources. They stay above the 90th floor in the central divine tower. There are many benefits!"

"Tai Ah Elders do not number more than a handful. The largest number of Tai Ah Divine City Elders has never exceeded ten in all of history."

"And in the entire vast Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, including the royal family and reclusive families, there are more Sages, but there's not that much more. A Sage's lifespan can reach ten thousand years or above. By this count, in the entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, there might not be more than one Sage every 500 years!"

"But do you know how many rookies are sent to train in the Tai Ah Divine City?"

"You probably know the numbers. There are 2000 a year. Each batch spends six years. Hence, the number of young elites training in the Tai Ah Divine City maintains an average of 12,000 people."

"In this unshakable Tai Ah Divine City, there is no shortage of cultivators! There are 12,000 people in six years, 120,000 in sixty years. Then what about 500 years? It's a million people!

"And these people are the elites from all around the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom! A million elites and a Sage might not even appear! Can you understand the concept of this probability?"

"People often say so-and-so has absolute talent and is a young Sage! When their talent is evaluated, there is the so-called, Mystic rank Human Lord level, the Earth rank Sage level, and the Heaven rank Great Emperor level..."

"But in reality, those geniuses who were called young Sages have a very low probability of becoming a Sage. The young warriors who had been evaluated to be of Earth rank Sage only have a chance, and would they be able to?"

"Difficult!"

Baldy Qin's words made the young warriors present speechless.

A Sage once every 500 years. A million Tai Ah Divine City elites might not even give rise to one...

Qin Haotian was currently the number one person on both the Heaven and Earth rolls of honor in the Tai Ah Divine City. He was labeled as a young Sage. But even he did not have a 1% chance of becoming a Sage.

The atmosphere turned silent. Baldy Qin was not afraid to pour cold water on them. If their martial art compass could be so easily distorted by some cold water, then they were destined to never succeed.

Yi Yun ruminated over Baldy Qin's words. Back in the Cloud Wilderness Tao tribal clan, Yi Yun had been evaluated and his results were just—Mystic rank grade five!

That was at the Human Lord level. As for Lian Chengyu and Tao Yunxiao, they were just at the Yellow rank, or human elites.

People evaluated as Sage-rank geniuses might not become a Sage. He was just at the Human Lord level, and even amongst the Human Lords, his evaluation was not at the pinnacle. Then, he was still a long distance away.

But Yi Yun was not discouraged. After all, how long had he been practicing martial arts?

Not more than half a year.

In half a year, it was normal if he could not match those who came from martial families and began training from the age of five.

Yi Yun still had a long road ahead!



# Chapter 172: Dragon Scale Runes

---

Yi Yun and company's training lasted all the way till sunset.

Including Yi Yun, all of them were exhausted. They felt like a layer of skin had been peeled off.

But, all the way until the end, there were only ten people who could lift the Primal Arrow. Among those ten, besides Zhou Kui and Yi Yun, the rest were Xuanwu Army members who had rested for a long time. They could just about manage to lift the Primal Arrow in a better condition.

But no one left a mark deeper than one foot in the purple tungsten wall using the Primal Arrow.

"From today onwards, you can come to this school ground to train at any time. This purple tungsten wall is for you to use! Thirty days! I will give you thirty days time, if anyone can pierce three Primal Arrows into the purple tungsten wall by then, I will reward him with two hours of cultivation time in the Wilderness Divine Hall!" Just before dismissing them, Baldy Qin suddenly said those words, stirring the hearts of the youths.

A reward of cultivation time in the Wilderness Divine Hall?

Not only Yi Yun, everyone else was also yearning to cultivate in the Wilderness Divine Hall. The primordial strain sculptures in the Wilderness Divine Hall was extremely beneficial for them! If they could enter occasionally, their cultivation level would increase by

leaps and bounds!

But... there was no doubt that it was not an easy task to stick three Primal Arrows into the purple tungsten wall in thirty days. And... the reward given by Baldy Qin was only two hours.

Either Baldy Qin was stingy, or the cultivation time within the Wilderness Divine Hall was too precious, making it difficult to enter!

"Instructor Qin, if one wants to spend dragon scale runes to enter the Wilderness Divine Hall, how much is it?" Someone could not help but ask.

Instructor Qin sneered, "Heh! All of you look like a group of defeated soldiers! If I said it crudely, letting the current you enter the Wilderness Divine Hall is a waste of resources! Are you only using the Wilderness Divine Hall to endure the pressure to forge your body and condense your blood? That is such a waste of a treasure!"

"The most important thing in the Wilderness Divine Hall is the nomological insight left behind by the first city lord. When you can gain any of this nomological insight, no matter how tiny, then you will have entered the path of martial arts. A little achievement will be a great advantage, but... did any of you learn anything about the nomological truths?"

Instructor Qin fiercely swept across them with hawk-like eyes.

Many of the youths lowered their heads. The nomological truths were too far away.

After all, it was their first time entering the Wilderness Divine Hall. Their cultivation levels were low too. The pressure from the primordial strain was almost unbearable. As for gaining any insight to the nomological truths, ignoring perceptivity alone, all their strength was used to bear the Wilderness Divine Hall's pressure, where did they have the mental strength to gain insight into the truths?

Many of them felt humbled. They were proud geniuses in their own cities, but upon arriving in the Tai Ah Divine City, they could not succeed in anything. They were last in everything!

A youth mumbled, "The next time we enter, we will definitely gain some insight!"

The youth was short of breath because he had no clout in front of Baldy Qin.

"Hehe!" Baldy Qin sneered. The youth who spoke before immediately felt a like a cricket who got frightened by a cold late autumn breeze. He did not dare to say a word.

"Next time? To enter the Wilderness Divine Hall, two hours is a thousand dragon scale runes. There is no idea when your next time will be! Earn a thousand dragon scale runes before talking!"

The youth who spoke out shrunk his neck. He did not dare to retort the bald man.

"A thousand dragon scale runes, we do not know how much that is... How difficult is it to earn a thousand dragon scale runes?" A youth asked.

Yi Yun thought and asked, "Instructor Qin, may I know what the quickest ways to earn dragon scale runes are?"

Many of the present youths wanted to enter the Wilderness Divine Hall again, but the one who wanted that the most was none other than Yi Yun.

Every entrance into the Wilderness Divine Hall would make Yi Yun's strength increase by leaps and bounds!

No one could gain more from the Wilderness Divine Hall than Yi Yun.

Currently, Yi Yun had already absorbed most of the primordial strain energy. He felt that his cultivation level was approaching the middle-stages of the Purple Blood realm!

Baldy Qin said, "To earn dragon scale runes, there are six common ways. First, kill desolate beasts, and exchange the desolate beasts' corpses with the Tai Ah Divine City for dragon scale runes. If you are strong, then earning dragon scale runes would be very fast! But, the strength needed to hunt a desolate

beast is extremely high. People such as you who go limp just from two hours in the Wilderness Divine Hall will only become food for the desolate beasts if you go hunting in the Divine Wilderness!"

"The second method is also fast. It is by earning dragon scale runes from other cultivators. For example, trading with others or fighting with others in a gambling match. The Tai Ah Divine City's fighting arenas not only allow you to bet dragon scale runes, even glory points can be bet! But I advise you not to go. With your current strength, you will be sheep for the slaughter. In front of a pack of wolves, you will lose all you have."

"The third method is to get onto the three rolls of honors. Every month, when the ranking is compiled, a sizable amount of dragon scale runes will be awarded. Of course, that is if you can enter the roll. There is probably no chance for you to do so in the next two years..."

"The fourth method is to complete certain achievements, such as breaking a record or gaining some nomological insight. It can give you a massive one-off amount of dragon scale runes, but... naturally, that has nothing to do with you."

"The fifth method is to receive rewards from your instructor. But do you think that with your qualifications, I will reward you with any dragon scale runes?"

"The last method, doing miscellaneous jobs, by mining, picking herbs or be a sparring partner for others to earn dragon scale runes. This method is, of course, slow, but the advantage is... as long as you are a human, you can do it."

Baldy Qin's words never left the concept of "you guys are weak". The young heroes were dumbfounded upon hearing this.

In the end, among the most common six methods, the first five methods of earning dragon scale runes had nothing to do with them. They felt like Baldy Qin was just telling them about those methods simply for his own amusement.

The most viable route was the last one, which was the least technical one, doing miscellaneous jobs!

It was slow in earning dragon scale runes and it didn't sound good. Before they could cultivate in the Tai Ah Divine City, they had to do miscellaneous jobs!

But for their training, they had to concede into doing miscellaneous jobs. This was, after all, the Tai Ah Divine City, which was a warrior's city. There were no normal mortals, and there weren't many weaker warriors.

Then who was left to do the miscellaneous jobs in the city? Of course, it had to be them. After all, they were probably the weakest bunch in the Tai Ah Divine City.

"Then... Instructor Qin, I would like to ask. If we did miscellaneous jobs, how many dragon scale runes would we make a day?" A youth could not help but ask.

"This, it depends on what you do. Typically, it's about 20 or so a day..."

Hearing Instructor Qin's words, the youths present felt like their hearts were in a stampede of 10,000 near-horned beasts with mud-stained hoofs.

20 or so a day?

Then wouldn't they need to save a month or two before they could finally spend two hours in the Wilderness Divine Hall?

This must be a joke!

They knew that there were many cultivation resources in the Tai Ah Divine City, and the resources were not limited to the Wilderness Divine Hall.

There were other uses for the dragon scale runes.

Dragon scale runes were needed to purchase 90% of the Tai Ah Divine City's cultivation resources. It was impossible for them to refrain from eating or drinking just to save all of their dragon scale runes so that they could enter the Wilderness Divine Hall.

No wonder Baldy Qin said, "There is no guarantee when your next time will be!"

If they were to carry on like this, they were destined to not have anything to do with the Wilderness Divine Hall.

And it was obvious that there were other precious cultivation resources in the Tai Ah Divine City that were like the Wilderness Divine Hall. To obtain those, they needed thousands or tens of thousands dragon scale runes!

"I see... That's why rookies have two hours in the Wilderness Divine Hall cultivation time upon entering the Tai Ah Divine City. This is to tell the rookies that the Tai Ah Divine City is filled with good things. If you have the ability, come get it."

"This is to inspire the morale of the rookies. They are not counting on rookies to gain any insight of the founding city lord's nomological truths in that two hours."

Yi Yun understood. The person who had set up the various rules in the Tai Ah Divine City had put a lot of thought into it.

Many of the young warriors were now a little discouraged.

"Heh! Do you think that the Tai Ah Divine City's resources are prepared for you? There are so many cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City. There are limited top-level resources, how can it possibly be allocated? In the Tai Ah Divine City, there is a strong polarization. Less than 10% of the experts here account for 90% of the resources!"



"What do you think the reason for gathering all the talent in the Tai Ah Divine City is?"

Oh?

Hearing Baldy Qin's words, they were dumbfounded.

A youth said weakly, "Isn't it to focus on nurturing us by gathering here in the Tai Ah Divine City?"

To them, the Tai Ah Divine City's resources were prepared for cultivators like them.

"Focus on nurturing?" Baldy Qin laughed. "It's indeed correct. It is to focus on nurturing. But this method is different from what you think. Have you heard of breeding venomous worms? Those who breed them will put all sorts of poisonous worms inside a jar. They will then feed all sorts of poisonous foods to the worms, letting them grow. Later, the jar will be sealed and no food will be provided. This to let the worms fight and devour each other! Out of a few hundred worms, only one remain. And that will be the king worm, the most venomous worm!"

"Right now, you are the worms being captured. The divine kingdom wants to nurture you, but it only wants to nurture a small number of you. The rest are destined to be eliminated. They are destined to become the stepping stones for those chosen to be proud sons of Heaven!"

# Chapter 173: Ways To Earn Runes

---

"Worm rearing?"

Hearing Baldy Qin's analogy, the young heroes felt disgruntled. They were all outstanding figures from their own lands, but the first thing they encountered in the Divine Wilderness City was for them to be fodder.

To gather all of them, it was only to make them fight against each other, eliminating the weak to decide who was the king worm!

Baldy Qin said, "Only the strongest from a circle of mighty warriors is the real king. Your circle decides your future. Hence, all of you are competitors! Human peerless experts come from stepping on numerous geniuses to reach the pinnacle of martial arts!"

"Not a single Sage is produced from a million people. How many young warriors have to be stepped on for a Sage to be born in the Tai Ah Divine City? The Tai Ah Divine City gives everyone the same conditions. It all depends on you, whether you become a peerless expert or a stepping stone that will be trampled on," Baldy Qin said with no holds barred.

Upon hearing this, the young warriors were filled with mixed emotions.

Success was built on a foundation of thousands of skeletons. No one wanted to become a stepping stone for others to trample on

them.

Immediately, many of the youths felt a crushing sense of danger.

Whether it was the Wilderness Divine Hall's temptation, the thirst to accomplish great achievements, or the strong sense of danger, they were all spurred on to continue climbing higher.

Humans were never satisfied. Many of the young warriors present were from good family clans and they came to this mysterious sacred land, the Tai Ah Divine City, for cultivation, which was brilliant in and of itself.

But they knew that they were now being saddled with pressures.

Some of them had to face fierce competition within the family for resources and stature. Some had to shoulder the heavy burden of the family's prosperity. How could they become fodder? The pressure that they faced was not any better than the pressure Lian Chengyu faced before the kingdom's selection.

Most of the young heroes from every corner of the divine kingdom had to settle for miscellaneous jobs to earn dragon scale runes. The experiences they had in the Tai Ah Divine City made them understand that however perfect people may be, someone better will always appear. By not exceeding others, they had to begin from zero.

"There are about ten types of miscellaneous jobs. There is no

fixed compensation. However much you make depends on your own skill! But generally speaking, there are some errands that are more profitable than others. I'll begin from the highest!"

"The highest is to be a sparring partner! Some veteran cultivators will need someone to spar with them during their cultivation. After wearing protective gear, you will spar with them. Upon enduring a certain amount of time, you will receive a corresponding amount of dragon scale runes. If you have some skill, you can take on sparring missions with rich people and the corresponding compensation will be significantly more. Of course, it is also easy to get injured. Additionally, it is highly likely that you might end up bedridden for half a month."

Sparring? Isn't that just being a punching bag for others?

These young warriors were prideful people. If it was in the past, they would find it unacceptable to do such shameful jobs. But after hearing Baldy Qin's words and after undergoing the training, their pride had received repeated blows. They did not mind anymore, because without strength, how were they qualified to speak about dignity? Besides, being a punching bag was better than being fodder.

To become an expert, one had to bear the weight, and they had to learn how to take a beating!

"The second highest is forging! None of you have the ability to refine weapons, but it's alright. Parts of the weapon refining process requires the forging of some special metals. Using a forging hammer, you need to forge it a million times and up! If you think

you have the exceptional strength needed, then you can take on this mission!"

"The third is to patrol the walls and maintain the ballistae on the walls! This is a demanding job that requires you to know arrays."

"These three are the highest paying jobs. Following that there are more relatively common ones, like standing guard on the school ground or the city entrance."

"Or taking care of the spirit beasts reared in the Tai Ah Divine City's beast pens, picking herbs, managing the distribution of daily necessities, etc. The last few are usually done by females."

Baldy Qin finished introducing the various jobs. Upon hearing them, many of the youths felt that the first three were much more reliable.

The first one, which was to be a punching bag, didn't sound good, but by sparring with an expert, they could learn the offensive skills of the other. By dodging and getting beaten, they could gain the experience of fighting with an expert. Besides, the pay was good, which made it the most suitable job.

"I'll apply for the first!"

"I'll apply for the first too, as a sparring partner!"

The youths present immediately expressed their wishes. Baldy

Qin's memory was good, and he remembered everyone's application.

"I'll apply for the second one, forging! My strength is pretty good. By hitting a few hundred thousand times, it can also train my strength! By then, I refuse to believe that I cannot pierce this purple tungsten wall 40-50 times with the Primal Arrows!" Zhou Kui rolled up his sleeves and said with a low muffled voice. He too wanted to stretch himself to obtain good results. He had received too much shock in just one day!

"I'll apply for the first... sparring." Song Zijun said. Among the group of people, he could feel the pressure. Although they were said to be weak by Baldy Qin, compared to them, Song Zijun was weaker than more than half of them!

There was fierce competition, even for doing miscellaneous jobs!

After making his decision, Song Zijun looked at Yi Yun, along with Baldy Qin.

Up to this point, Yi Yun's performance was the most outstanding.

Although it had not amazed Baldy Qin, he believed that with six years of training, Yi Yun would definitely shine. Although it was impossible for Yi Yun to enter the top 1000 in the first year, he had great promise to enter the top 1000 within three years.

Baldy Qin also wished that he could nurture a talented person.

Yi Yun thought for a while and smiled, "I'll apply for... erh, herb-picking..."

Yi Yun's simple sentence shocked the young heroes present.

Herb-picking?

Baldy Qin also slightly raised his eyebrow. Very few of the students he had taken in had applied for picking herbs, and they were all female.

After all, females could only be sparring partners for other females for modesty issues. If there were too many sparring partners, men could still do other jobs like forging. Females were not suitable for forging as it usually required going bareback. Similarly, patrolling and maintaining the ballistae were typically not something girls did.

Hence, those girls, who couldn't be sparring partners, ended up with jobs like picking herbs, taking care of the spirit beasts, and distributing materials.

But Yi Yun, who Baldy Qin felt had good prospects, wanted to pick herbs?

As such, the other young warriors looked at Yi Yun weirdly.

Isn't this guy pretty strong?

With his abilities, he would do well either in sparring or forging. Why would he pick herbs?

It can't be for him to get to know girls while picking herbs, and then trick them into giving their bodies to him? Or to push them down in the herb mountain and do it in the wild?

Many people thought negatively of Yi Yun, for they could see no reason for him to enter the female bunch.

"Herb-picking? Are you sure?" Baldy Qin looked Yi Yun in the eye, hoping to see Yi Yun change his decision.

"Yes! I'm sure." Yi Yun nodded.

Baldy Qin squinted his eyes as if he saw something from Yi Yun's body.

"Today I'll submit the name list. Once it is submitted, there can be no more changes in the next three months. Not only is picking herbs slow at making dragon scale runes, it also does not help much in training your strength. I'll ask you one more time, are you sure you want to pick herbs?"

"I am sure!" Yi Yun replied calmly and firmly.



The surrounding people were speechless. It was clear that Baldy Qin was appreciative of Yi Yun for him to say that much, but Yi Yun did not appreciate the favor.

Instructor Qin frowned, but finally, he shook his head. The decision was up to the trainee and he would not interfere. Since Yi Yun had made the decision, it was not up to him.

"Alright! I'll apply for the herb-picking job for you. I'll give you a word of advice. In the Tai Ah Divine City, slightly exceptional people aren't that great. It is very easy for them to drown in the vast sea of people, never to be seen again."

"Among the 2000 rookies this time, there were several good seedlings. The 100 people, that is you who came from the Jing state or the southeastern states near the Jing state, are greatly lacking when compared to the Zhong state or the Imperial City, or those that were directly referred from the reclusive families."

"You probably do not know this. A day ago, in this school ground, a genius youth rookie by the nickname of 'Qiuniu' pierced this purple tungsten wall seven times. He was from a reclusive family clan!"

"And two days ago, a girl from the imperial city managed to gain some nomological insight from the primordial strain sculpture in the Wilderness Divine Hall! The girl's name is Chu Xiaoran and she is the beloved daughter of the Defender Duke of the Tai Ah imperial dynasty!"

Instructor Qin's words made everyone's eyelids twitch.

The Defender Duke's beloved daughter...

Genius youth from a reclusive family clan...

A Defender Duke was a Duke of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. A Duke together with the words "Defender" in his title made him an official of the highest level!

As for the reclusive family clan, that was even more terrifying.

In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, some of the large family clans had family heritages that were unfathomably deep, and they might even be comparable to the royal family.

Some of these family clans had a longer history than the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Some of them existed before the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was built, or even a few dynasties before, as they passed down one generation to the other.

Some family clans had helped the founding divine emperor of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom gain its territories. As such, they were given nine big states of the divine kingdom's territories by the founding divine emperor as their eternal fiefdoms.

These family clans had marriages with the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom royal family for generations, creating an integral relationship between the two. It could be said that these family

clans was the reason why the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom could last for so many years!

Due to the detachment of these family clans, ordinary people had no access to them. Hence, they were called reclusive family clans, not because they were really hidden.

As for Zhou Kui and company, they came from large families, but their families were from the Jing state or the surrounding small states. That kind of families just occupied a small province of a state.

A provincial family clan had no way to compare with the reclusive family clans at the divine kingdom level.

# Chapter 174: Even Picking Herbs Has A Record?

---

Yi Yun said, "Thank you for Instructor Qin's advice. I understand your good intentions."

However perfect people may be, someone better will always appear. He had barely inserted a single Primal Arrow, but a genius youth from a reclusive family had inserted seven.

The gap was obvious.

Baldy Qin's eyelids jumped, "Can you tell me your reason?"

He felt that for Yi Yun to stick to his beliefs meant that he had to have some reason, or else it would be too difficult to understand.

Yi Yun said, "There's no special reason. In the past, I picked herbs every day to earn a living when I was in the Cloud Wilderness. Once I could walk, I began picking herbs. Thus, after all these years, I have accumulated some experience picking herbs. Also, I have some talent in picking herbs, so I think I will do well."

Yi Yun casually gave an explanation, but when this fell onto the surrounding people's ears, they were stunned and looked at Yi Yun oddly.

Cloud Wilderness? Picking herbs to earn a living?

The young warriors present had sometimes gone to pick herbs, but that was only when they were searching for treasures that could aid in their breakthroughs. Who needed to pick herbs for a living?

They did not believe that one of them was previously a medicine boy, and was even from the Cloud Wilderness?

They knew Yi Yun's strength was greater than theirs!

This made it even more difficult for them to accept... A medicine boy from the poor, barren Cloud Wilderness was better than all of them who came from family clans?

It made them speechless. It was like a mule had infiltrated a group of horses and then it defeated all of the horses.

A mule was not necessarily worse than a horse. It excelled in endurance and strength, and it ate less. Although a horse was weaker, making it unable to do heavy work, it was better at running fast. It could be said that each had their own advantages, but... no one would wish they were the hard-working mule instead of the horse.

Now, the group of horses could choose a job that could hone their abilities, yet Yi Yun had chosen to pick herbs.

It was like the horses had chosen to go on the battlefield, but the

mule had chosen to go mill grinding.

And the reason was, he had done this in the Cloud Wilderness and it was his trade.

Besides, he even said he had talent in picking herbs.

This made them at a loss on whether to laugh or to cry. What talent was there in herb picking? Who couldn't pick herbs?

"This kid! What the hell?" Zhou Kui gave a frowning look at Yi Yun. He had engaged with Yi Yun a few times, and except for not necessarily losing the last round, he had lost the other two times. He knew of Yi Yun's strength, making him curious.

"Don't mind him, Brother Kui. I guess this kid must have been hooked on being a bumpkin. People who come from the vast wilderness have a special way of thinking..."

"Old Xiong is right. Brother Kui, since we have come to the Tai Ah Divine City, we need to quickly accumulate dragon scale runes to increase our strength. This way we can go out to hunt or engage in other high-risk, high-reward jobs. How can picking herbs be a fast way of accumulating dragon scale runes? This kid Yi Yun may be slightly stronger than us, but since he wants to take the road of ruin, no one can stop him. Perhaps, he will drown in an ocean of people in the future, and he will become a stepping stone for us to trample upon."

The people from the Xuanwu Army privately transmitted their voices. They were complete strangers to Yi Yun, so they would not say much. It should be said that for someone to make a foolish decision, they would actually gloat, as they were all competitors!

Baldy Qin shook his head. Finally, he gave up on persuading Yi Yun. He said, "Then take care of yourselves. Among the rookies every year, there will be a few exceptional ones. In two years time, both Qiuniu, Chu Xiaoran will become the Yang Qian and Yao Dao you saw previously!"

"The two of them have the chance to enter the top 1000 spots in the Heaven or Earth roll of honor within a year, but you? How long would it take you to enter the top 1000? Furthermore, will you even be able to enter the top 1000 before you leave the Tai Ah Divine City?" Saying those words, Baldy Qin left.

Baldy Qin had said that whoever managed to enter the top 1000 places in the Tai Ah Divine City would receive the attention of all the various large factions within the divine kingdom.

To enter the top 1000 in one year meant that it was easy to enter the top 200 in two years. At three years, it would be the top 50-60. When leaving the Tai Ah Divine City after six years, they were likely to enter the top 5 or top 3, or even be the first!

Being first in the Tai Ah Divine City's roll of honor sounded too far off. The person taking that spot was someone who Yao Dao and Yang Qian were a far cry from.

And Yao Dao and Yang Qian were someone that they were too far behind to catch up with.

The gap was obvious.

Yi Yun ignored the opinions of others. After he had his dinner, he went straight back to his residence. He began meditating, allowing his body to slowly fuse with the primordial strain essence.

After a night...

When the sky lit up, the Tai Ah Divine City was still filled with fog. After Yi Yun finished washing up, he prepared to report for his job.

Song Zijun, who lived close to him, had also come out.

Today, Song Zijun had changed into an ordinary combat shirt and looked less like a wealthy scion. He had a rustic flavor that looked somewhat unpolished.

"Yi Yun, picking herbs is such a waste of your talent. Your movement skills at your age, are the best I've seen in my whole life!" Song Zijun was still completely puzzled over Yi Yun's decision.

The most important part about being a sparring partner was not to be resilient against attacks. Even if you were resilient against attacks, you would still get beaten down after being hit multiple



times. The most powerful sparring partner was the type that could dodge attacks and protect himself.

Yi Yun had entered the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, meaning he would have great benefits as a sparring partner. Song Zijun was actually very envious, but now, Yi Yun had chosen to pick herbs, which was a waste of a treasure.

"Are you really not thinking of following me?" Song Zijun still felt some regret over Yi Yun's decision.

"No." Yi Yun smiled and waved at Song Zijun.

Song Zijun shook his head, "Forget it, you have your own decisions. My thoughts might not suit you..."

Ever since Yi Yun managed to reach the threshold of the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, Song Zijun had greatly admired Yi Yun. Although Yi Yun's decision was odd, Song Zijun believed that Yi Yun had his reasons...

Fifteen minutes later, Yi Yun reached his job's location. The different types of miscellaneous jobs had their own respective locations.

Since sparring was very popular, it resulted in a surplus of applicants, producing a long line.

But the job of picking herbs was much quieter.

When Yi Yun reached his destination, he found a few girls who were arranging the herbs leisurely.

When these girls saw Yi Yun, they were a bit surprised. When they saw that Yi Yun was in rookie attire, it was apparent that he was a rookie that had just entered the Tai Ah Divine City. To be a boy and pick herbs as a rookie was unbelievable.

Boys who occasionally came to pick herbs usually suffered some injuries, resulting in them being unfit for sparring or forging; hence, they came to pick herbs.

Yi Yun ignored the girls, reported his name and received a drug basket, a jade box to hold the herbs, and a map of the herb mountain.

The person-in-charge was a woman in her thirties with last name Wang. She was indifferent with Yi Yun's arrival, and she just kept looking into her mirror. She kept fiddling with a lock of her hair, but she was never satisfied with whatever position it was in.

Even as the herb-picking person-in-charge, she herself felt that herb-picking was a dead-end business. Seeing Yi Yun coming to dawdle at his young age made her have no good feelings for Yi Yun.

"That... Sister... May I ask how many dragon scale runes will be received in exchange for the herbs picked by me?"

Wang glanced at Yi Yun and placed her mirror down. This was probably because Yi Yun used the word "Sister" making her feel good; hence, she grew some patience for this lazy child who came to pick herbs. She threw a manual at Yi Yun and said, "This is the exchange table of the herbs and dragon scales. Look at it yourself."

Yi Yun caught the manual and flipped to the first page. Seeing the words on the first page, Yi Yun was shocked.

The first page wrote—

"Qingli Year 82, Zhong Yi picked 315 kilograms of herbs using 60 days, obtaining 19,260 dragon scale runes. He had broken the records of the ancestors. This record is to encourage future generations!"

Record? This can't be...

"Even a miscellaneous job like picking herbs has a record?"

Zhong Yi, in 60 days, broke a record picking herbs!

# Chapter 175: Luohuo Association

---

Thinking that Yi Yun was making a fuss, Wang grunted, "Is it strange to have a record? Although herb-picking has no future, the divine city will still recognize and reward those who work hard at one job and specialize in it. In the divine city, anything that can be quantified will have a record, including things like forging! As for the herb-picking record, that was from two to three thousand years ago. The person who breaks a record will get a one-time reward of 10,000 dragon scale runes and a glory point."

10,000 dragon scale runes?

And a glory point!

Yi Yun's eyes lit up. 10,000 dragon scale runes were enough for him to cultivate within the Wilderness Divine Hall for 20 hours!

Besides that, there was a glory point. This was even greater. The most precious things in the Tai Ah Divine City could only be exchanged using glory points.

In the entire Tai Ah Divine City, 95% of the cultivators did not even gain a single glory point in their entire six years!

This showed how hard it was to obtain glory points!

To an ordinary warrior in the divine city, glory points were an unattainable thing.

Breaking a record gave high rewards; even if it was some unimportant little record, it was still extraordinary!

Yi Yun excitedly pinched the pages with his thumb and forefinger and flipped page by page. The herbs produced by the Tai Ah Divine City Herbal Mountain had very clear categories.

The most common herbs had ranks of Heaven, Earth, Mystic, and Yellow.

The most commonly found herbs were ranked Mystic or Yellow. The corresponding amount of dragon scale runes was relatively smaller.

Upon reaching the Earth-ranked herbs, things became amazing. One herb could be exchanged for a sizable amount of dragon scale runes.

But Earth-ranked herbs were difficult to find.

Moving up, there were Heaven-ranked herbs like Phoenix feathers or Qilin horns. By having one lucky encounter, one could obtain a massive amount of dragon scale runes!

Zhong Yi, who broke the herb-picking record many years ago, had obtained more than 19,000 dragon scale runes in two months because he had picked a few Heaven-ranked herbs!

But... Heaven-ranked herbs were not the best herbs. Moving up, there were primordial herbs, immortal herbs, primal herbs and other different strains of divine medicine.

These herbs had ridiculous value!

But, this manual had no record of them...

Oh? Why were there no records of the awards for the primordial herbs, was it because the cultivators from the Tai Ah Divine City had no chance of picking them?

If that was the case, how would the rewards be paid out if one found primordial herbs?

Yi Yun thought about this and asked Wang, "Might I ask a question? If I were to break the herb-picking record, will I be able to leave a name on Sage Avenue?"

Upon hearing Yi Yun's inquiry, Wang became impatient. She gave Yi Yun a glance which spelled out, "does this have anything to do with you?"

She tested her patience saying, "The people who can leave their names on Sage Avenue completed a tough task that showcased their strength, showing that they have a chance to become a Sage in the future."

"As for jobs like herb-picking, it doesn't reflect one's strength.

Even if you break the record, it has nothing to do with being a Sage in the future. You will only have your name written on the exchange booklet."

"I see."

Actually, Yi Yun did not mind even if could not leave his name on Sage Avenue. All he cared about was the benefits. "Then allow me to ask more, is there a fixed amount of time for picking herbs? It says here that Senior Zhong Yi took exactly 60 days. Does it mean everyone is given 60 days?"

"Why are you asking so much? Could it be that you want to break the record?"

The Wang woman rolled her eyes at Yi Yun, and many surrounding girls managed a laugh.

Yi Yun scratched his head and gave an innocent little brother-next-door look, saying, "I'm just a kid asking, nothing else."

"The herb-picking record is indeed for a period of two months. As for breaking this record, stop dreaming about it. This record has been there for thousands of years. Are you done asking?"

"Eh... One last question..." Yi Yun said weakly.

"Just say it!" Wang was rendered speechless. This kid just keeps going on and on!

"Oh... It's this. There's this question a kid like me wants to know. If I were to pick a primordial herb or a primal herb, will there be a special reward? I tried looking in the manual, but there's nothing about it..."

When Yi Yun asked that question, Wang nearly threw her mirror.

She widened her pair of slender, mean eyes and looked incredulously at Yi Yun as if she was trying to tell if this youth had any mental problems.

"What did you say?"

Other than Wang, everyone in the vicinity looked strangely at Yi Yun.

This kid actually asked if there was a reward if he picked a primordial-ranked treasure?

"Oh..." Yi Yun gave a look of innocence. Was such a big reaction necessary...

"Pfft!"

A few female herb-gatherers couldn't help but laugh, and their voices rang out beautifully like a bell.



"Little brother, you sure know how to dream. Let's not talk about the rarity of the primordial herbs, the Tai Ah Divine City herbal mountain might not even have it. But the crux of the issue is, the entire herbal mountain is horrendously large. Finding a divine herb is like searching for a needle in a haystack. Even if you have god-defying luck and chanced upon a primordial herb, don't even think about picking it. These herbs have a spirit within them. They can hide! Let's not talk about primordial herbs, even Heaven-ranked herbs are difficult to pick. They have all sorts of ways to protect themselves. You can walk by one without even knowing it!"

"Oh? There's such a thing?" Yi Yun looked at the female herb-gatherers with surprise. The herbs he picked in the tiny tribal clan were normal herbs. Yi Yun had never heard of herbs growing a spirit.

"Of course! Little brother, you really have a lot of questions. If you can really pick a good herb, the divine city will reward you and never let you down, or even give you less than the value of the herb! The crux is, can you even pick one?"

"The divine city is very generous to us cultivators. In recent years, there were even some descendants from family clans who mixed in some herbs that they brought from their family, pretending they were harvests from the divine mountain to exchange for the rewards from the divine city. I haven't heard of anyone picking herbs who tried to keep it for themselves!"

"But then again... Those Heaven-ranked herbs and above have

never been picked by anyone in the past couple years. We cultivators who come to pick herbs don't have the ability, so if the divine city's Elders need any Heaven-ranked herb or above, they would have to pick it themselves. But that is a huge waste of time and effort, so the Elders are not willing to waste time. Even after putting so much effort, there is no guarantee of finding one. If someone were to find such a drug, the Elders will be very happy and would give out a generous reward, but... it's impossible finding one even if you wanted to!"

"Thank you, Sister." The female herb-gatherer's words made Yi Yun excited. It seemed like as long as he picked good herbs, the rewards given by the divine city would be amazing!

Firstly, it was because the Tai Ah Divine City was generous to cultivators and willing to nurture talent. The second reason was that the Tai Ah Divine City's herb mountain's herbs were grown due to the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, and were not intentionally planted by the Tai Ah Divine City.

The herbs were considered part of the Divine Wilderness's wealth, and the Divine Wilderness was the common treasure of the entire world's warriors.

"I guess it would be difficult for me to pick a primordial herb... I might be able to find a herb with spirit within it, but to catch it... difficult!"

Yi Yun knew his own strength. The primordial herbs were definitely not easy to catch.

There were all sorts of treasures in the Divine Wilderness's herb mountain. Whoever had the skill could pick it.

"Little brother, what's your name?"

The female herb-gatherer found Yi Yun amusing, his words were silly and goofy as if he was not right in the mind.

It is indeed true that newborn calves are not afraid of tigers.

These fifteen-year-old girls liked such a handsome and innocent little boy because they found him adorable.

"Oh... My name is Yi Yun."

Seeing the female herb-gatherers looking at him as if he was an object of amusement, Yi Yun was speechless. He was an adult but was found to be amusing by these fifteen-year-old girls, this made Yi Yun at a loss of whether to laugh or to cry.

"So it's Little Brother Yi Yun. Alright, I'll remember you. My name is Zhao Qingcheng, just call me Sis Qingcheng in the future."

Sis Qingcheng?

Yi Yun rolled his eyes. As if I would call you Sis Qingcheng.

Zhao Qingcheng could tell that Yi Yun had no interest in her, and deliberately elongated her tone saying, "Little Brother Yi Yun, this sister is from the Luohuo Association!"

"Luohuo Association? Oh?" Yi Yun paused for a while, finding the name familiar. He guessed that Zhao Qingcheng had used her background to prove her strength. It was probably some large sect...

"Is that the name of your sect?" Yi Yun asked casually, without any interest.

Zhao Qingcheng managed another laugh and chattered, "Little brother, you sure are cute. In the Tai Ah Divine City, many of the cultivators will form an association amongst themselves. The purpose of the association is to let the members help each other through the sharing of resources, and trading."

"The Tai Ah Divine City has all sorts of fierce competition. Forming a group has its advantages. Our Luohuo Association is the biggest association in the Tai Ah Divine City. The Luohuo Association's president is Luo Huo'er who is number one on the Man roll of honor. You must have heard of it!"

So it was Luo Huo'er!

Yi Yun, of course, remembered Luo Huo'er. It was no wonder he found the name Luohuo Association familiar. This Luo Huo'er had used her own name to create an association.

"This Tai Ah Divine City sure is complex. The cultivators even form their own societies..." Yi Yun secretly thought about it. But it was a rational choice. The people who came to the Tai Ah Divine City were all capable people. Forming an association and deepening each other's relationships was beneficial to their own future development and other aspects.

As strength came from unity, an association's strength naturally exceeded that of an individual.

## Chapter 176: Herb Picking Profession

---

Zhao Qingcheng could tell that Yi Yun had some interest in the Luohuo Association and she turned slightly delighted, "Hehe, little brother, it will be difficult to last in the Tai Ah Divine City without being in an association. How about it, are you interested in joining our Luohuo Association? Our Luohuo Association has very strict entry requirements! But I will introduce you, and you can immediately become an associate member!"

The olive branch Zhao Qingcheng threw to Yi Yun was rejected by him with a shake of his head, "No thanks, I'll go at it alone."

Associate member? What a joke! I wouldn't even join as a full member!

Although Yi Yun had these thoughts on his mind, a harmless smile was still plastered on his face.

Actually, Yi Yun knew that his current situation as a rookie kid with a medicine basket on his back made him look like a poor, low-class peasant. Who would want to accept him!?

"Alright, if anyone bullies you, Sis here will protect you, hehe!"

Zhao Qingcheng fluttered her eyes at Yi Yun before she went off with her other sisters like larks.

Yi Yun was left holding the little booklet in a daze. The

primordial herbs seemed difficult to pick. It was better for him to look for Heaven-ranked herbs, which was more reliable. Even Earth-ranked herbs would do.

But he could not be too exaggerated in his picking. He had to toe the line.

As he was thinking about this, a lioness suddenly roared behind him.

"Are you done? If you are done, stop standing here in a daze and blocking the path! Go elsewhere if you fancy dazing!"

Yi Yun jumped and turned his head and saw Wang rapping the table impatiently with one hand while holding a mirror in the other.

"Has this woman... reached her menopause?" Yi Yun maliciously thought, but he felt that it was not worth it to make a fuss with the bad-tempered woman. Well... the real reason is that he had no ability to make a fuss. His arms were thin and he had just arrived at the Tai Ah Divine City. He could not do a thing yet. He was just like a shrimp with no presence wherever he went.

But Yi Yun did not mind. He was extremely happy. Who said that there was no future in picking herbs? He had just received a goal he could work hard towards.

As such, Yi Yun carried a herb sickle and a herb basket that was

about half his size out of the office.

In this pathetic, uncouth outfit, he walked on the streets of the Tai Ah Divine City, receiving all sorts of contemptuous, as well as odd and confused stares. Finally, Yi Yun reached the teleportation portal to the herbal mountain.

When he began to pick herbs, Yi Yun realized that trying to date girls while picking herbs was an unrealistic situation.

The Tai Ah Divine City herbal mountain had been divided into many sectors, and each sector was immense. Many of the sectors were segregated by arrays, preventing passage into another sector.

A herbal mountain was a wonderland nearly a few hundred kilometers in radius. Around the wonderland, there were multiple arrays surrounding it.

In this mountain, a rich spiritual aura and the protection of arrays prevented any typical desolate beasts from entering.

The herb mountain bred all sorts of treasures, which were widely distributed on steep cliffs, deep abysses, or in the middle of a huge divine mountain.

Herb-gatherers were randomly sent to a herb mountain and Yi Yun was the only person in this particular herb mountain. After the herbs were collected, a herb-gatherer would have to use the teleportation portal in order to return to the Tai Ah Divine City.



Upon reaching the Tai Ah Divine City, they had to turn over the herbs and calculate the dragon scale runes rewards.

Hence, the herbs picked in the herb mountain could not be traded or secretly kept.

There was even a body-search of the warriors before they went picking herbs. This was to prevent unscrupulous people from bringing their own herbs to exchange for dragon scale runes.

Under all these rules, herb-picking was a lonely and boring job. It was hardly surprising that few people were willing to do it.

But, this suited Yi Yun.

When his body entered the teleportation array, sparkles flew around his body and a violent wind blew, making Yi Yun experience some changes. When he opened his eyes again, he was already at the base of a huge unfamiliar mountain.

What Yi Yun saw made him speechless.

While in the Cloud Wilderness, Yi Yun had seen many magnificent mountains. But those mountains could not compete with the peak in front of him.

The mountain in front of him pierced the clouds and stretched

far, with no end in sight.

The peak was probably obscured a few dozen kilometers away by a thick foggy mist.

Under the mountain peak, lush plants grew. Ignoring the large trees, just the shrubs alone were as tall as a person. Their roots were dense and sharp, like swords and spears.

There was jagged gravel that rolled down to the foot of the mountain like falling meteorites that were about the size of a house. Their hardness was greater than steel.

The huge, luxuriant mountain was so immense that it made one feel minute.

"Such a big mountain, it's really a wonderland!" Yi Yun sighed. This so-called 'herb field' of the Tai Ah Divine City was spectacular. The small area of the herbal mountain a person was transported to was already so vast!

Such a large divine mountain had limitless treasures and one only needed the sufficient number of opportunities to obtain them.

"Such a massive herbal mountain, and not the only one...The Tai Ah Divine City sure is bottomless...I wonder how many herbs I can pick here?"

Yi Yun felt more and more assured that choosing herb-picking as

his job was perfect.

After cutting through grass taller than him, Yi Yun walked towards the deeper parts of the herbal mountain. The air here was misty and turbulent. There was a milk-like smell of herbs in the air.

When these aromas entered the body, it felt like every pore was being cleansed in top-quality nectar, making it extremely pleasurable.

By just sitting here meditating, needless to say, picking herbs would be extremely beneficial.

"Let's begin!"

Yi Yun warmed up his body and with a rub of his wrist, he felt he was at his optimal state! With this endless herb mountain that contained numerous treasures, Yi Yun was filled with lofty sentiments!

By interfacing with the Purple Crystal through his spiritual energy, Yi Yun's vision slowly turned white. In Yi Yun's vision, there was an area with slightly denser light, while another area was lacking. This meant that the different areas had different concentrations of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Yi Yun naturally headed to the place with more Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

With a thought of his mind, the Flowing Mercury Gown he wore had a bizarre change.

The weight began to surge up, pressing down every inch of Yi Yun's skin.

Soon, a sound came out from Yi Yun's feet. He had shattered the hard rocks under his feet!

Ka Ka Ka!

Crack lines appeared in all directions on the rocks with Yi Yun as the center.

It was as if Yi Yun was carrying a mountain on his body. He had adjusted the weight on the Flowing Mercury Gown to 200 cauldrons.

His back was slightly bent, making him look like a strong and vigorous cheetah, poised to strike any moment!

Yi Yun could endure 350 cauldrons while frog-jumping. But climbing up the herbal mountain was more difficult than frog-jumping. If he took on 350 cauldrons, his strength would be quickly drained.

Not only did Yi Yun want to pick herbs, he also wanted to take

this opportunity to train his body's strength, allowing himself to continuously grow to his full potential.

Time was of the essence; due to the fierce competition in the Tai Ah Divine City, Yi Yun had to seize every second to train. Even picking herbs was a rare opportunity to train.

Yi Yun had become outstanding in the Cloud Wilderness in a short amount of time. He had gone from an ordinary youth step by step into his current state. The word miracle was not enough to describe this. The real reason was due to the Purple Crystal that he had. But using that as a foundation, Yi Yun had worked hard, and with good, decisive use of time, he was able to take every opportunity to cultivate.

It was challenging to climb such a tall mountain while wearing a 200 cauldron Flowing Mercury Gown. After all, the herb mountain did not have any special tiles within it. 200 cauldrons of weight were enough to crush the rocks to pieces!

After taking a long breath, Yi Yun sank Qi into his dantian, and all the bones in his body began to snap. The energy at the peak of the early stages of Purple Blood began to ignite.

With his flowing blood supporting him, Yi Yun was like a vigorous cheetah running through the mountain!

The Tai Ah Divine City's herbal mountain, with its limitless treasures, was awaiting Yi Yun's discovery.

Yi Yun was full of anticipation and yearning. The road of martial arts that belonged to Yi Yun had flipped open to an exciting new chapter.

# Chapter 177: Meteorite Grass

---

In the endless Tai Ah Herb Mountain of the Divine Wilderness, a small figure was climbing and jumping in the mountains!

With 200 cauldrons of the Flowing Mercury Gown weighing him down, Yi Yun had to be careful with every step he took. He could not step on mud and he had to step on rocks, or his entire leg would sink into the ground.

In the Divine Wilderness's mountains, there were many rocks, and their hardness was sufficient for supporting Yi Yun's weight.

After stepping on a particular piece of rock, Yi Yun was just about to take the second step when the large granite rock he had rested his weight on flipped over suddenly. It was as if it could not handle the heavy weight Yi Yun possessed, causing it to be pried out of the soil.

This sudden turn of events surprised Yi Yun. With the rock's flip, his entire body crashed downward.

With 200 cauldrons of weight in the Flowing Mercury Gown, if he did not change the weight in time, falling would be no laughing matter.

If Yi Yun fell on any normal rocks, they would shatter and injure him at the same time.

Despite him about to crash into a large rock, Yi Yun still chose not to change the weight of the Flowing Mercury Gown; instead, he twisted his body in the air and drew out his Thousand Army Saber from his back!

Cha!

The long Thousand Army Saber that rivaled a human's height sliced through the rock wall like tofu. Using this force, Yi Yun swung his body and somersaulted back into the air. With the strength from this backflip, Yi Yun's body, which was about to crash into the ground with his back first, managed to swing to the side.

He was like a lively monkey. After traversing a distance of ten feet and tipping his toes on a rock, Yi Yun regained his stability. But the simple tip of his toes had crushed the rock to pieces.

As a result, Yi Yun finally had enough power to firmly land on top of a boulder.

The series of moves he executed was a result of reaching the threshold of the large success stage of Minute Subtlety. If not, he could only have reduced the weight of the Flowing Mercury Gown while falling off the large rock.

Climbing a mountain with a weight of 200 cauldrons was difficult since he could accidentally crush the rocks he walked on.



Yi Yun was continuously attempting and experimenting. Under all these attempts, he slowly gained more and more precise control of his strength. Each ounce of strength was no more, no less than necessary. It was like he was dancing on the tip of a blade.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Step after step, Yi Yun climbed up the mountain. Each step was swift and cautious.

Every spot he passed by left behind an imprint that resembled a behemoth's footprint. There was a large crater left behind wherever he rested his feet.

Every time he encountered a situation with the rocks he stepped on, Yi Yun would emerge safely through the use of his movement skills.

"Oh?"

Yi Yun suddenly realized that there was a shimmering light by a tree a hundred meters away. It was like starlight.

The Purple Crystal within Yi Yun's body began to pulsate slightly, bringing the light's existence to Yi Yun's attention.

With Yi Yun's cultivation level getting higher, his spiritual energy was growing more powerful. It allowed him to now perceive things in a keener manner. Yi Yun could perceive every

bit of energy in a hundred-meter radius.

And if there was a primordial strain filled with pure energy in the vicinity, Yi Yun would still be able to detect one even if it were several kilometers away. Yi Yun's perception was not affected even if the energy was sealed. Of course, being able to perceive sealed energy was one thing. Absorbing it was another!

This was the fantastic vision that the Purple Crystal gave Yi Yun—a world with energy as its building blocks.

Under the guidance of the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun easily found the source of the energy.

Brushing away the shrubs, Yi Yun found a fist-sized flower in between the cracks of a tree trunk.

"Void Star Flower?"

By looking at the flower's colors and the way the petals moved, Yi Yun identified the flower.

When he came to the Tai Ah Divine City, he had read the book 'Divine Wilderness', which had records about the Void Star Flower. It absorbed Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and rain to grow. It was rooted in an ordinary large tree as a parasite.

But this tree was actually no different than the Void Star Flower's own roots. Upon removing the Void Star Flower, the tree would

slowly wither away.

In the Divine Wilderness, there were all sorts of treasures that had the ability to hide and protect themselves, if not, they would be easily eaten by desolate beasts or picked by humans.

The Void Star Flower was a high-grade Yellow-ranked herb and he could exchange it for about three dragon scale runes.

"After going so far, all I've found is this high-grade Yellow-ranked Void Star Flower. If it's the other cultivators from the divine city without the Purple Crystal, they can only find herbs by rummaging through grass and stones. Their efficiency at picking herbs will be much lower. To find a dozen Yellow-ranked herbs in a day would be quite amazing. If one were lucky, one or two Mystic-ranked herbs would be a great harvest."

"Low-grade Yellow-ranked herbs can only be exchanged for two dragon scale runes. Mystic-ranked herbs can get a bit more, but it's only around ten dragon scale runes. By this way of counting, a herb-picking cultivator can, at best, receive 40-50 dragon scale runes in a day!"

"But, by choosing the herb-picking job, there is a requirement of handing over at least 25 dragon scale runes of herbs a day. This is firstly a way for the divine city to gain resources, and secondly, to prevent people from being lazy. Once 25 dragon scale runes are deducted, there will be even less!"

No wonder people were reluctant to pick herbs. This was indeed

a lonely, boring and dead-end job.

After picking the Void Star Flower, he carried on. By choosing to particularly step on rubble and easy to slip gravel, Yi Yun kept testing his movement skills and his power control.

This naturally slowed down Yi Yun's speed.

A typical herb-picking cultivator would begin searching for herbs upon reaching the herb mountain. They wouldn't have the time to care about anything else. If they could not hand over 25 dragon scale runes, then their dragon scale runes would go in the negative.

Upon reaching negative dragon scale runes for two consecutive days, the divine city would remove the free lodging privileges, causing one to sleep on the streets.

For a warrior, sleeping on the streets was nothing, and not really a punishment, but... it would be extremely shameful.

Those who could come to the Tai Ah Divine City were all prideful people. But to end up being ineligible to live in the divine city's free lodgings to the point of sleeping on the streets would bring great ridicule upon the news traveling back to their family clans. They might as well kill themselves.

Hence, the people who came herb-picking would not dare to skive. But Yi Yun proceeded slowly into the herb mountain. Most of the time, he was practicing his movement skills. As for picking

herbs... He did that casually. With the Purple Crystal, he had a 100% efficiency rate.

Soon, Yi Yun's herb basket was filled with a dozen kinds of herbs, mostly of the Yellow-rank.

Yi Yun estimated that the herbs were only worth about 30 dragon scale runes.

"Oh? That is...?"

Yi Yun looked up and discovered that there was a fuzzy energy fluctuation several hundred meters away. The energy fluctuation was more intense than the Yellow-ranked herbs he had previously found.

"It has to be a Mystic-ranked herb."

Yi Yun licked his lips and began using his movement skill to head towards the energy fluctuation like an agile monkey.

Yi Yun interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal. From his perspective, there was a huge blob of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, burning like a fire cluster. It was apparent that there was some spiritual item at its origin.

But when he exited the Purple Crystal's vision, all Yi Yun could see was a black rock. The black rock was rough on the surface and was riddled with tiny potholes. It looked no different than an

ordinary rock, with no sign of a herb.

Yi Yun stroked his chin and recalled an entry in the "Divine Wilderness" book. He quickly understood what this rock in front of him was.

Yi Yun drew out his Thousand Army Saber and slashed down!

"Cha!"

With a light sound, the black rock was cut into two!

"So hard! Guess I was right."

Yi Yun's eyes lit up. The Thousand Army Saber was able to cut through metal like mud, and with his strength, even a thick metal wall would be easily cleaved by Yi Yun, not to mention a rock.

Yet, the rock in front of Yi Yun caused numbness in his hands despite him splitting it apart.

This was no ordinary rock, but a meteorite!

"As expected of a meteorite! Due to the falling process, the meteor would turn hot due to the friction with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, eventually combusting into flames. The fire would burn off any impurities, and Heaven Earth Yuan Qi essence will enter the rock. Through this way of casting, the rock would be on a completely

different level than typical metals. It has the same principle as a blacksmith forging metal by striking it tens of millions of times!"

The meteorite that Yi Yun split was smooth and grayish-white on the inside. Within the grayish-white texture, there was a hole the size of a thumb which was very conspicuous.

Yi Yun put his finger into the hole to clasp it and a smile appeared on his face.

He quickly dug out a 'worm' from the hole!

However, this was not a worm, but something known as "Meteorite Grass". It was a tuber-like plant.

Meteorite Grass would send its seeds flying tens of thousands of kilometers away into the vast wilderness, finding a place to root.

It would be attracted by meteorites, especially metallic ones, before landing on the surface of a meteorite.

The Meteorite Grass' seed will then secrete a corrosive liquid and, after a few years, it would slowly bore into the meteorite, taking root!

Then, the Meteorite Grass would be like a worm in an apple. It would slowly crawl and make thumb-sized tunnels within. It would absorb the meteorite's essence that aided its growth!

These sort of amazing plants made Yi Yun sigh. In the Divine Wilderness, there were all sorts of wonders. The lifeforms here exceeded Yi Yun's past knowledge.

"Meteorite Grass! Middle-grade Mystic-ranked herb. As there aren't that many, it wasn't easy to find. The Tai Ah Divine City's manual says that this can be exchanged for 82 dragon scale runes!"

After Yi Yun began practicing martial arts, his memory had become extremely good. He had already memorized all the dragon scale runes rewards within the manual.

Mystic-ranked herbs began at ten dragon scale runes. Based on the herb's value, a few rare Mystic-ranked herbs could be worth as much as a hundred dragon scale runes, more than some Earth-ranked herbs.

"Oh... This should do for the day. I'll prepare to leave. I shouldn't be too ridiculous on my first day picking herbs."



# Chapter 178: The One Who Wants To Break The Record

---

Yi Yun had originally intended to pick a few herbs on his first day. It would be too amazing if he had picked hundreds of herbs on his first day. After all, it would arouse the suspicions and doubts of others if Yi Yun carried on picking so many herbs in the future.

Zhong Yi's record was due to the quality of herbs he picked, not the quantity.

With a keen perception and a certain amount of luck, it was not surprising to pick exquisite herbs. Just by picking a few herbs that were worth a thousand dragon scale runes, one could easily get tens of thousands dragon scale runes.

Hence, it was reasonable to break the record this way.

If he did not use this method and broke the record in terms of quantity by picking ten to twenty times more herbs, then something would be amiss.

Hence, Yi Yun wanted to win according to the quality of herbs he picked, not the quantity. There had to be a gradual process in breaking the record.

After collecting these herbs, Yi Yun began to concentrate on training his movement skills.

He practiced for most of the day. While practicing his movement skills, Yi Yun still managed to find some herbs here and there. After some hesitation, Yi Yun also plucked these herbs.

One of the Yellow-ranked herbs he picked was a Duskwood Fruit. The divine city exchanged it for 50 dragon scale runes.

This Duskwood Fruit was one of the best herbs among the Yellow-ranked herbs. It was worth even more than some of the low-grade Mystic-ranked herbs.

Today's harvest was estimated to be about 200 dragon scale runes, an amount seven or eight times more than what a normal cultivator could gather!

Yi Yun touched his nose guiltily and smiled helplessly. He had accidentally picked more than 200 dragon scale runes. It was considered pretty good for a typical rookie to pick about 30 dragon scale runes worth that was barely enough to pay the rent.

By slowly accumulating experience, one was able to pick about 40-50 dragon scale runes worth of herbs.

To pick 200 in his first day was somewhat exaggerated.

But upon careful thought, compared to Zhong Yi who left the record of 19,000, he was still inferior. Zhong Yi's average returns each day was above 300 dragon scale runes. That was every day!

That number was quite amazing!

For Zhong Yi to pick so many highly ranked herbs, it clearly could not be explained by mere luck alone.

Of course, picking herbs needed luck. Picking a Heaven-ranked herb due to luck was not surprising. But luck was not something that was unlimited. One or two lucky days was possible, but not every single day.

"Senior Zhong Yi must have had some keen perception or some other advantage. He must have had some special ability to leave behind such a record..."

In this world, there was a very tiny number of people who had sharp natural instincts. Some people could observe their surroundings and remember every detail of the scene, such as the position of each blade of grass. These people were like alert animals. It was very difficult to sneak up on them.

This intuition might not bring much to a person's fighting strength; but, if they entered a dangerous mystic realm, this intuition would often save their lives.

Yi Yun believed that Zhong Yi was such a person.

With Zhong Yi's record, it should not attract too much attention if he picked 200 dragon scale runes worth of herbs. People would just shrug it off as luck.

In the evening, when Yi Yun saw the setting red sun, he spat out a mouthful of foul air and sat down to meditate.

When the sun completely set, Yi Yun arranged his herbs and went through the teleportation array back to the Tai Ah Divine City.

Besides his harvest of herbs, Yi Yun could clearly feel that the Flowing Mercury Gown that weighed 200 cauldrons had been forging his body during his herb-picking journey. It made his body better and allowed him to absorb the primordial strain's energy perfectly. At the same time, under the huge pressure, he had managed to gain better control of his strength, allowing him to have a deeper understanding of the large success stage of Minute Subtlety.

Upon returning to the job office, Yi Yun saw a bunch of girls with herb baskets handing over their herbs.

These herb-picking girls, regardless of origin, wore coarse clothes in the Tai Ah Divine City. They did not put on any make-up, making them look like simple village girls. It was a breath of fresh air.

"Sister Wang, you are pressing too hard with the steelyard! I'm already unable to afford my meals. Why do you make things difficult for me?" wheedled a young girl with a pettishly charming voice.

However, Wang was basically immune to it. With a foot-long rod, a pigeon egg-sized weight, and a shiny plate, she measured the weight of the herbs.

The herbs handed over by the girl was placed into a moisture-removing array by Wang before its weight was measured. The herbs' weight was checked by Wang, and it would not be a big deal if she made some tiny changes to the number she recorded. But she was incorruptible and mean, so no one could gain any advantage from her.

"Next."

Wang impatiently waved and ignored the petulant young girl.

The young girl stuck out her tongue and retreated. Behind her were a few of the girls that Yi Yun had met here earlier.

The head of these girls was Zhao Qingcheng, and they were all from the Luohuo Association.

Zhao Qingcheng saw Yi Yun at the outset, but she did not greet him this time.

"Low-grade Yellow-ranked herbs, 545 grams. Rounding down to the nearest 50 grams, it will be counted as 500. A total of 100 dragon scale runes!" Wang deftly kept her steelyard. She rattled off a string of words rapidly. It was impossible to tell what she said without listening carefully.

In fact, with Wang's cultivation level and keen perception, she could accurately tell the weight of the herbs using her hand. But she liked to use the steelyard to measure because by sliding the scale back and forth, it also tugged on the heartstrings of many cultivators.

"95 grams..."

Hearing this number, the jovial Zhao Qingcheng could no longer smile.

Typically, only middle-grade Yellow-ranked and above herbs would be computed one by one. Most of the low-grade Yellow-ranked herbs were all mixed together and dried using an array and given 10 dragon scale runes for every 50 grams.

By rounding down the last 45 grams, it made her heart ache!

She just needed 5 more grams!

Although low-grade Yellow-ranked herbs were not valuable, they were their main source of income for these herb-picking girls. The higher grade herbs were too difficult to find. For example, Yi Yun's Meteorite Grass was hiding inside a rock. Only by cutting open the rock could one see it. Who else could find something like that?

Zhao Qingcheng's little group had four girls. With all their middle-grade and upper-grade herbs, their days' combined revenue

was 166 dragon scale runes.

Subtracting the 100 dragon scale runes rent, there was only 66 left, averaging to about 15-16 dragon scale runes per person.

This income was terrible...

"Ai, why the hell didn't I pick one more herb. Just a few leaves would make up 5 grams..."

Zhao Qingcheng heart chagrined. She looked at Wang and persisted, "Sister Wang, I'm just short of 5 grams to reach 550 grams. Just let it pass. Do you know, Sister Wang, we had found an extremely good elixir a few days ago. And the price was reasonable and it's perfect for us sisters to use. We grit our teeth and borrowed 200 dragon scale runes from the divine city's bank and together with our savings, we bought the elixir. This loan has a 15% interest rate and the interest compounds. If we can't return it in three months, all of us will be sleeping on the street."

"Seeing that it's nearly the end of the month...We are just short of the 200 dragon scale runes. If we have enough, we can return it. If we can't return it, we still need to pay a month's interest! What do you..."

As Zhao Qingcheng said it, she stared at Wang with a watery, wide-eyed, appealingly innocent gaze and fluttered her eyelashes.

Wang had put down her steelyard and was about to lift up her

precious mirror. She did not even raise her head despite hearing Zhao Qingcheng say so much. She adjusted her hair and after a while said coldly, "What has all that crap you said have to do with me?"

Zhao Qingcheng's smile froze. She carried on smiling obsequiously, "Sis Wang's mirror is so exquisite... I say, Sis Wang is so pretty. If I were as pretty as Sis Wang, I'll never part from the mirror."

"Thanks."

Wang accepted Zhao Qingcheng's praise, and then... carried on fiddling with the small mirror in her hand.

She was impenetrable!

Zhao Qingcheng was wrecked. No matter how she counted, there was no way she could pay that sum of dragon scale runes.

15% interest would mean another month of scrimping and saving. If they couldn't return it, they had to sleep on the streets.

It was an absolute disgrace for a bunch of girls to sleep on the street, and looked at by a bunch of male beasts in the Tai Ah Divine City!

Yi Yun heard the conversation between Zhao Qingcheng and Wang.



This was the first time he knew that the Tai Ah Divine City had a bank. So it was possible for people with negative dragon scale runes to maintain a decent living by relying on loans.

But...15% compounded interest meant the bank was pretty much a usury!

By lending 100 dragon scale runes, the next month would be 115, and the following month 132!

Even a lot of usuries were not that bad!

It was no wonder that Zhao Qingcheng was under so much pressure. If they could not return the loan to a usury within the short period of time, it would be nearly impossible in the future. Who would want to keep bearing a high-interest loan during their six years of training? And the interest kept rolling!

Of course, this had nothing to do with Yi Yun. At that moment, Wang put down her mirror and allowed Yi Yun to weigh his herbs.

"Hey, aren't you the one who wants to break the record? What are you standing there for? Hurry and hand them over!"

Wang appeared very impatient. Her expression said to hand over the herbs quickly and go to a corner, don't waste my precious time.

# Chapter 179: Handing Herbs Over

---

The one who wants to break the record?

Hearing the way Wang addressed him, Yi Yun nearly choked. This woman sure had a foul mouth. He had only asked a few questions and she was being this sarcastic about it.

But... Alright... Although he did want to break the record, he had not said it out loud.

"Little Brother Yi Yun, it's you."

Zhao Qingcheng looked at Yi Yun and forced a smile. She transmitted her voice, "This woman is a hedgehog. She wants to prick anyone she sees. She's also a metallic rooster made of black iron. She's so stingy that she won't allow you to pluck out even a single feather! You will know once you hand over your herbs today. She will reduce the price of your herbs drastically. Many rookies can't even pay the 25 dragon scale runes rent."

Zhao Qingcheng was full of complaints. She was still worried over the usury.

The few herb-picking girls were all at a loss. To cultivators, dragon scale runes were too precious. They had to pinch every penny to lead their days, wishing they could use one dragon scale rune as two.

"Thank you, Sis Zhao's advice. Why does Sister Wang have such a bad temper?" Yi Yun asked casually.

"Who knows. I heard that she was a cultivator in the Tai Ah Divine City. Then she found another cultivator who she liked and got engaged. Later, due to some mishap, the person she liked died while cultivating. Later on, this Wang woman stayed behind in the Tai Ah Divine City. She's actually very strong but she is not friendly with anyone; hence, she was sent to be in charge of miscellaneous jobs."

"This..." Yi Yun did not expect for this to happen. Hearing this story, he could feel the brutality of cultivating in the Tai Ah Divine City. It was so easy to die.

"Sis has to tell you. Dragon scale runes are very precious. Every dragon scale rune has to be wisely spent. Do not waste them. It's difficult for rookies to earn dragon scale runes. You make about 10 or so a day, and there are many places where you need to use them in the future."

Zhao Qingcheng knew this all too well.

Yi Yun nodded. He felt that although Zhao Qingcheng was never serious with her words, she was still a good person.

At that moment, Wang had already lifted the steelyard, and said to Yi Yun, "Herb picking is the same for rookies and veterans. 25 dragon scale runes, not one less! If there's not enough... then we will have to reduce your dragon scale runes to below zero."

Wang dragged out her tone and played with the pigeon egg-sized weight, knocking it on the table.

"Of course, if you don't want to sleep on the streets, you can choose to be like those debtors and borrow from the bank. As for the interest... for rookies, it's less. Only 12%, but of course it compounds."

While saying this, Wang glanced at Zhao Qingcheng and company. They all turned red with embarrassment. Wang truly had a foul mouth.

Yi Yun was nonchalant upon hearing Wang's words. He placed his herb basket onto the table.

Wang uncovered the cloth covering the basket and reached in to pull out the herbs.

But, with a grab, a strange expression appeared on Wang's face.

Having been in the herb-picking office for so long, she was extremely sensitive to herbs. With that reach, she could feel something amiss. Upon looking at the basket, she gave an odd look.

She flipped the herb basket and her face gradually froze.

"Oh?"

Zhao Qingcheng and company also noticed Wang's expression and were curious about what had happened.

"These... were picked by you?"

Wang raised her head and sized Yi Yun up from head to toe as if this was the first time seeing him.

Yi Yun nodded. Zhao Qingcheng and company also came to realize that something had happened. They came over out of curiosity and looked into the basket and were immediately stunned.

"Void Star Flower, Panniu roots. Oh? This is Duskwood Fruit... a treasure among Yellow-ranked herbs, and... what is this...?"

Zhao Qingcheng took out a worm-like object. After looking at it for good while, she recalled the record in the 'Divine Wilderness' book. "This... it can't be! Meteorite Grass?"

Zhao Qingcheng had picked herbs for a long time and she had only encountered a few low-grade Mystic-rank herbs, which were all very common ones among the Mystic-rank herbs.

And Meteorite Grass was a middle-grade Mystic-ranked herb that nearly approached upper-grade Mystic-rank.

Among the middle-grade Mystic-ranked herbs, Meteorite Grass was extremely rare. It was not easy to find one and it was worth a lot. Zhao Qingcheng had never seen the Meteorite Grass in the Tai Ah herb mountain, hence it took a while for her to recognize it.

"Hmph! To pick herbs with that knowledge of yours. You will fail to recognize the herb even if it's in front of you. What's the point of picking!?"

Wang mocked Zhao Qingcheng. Indeed, herbs in the Divine Wilderness were very difficult to find. If one was lucky enough to see one and not recognize it, it would be a great waste.

But, this situation had happened to a lot of cultivators.

Unless one was an alchemist, how would one be able to recognize the various kinds of herbs? Also, the herbs in the Divine Wilderness were different from those in the central plains. Alchemists who did not have enough experience had to learn how to identify herbs on the spot.

Typical cultivators would rely on the records written in the 'Divine Wilderness' book.

But after all, a book was a book. Just from some drawings and description, it was difficult to perfectly describe the different properties of the herbs. It was very common to not recognize one!

It was common for rookies to have dismal results picking herbs. Many herbs were missed due to their ignorance.

In fact, those who could recognize most of the herbs from the herb mountains' thousands of species of plants using just a book's record were abnormal!

And now, Yi Yun was one of those abnormal people in Zhao Qingcheng's mind.

In the Tai Ah Divine City's herbal mountain, many of the grass, shrubs, woods, and plants all looked similar to herbs. It was not easy to distinguish which was which!

Many rookies had situations when they picked the wrong plant. Many spirit plants had some spirit gathered within it, making it look like a herb.

Also, many herbs could hide, making it even more difficult to find them.

For Yi Yun to pick so many herbs on his first time was ridiculous!

"This Void Star Flower... How did you find it?"

Void Star Flower could hide by transforming to make itself look like a tree. Zhao Qingcheng had not picked a Void Star Flower in all of her months here.

"Oh... Doesn't the 'Divine Wilderness' book say... A Void Star Flower will make itself look like a tree. But the tree it creates will have a speckled texture. Like when clouds clear, leaving behind a void of star-like water droplets, hence the reason for its name."

Hearing Yi Yun's explanation, Zhao Qingcheng looked at Yi Yun as if she had seen a freak.

Of course, Zhao Qingcheng knew how the Void Star Flower got its name and how to distinguish the fake tree made by a Void Star Flower and other plants.

But!

How small were the water droplets left behind after the clouds clear?

In the Tai Ah Divine City's herbal mountain, it was filled with trees and it would take a day to travel through it. At the speed a warrior traveled, they would see tens of thousands of trees. Who would notice that a single tree had some sparkles? Especially when the sparkles were about the size of a pinhole!

How did Yi Yun get those eyes!?

Zhao Qingcheng could not believe it.



The four girls crowded around Yi Yun. Yi Yun could not stand it, "Uh... Why are you surrounding me like that... Uh, you are even drooling."

Yi Yun saw that a girl his age was drooling while looking at the Meteorite Grass in Zhao Qingcheng's hands while standing beside her.

"Eh?" That thirteen-year-old girl quickly wiped her mouth and smiled sheepishly.

This Meteorite Grass was worth 80 dragon scale runes. It was a treasure. They were going mad from being poor, and they naturally wanted it.

And standing beside the Meteorite Grass, they could smell its milky scent, which was very appetizing.

"That... Brother Yi Yun, how did you find this Meteorite Grass?"

The young girl was a family friend of Zhao Qingcheng. She had just come to the Tai Ah Divine City and was following Zhao Qingcheng after being taken under her care.

But clearly, Zhao Qingcheng was not doing too well in the Tai Ah Divine City. She could only give limited care to this girl. At most, she could introduce the various rules and bring her around.

When this young girl asked the question, everyone looked at Yi

Yun. Although the Void Star Flower was difficult to find, it at least had some defining characteristics. It was no wonder Yi Yun could find it if he had ridiculous observational powers.

But for Meteorite Grass, it hid within stones and could not be seen from the surface. Only upon cleaving a rock open would one see it. But there were more rocks than trees in the Tai Ah Divine City's herb mountain! How could you cleave open so many?

# Chapter 180: Dragon Rune Ranking

---

"Simple..."

Facing the young ladies' inquiry on how he found the Meteorite Grass, Yi Yun gave an indifferent look as if it was not an issue at all.

"Of course I won't be able to cut every rock open. But Meteorite Grass can be found inside meteorites. I happen to know meteorites well. There may be many rocks in the Tai Ah Divine City's herb mountain, but there are few meteorites. I just opened every meteorite up."

"You know what meteorites are?" The young ladies asked again. They only had a vague concept of things like meteorites and they were not sure what it was because they were still young.

Yi Yun said, "Meteorites may look the same on the surface as normal rocks, but there is actually a difference. When a meteorite is falling, the heat bearing on it is extremely high. It will burn and melt in the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, forming a molten shell on its surface. And it is shiny and glossy black, which makes it different from other rocks. Also, it falls at an extremely high speed, thus, it burns through a path of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, leaving behind a texture of being blown on by Heaven Earth Yuan Qi when it cools. Although it is not obvious, you can look for this 'wind pattern'."

Yi Yun began to speak at random. He came up with a random story which wasn't entirely clear. Based on the knowledge he had

of meteorites in his past life coupled with his own imagination, it sounded amazing.

However, validating the story was not easy. Distinguishing meteorites was like appraising jade. It was not something someone could learn after hearing a few words. Every meteorite was different. The characteristics he mentioned could be found in some kinds of meteorites, so he was not exactly speaking nonsense.

Even if someone proved that he was speaking nonsense in the future, there were no rules against speaking nonsense. There was always competition among the geniuses in the Tai Ah Divine City; hence, others would think he was making up nonsense so he would not share his secrets with others.

Sure enough, Zhao Qingcheng and company believed him. Even Wang could not find fault with Yi Yun's words that sounded reasonable. Wang had not done any research on meteorites as a warrior.

"Brother Yi Yun sure is great. You can even find a meteorite amongst all of those stones..." The thirteen-year-old girl was looking at Yi Yun with sparkles in her eyes.

She wanted to accompany Yi Yun while he picked herbs. However, according to the rules of the Tai Ah Divine City, warriors had to be alone while picking herbs. It was to prevent them from privately exchanging herbs.

If not, by combining 20-30 people's worth of herbs all to one

person, one could easily break the record.

Yi Yun began to take out all sort of numerous herbs. After counting each one and drying the low-grade Yellow-ranked herbs, Wang quickly counted Yi Yun's actual harvest: 208 dragon scale runes.

"208..."

The few girls behind Yi Yun drew in a cold breath of air. Although they had already guessed in their hearts, they were still shocked when the number came out.

It was ridiculous. They had been arduously picking herbs all these days just to pay the bank loan. And that loan was only 200 dragon scale runes.

The amount of dragon scale runes the four of them borrowed was earned by Yi Yun in a day!

It was really an exasperating comparison...

"Your luck sure isn't bad. You might have some skill after all." After keeping Yi Yun's herbs, Wang used her slender eyes to size up Yi Yun, "It's no wonder you asked so much about breaking records. Some confidence you have there! Alright, bring your token here!"

Back when Yi Yun entered his residence, Baldy Qin had issued him the token. The front of the token was filled with inscriptions

and on the back were the words "Divine Wilderness".

Each token was inscribed with 10 dragon scale runes at the beginning. Yi Yun's token was no different.

After taking over the token from him, Wang used her spirit to imprint something within. After a few seconds, some thickly-dotted golden sparkling runes flew from her token to Yi Yun's token. It was like a bunch of tiny golden bees.

Zhao Qingcheng and company looked by the sidelines. Those golden runes made them envious!

After Yi Yun's token absorbed all the dragon scale runes, golden lines appeared on the surface. They were like dragon scales, and extremely beautiful.

"Thanks." Yi Yun grinned, taking his token back. At this rate, in about four or five days, he would be able to accumulate enough dragon scale runes to enter the Wilderness Divine Hall.

"This... Little Brother Yi Yun..." Just as Yi Yun was prepared to leave the jobs office, Zhao Qingcheng called out to Yi Yun with a flushed face.

"Oh? What's the matter?" Yi Yun looked at Zhao Qingcheng and from the way she wished to say something, Yi Yun guessed what it was about.

"About this..."

"You want to borrow runes?" Yi Yun hit the nail on the head, making Zhao Qingcheng feel extremely awkward.

After all, she was not familiar with Yi Yun, so it was not easy to ask to borrow dragon scale runes.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, loans between cultivators were not protected by the officials of the Divine City. There were no terms of conditions or anything. In a nutshell, the divine city did not support the borrowing of dragon scale runes among cultivators.

What the Tai Ah Divine City supported were fair trade and gambling fights! If one wanted returns, they had to prove their strength. There was no such thing as reaping without sowing.

To borrow dragon scale runes, one had to borrow from the bank. With an interest rate of 12-15%, very few people dared to take out a loan, because it was easy to fall into an abyss of debt.

As for the private loans between warriors, the divine city had no way of interfering. Of course, one had to be prepared that the other party might not return it.

Besides, no one was rich in dragon scale runes and everyone had to pinch their every penny. To borrow from others?

Difficult!

"About this... We just want to return the loan from the bank. We just need thirty dragon scale runes, no... just twenty would do, is it possible...?" Zhao Qingcheng said with her face flushed and she no longer had any clout in her words.

Yesterday, she had asked if Yi Yun wanted to become an associate member of the Luohuo Association. Also, she said that she would protect Yi Yun if he ever needed help.

But today, she wanted to borrow dragon scale runes from Yi Yun. Not only was she not protecting Yi Yun, he had ended up protecting her.

Upon recalling the words she said yesterday, Zhao Qingcheng was ashamed and embarrassed.

"Twenty..." Yi Yun knitted his brows. To him, this was nothing. At his speed of making about 200 dragon scale runes a day, he could enter the Wilderness Divine Hall in five days. Lending Zhao Qingcheng 20 dragon scale runes would not affect the time it took for him to enter the Wilderness Divine Hall.

Having met by chance, Yi Yun was under no obligation to help Zhao Qingcheng, but since it was as easy as lifting a finger for him, Yi Yun did not reject it after some thought.

To get to know another person in the divine city would be beneficial. After all, it might be of use in the future.



He asked, "Sister Zhao, I want to ask something. Previously, on the roll of honor, I saw that Luo Huo'er was number one on the Man ranking. But she was ranked rather far back in the Heaven and Earth ranking. What's the matter with the Man ranking?"

"The Man ranking... The Man ranking is dragon scale runes. The amount of dragon scale runes on your token and a number of resources bought from the divine city will be combined to form a rank. Senior Luo is number one on that!"

"But Senior Luo isn't as rich as you think. Senior Luo earns a lot, but she spends a lot as well. She often worries about dragon scale runes... She's a Desolate Heaven Master, and she needs to practice the Desolate Heaven skill, so she needs a sizable amount of dragon scale runes."

"I see..." Yi Yun finally understood. Since the Tai Ah Divine City allowed private trade among the cultivators, as a Desolate Heaven Master, she could earn dragon scale runes quickly. But the practice of the Desolate Heaven skill was very expensive; so although Luo Huo'er was number one on the Man roll of honor, she was not very rich.

It should be said that with the rules set by the Tai Ah Divine City, no one could end up being rich. The dragon scale runes were used to buy resources.

There were many resources in the Tai Ah Divine City that were astronomical in price. No matter how much dragon scale runes one

had, it could be easily spent.

"Twenty dragon scale runes, I can lend it to you..."

"Really!? Thank you so much!" Zhao Qingcheng was pleasantly surprised. Yi Yun had been a great help for her this time round.

Yi Yun's dragon scale runes could be used to pay off the month's interest, which was a timely gift.

"I'll return you on the fifth of next month." Zhao Qingcheng said with immense gratitude. She left behind a voice transmission mark with Yi Yun, facilitating their contact in the future.

"Okay." Yi Yun nodded.

After Yi Yun left, Zhao Qingcheng still felt like she was in a dream. This young boy had ridiculous observational power!

"He seems to be as old as me," The young lady from before said helplessly. She was also about twelve years of age, and she subconsciously still felt that she was still a child.

But the things Yi Yun did, was it something that a child could do?

"Yeah... That Yi Yun might one day become a rising star! If we have cordial relations with him, it might perhaps help out our families..."

Zhao Qingcheng began making her calculations. Even if Yi Yun's cultivation level was nothing in the future, just his observational skill would be beneficial. When warriors went to dangerous mystic realms on expeditions, a keen sense and observation could save lives. Partying up with these sort of people was an assuring matter.

# Chapter 181: Entering The Wilderness

## Divine Hall Again

---

Yi Yun started a daily routine in the Tai Ah Divine City.

Every morning he would go to the herb mountain. As he trained his movement skills, he picked herbs. Then, at night, he would meditate. This slowly became Yi Yun's life.

As Yi Yun's job was separate from Zhou Kui's and Song Zijun's job, he slowly had less and less contact with them. This was compounded by the fact that he left early and returned home late, and then, never leaving his house.

Slowly, many Xuanwu Army members moved into the Tai Ah Divine City's inner rings, and they began to live in medium-class rooms.

Middle-class rooms were more spacious and they were in better locations. But if one were to compare the density of the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the Divine City, other than the central divine tower, there was not much difference. Some might be stronger, but not by much.

Of course, the middle-class rooms had a spirit gathering array which was more useful.

Besides that, the greatest advantage of staying in a middle-class room was reputation. Among the many young warriors, they had

certain backgrounds; hence, reputation was very important.

Yi Yun did not move. He stayed at the corner of the city and he was happy being alone.

As for the spirit gathering array, his room also had one. The room had been snatched from Zhou Kui, and it was the best room in the area.

Today was Yi Yun's fifth day picking herbs.

Even Song Zijun was planning on moving out. He came over to bid farewell.

"Yi Yun, are you not moving to the middle-class district?"

Yi Yun shook his head, "There's not a big difference. Besides, my room is also a middle-class room. There's no need to."

Song Zijun said, "It may be so, but the cultivators at the middle-class districts are stronger. Having contact with them has several advantages. For example, trading, discussions, etc. They will help in increasing your strength."

That was the main reason behind Song Zijun moving into the middle-class district.

Yi Yun still shook his head.

"Alright then..." Song Zijun did not say more. "Yi Yun, you should come be a sparring partner soon. With your movement techniques, it is such a pity for you to not be a sparring partner..."

Due to the separate locations of their jobs, Song Zijun did not know of Yi Yun's herb-picking situation.

Yi Yun smiled and did not say further. "I'll only be picking herbs for a few months. I won't be carrying on after that."

"Okay... Alright then." Song Zijun said no more.

After Song Zijun left, Yi Yun headed to the Wilderness Divine Hall.

If there was a day Yi Yun wanted to change his residence, it would not be to the middle or upper-class rooms, but he would move to the central divine tower!

Middle-class district?

Yi Yun felt no need to live there.

In the past five days, Yi Yun had been receiving a steady amount of above 200 dragon scale runes a day from his herb-picking.

The Wang woman originally thought that Yi Yun had been lucky

to pick so many herbs on his first day and she was waiting to see Yi Yun's dragon scale runes earnings slowly decline.

However, Yi Yun's herb count did not decrease; instead, it was increasing every day.

As a result, Wang had nothing else she could say. Her chattering foul mouth finally shut itself.

Yi Yun was a freak!

Although at this speed, it was unlikely he could break Zhong Yi's record, Yi Yun was the best herb-picking cultivator in the Tai Ah Divine City for the past several hundred years!

People who had ability were respected. Hence, no matter how mean Wang was, she no longer treated Yi Yun terribly.

And today, Yi Yun had amassed a thousand dragon scale runes. He wanted to enter the Wilderness Divine Hall again.

By then, it was already dark.

Yi Yun stood in front of the Wilderness Divine Hall and raised his head. Seeing the towering Wilderness Divine Hall, he was filled with emotion.

"Which room do you want?" Today, it was an old man in charge

of manning the Wilderness Divine Hall. The old man's hair stood up like a sword and his pair of black eyes shined. In between his eyebrows, there was a red jewel, which was very special.

This jewel made Yi Yun take a second look. With that gem there, it gave the old man an indescribable flavor.

"Chimera! Two hours!" Yi Yun chose the chimera from before. His purpose was not only to absorb energy but to also gain insight on the chimera's nomological truths!

After handing over his token, a thousand golden runes flew out into the Wilderness Divine Hall's array. Yi Yun had finally gained the qualification to enter the chimera hall once again.

With a flash of light, Yi Yun was sucked in.

Immediately, Yi Yun felt that he was under intense pressure.

Yi Yun had made his preparations, he immediately interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal and circulated his body's Yuan Qi, undertaking the baptism of the primordial strain's oppression.

In a short while, Yi Yun could feel the extremely pure energy boil and rise up within his body.

Yi Yun's vision turned white again. As he focused his spiritual energy, numerous points of light from the chimera's head



gathered, eventually forming a blob of light, the size of a pigeon egg.

After going through the Great Yan gold, the light blob floated slowly towards Yi Yun. There were extremely small chimera phantoms that tumbled around within the light blob.

Yi Yun opened up his mouth and swallowed the energy blob.

Yi Yun was already very familiar with this and he found it much easier than the first time.

Yi Yun began to slowly gain insight of the nomological truths from the chimera's energy and he also allowed his body to take in all of the energy.

Yi Yun swallowed blob after blob of the primordial strain energy as he sealed it within his dantian.

Time soon passed and the two-hour limit was up.

"Dang!"

A bell rang!

In this two hours, Yi Yun was only focused on swallowing the energy. He did not digest it so his body was feeling warm. He did not return to his residence after he exited the chimera hall.

Instead, he paid 80 dragon scale runes to rent a high-class room in the Wilderness Divine Hall for a night.

Yi Yun began to meditate on the stone bed within this cultivation room.

The energy that he had taken out from the Great Yan gold was not a lot, but due to its pureness and its primordial origins, it could not be compared to the energy from typical desolate bones.

Yi Yun used his spiritual energy to make the energy flow out from his dantian into all his limbs.

This energy had the ancient primal beasts' bloodline essence within it that slowly merged into Yi Yun's blood.

This feeling felt like he had drunk an entire pot of vintage wine. In time, Yi Yun's body was burning hot and gave off steam!

The Qi within the primordial strain's energy was like a raging flood, it surged through Yi Yun's meridians and blood vessels, all the way to Yi Yun's head!

Under the chaotic energy flow, it was extremely painful.

This feeling was as though his body was metal, and the primordial strain's energy essence was a hammer. Every surge was like a hammer, striking him, constantly forging Yi Yun's body.

Although it caused Yi Yun's joints to hurt, the pain was an enjoyable experience for Yi Yun.

It was both painful and pleasurable!

Yi Yun was engrossed in this feeling, and after seven hours, his body was drenched with sweat. It was like he had been steamed in hot water vapor for a long time.

Slowly, the strikes weakened.

What replaced that was an intoxicated state. In this state, Yi Yun forgot about everything and without any conviction or worries, he was like a primordial beast, flying in the sky, overlooking the vast wilderness...

The control of the nomological truths by the primordial beast subtly branded within Yi Yun's mind.

These nomological truths were still unclear, but they left a seed in Yi Yun's mind, which was waiting to sprout in the future.

Late at night, after meditating for eight hours, Yi Yun woke up from his wondrous state.

He circulated his body's Yuan Qi and he was surprised to find his cultivation level a tiny distance away from the middle stages of

## Purple Blood.

It had been two months since Yi Yun had broken through to the Purple Blood realm. He had been wearing the Flowing Mercury Gown and had been constantly cultivating for the past two months. Together with the two absorptions of the primordial strain's energy, Yi Yun's current cultivation level had finally reached its current state.

Although he was just a tiny distance away from breaking through, he had fully absorbed all the primordial strain's energy!

To press on to the finish without letting up, with just half a step away from the middle stage of Purple Blood, how could Yi Yun give up?

He immediately took out two bean-sized crystals from his luggage.

Back at the Divine Capital's Jin Long Wei camp, General Yan Menglong had promised to give two upper-grade weapons and two desolate bone relics to the person who placed first in the Frost Metal Blood Balls!

Yi Yun had not used the two desolate bone relics until now, he was using the material where it was needed the most!

With a flick of his fingers, he swallowed the two desolate bone relics without thought!

"Boom!"

The energy within the desolate bone relics exploded like gunpowder within Yi Yun's body

Yi Yun's blood began to boil once again.

The mystical feeling came back once again. Under the surge of energy, Yi Yun could feel like he was touching the middle stages of Purple Blood.

The two desolate bone relics gave sufficient Yuan Qi to Yi Yun, which filled his body with energy.

"Break through for me!" Yi Yun roared together with his bones!

Peng!

At that instant, it was as if something exploded. Yi Yun felt his meridians clear and his blood become turbulent, which made him delighted.

He could not help but let out a long roar!

After that, the meditating Yi Yun suddenly opened his eyes. It was extremely late, but Yi Yun's eyes were like lightning at night. It electrified the void.

Yi Yun leaped from his stone bed like an agile hunting leopard.

The middle stage of Purple Blood! He had finally reached the middle stage of Purple Blood.

Yi Yun jumped to the center of the cultivation room and when he started moving his body, he formed a whole series of shadows. These series of shadows made Yi Yun's body look completely blurred and it looked unreal!

Yi Yun's speed grew faster, and slowly, it was like he had integrated himself into the surrounding space. He was one with his surroundings!

Large success stage of Minute Subtlety!

Yi Yun again demonstrated his movement technique to the extreme. It was really the large success stage of Minute Subtlety!

## Chapter 182: Door Manning Elder

---

Yi Yun had such horrifying speed even though he was still wearing the Flowing Mercury Gown!

Although the Flowing Mercury Gown was reduced to its lowest weight, it was still 10 cauldrons. It was impressive to not be affected by this weight and restrictive strength. But Yi Yun's understanding of Minute Subtlety allowed him to completely ignore it.

Yi Yun suddenly stalled and punched out with both fists, sending out a force wind! His body even sounded out!

Clang!

With the sound of metal, the Thousand Army Saber was unsheathed!

The saber flashed, reflecting the moonlight!

The saber's shadows conjured up a wind that could prevent water from splashing in!

Such brilliant saber flashes formed a whirlwind within the cultivation room. Yet it did not damage any of the furnishings within the room. This was due to Yi Yun's absolute control of his energy!

Done!

With the Thousand Army Saber sheathed, Yi Yun's body went from motion to stillness suddenly. The changes were done so quickly that it seemed to violate the laws of physics.

Yi Yun stood quietly within the dark room. The room was still the same. The moonlight that entered the cultivation room's array reflected off the ground, making it a layer of white. And on that reflection stood a quiet Yi Yun. It was as if he had not even moved once...

This ability to freely receive and dispatch made Yi Yun ecstatic.

"Feels great! It's really delightful!"

Yi Yun had not felt so happy in a long time. Yi Yun became more envious of the primordial strain's energy. He wanted to earn more dragon scale runes to enter the Wilderness Divine Hall once again!

Currently, he could only rely on picking herbs.

The job was really his life's blessing. It gave him the most basic ability to accumulate. If not, at his current strength, it would be difficult to quickly amass dragon scale runes in the Tai Ah Divine City. All the people that had been cultivating for more than four years were much stronger than he was.

Yi Yun sheathed the Thousand Army Saber and walked out of the



cultivation room.

Not far from the cultivation room stood the old man in charge of manning the Wilderness Divine Hall. The red gem between his eyebrows shined in the moonlight.

The elder looked oddly at Yi Yun, "Oh? You have broken through?"

This old man had clearly opened up his Heaven eyes and could tell Yi Yun's cultivation level. He was surprised, as Yi Yun had entered with a cultivation level of early stage Purple Blood but he had exited as a middle stage Purple Blood.

"Not bad."

The old man stroked his beard. From an angle, the red gem between his eyebrows was like another eye, accentuating a strange feeling.

"Thank you. I was lucky to break through." Yi Yun was in a good mood. Previously, after having his fill within the chimera hall, he had rushed into the cultivation room. As a result, he did not pay much attention to the old man.

But now, upon closer inspection, Yi Yun found that the old man was like an unfathomable deep pool of water.

But suddenly, the unfathomable feeling disappeared, and the

elder returned to normal. There was no shred of Yuan Qi fluctuation as if the old man in front of Yi Yun was just an ordinary mortal.

This sudden change stunned Yi Yun for a moment.

He could not help but sigh. There were all sorts of hidden dragons in the Tai Ah Divine City!

Of course, Yi Yun could not tell the cultivation level of the old man. But his intuition told him that the old man was fearsome.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, many people had unattractive positions but they were all top experts.

The old man in front of him, Instructor Qin, and even the herb office's mean Wang were all absolute experts among humans!

"A lucky breakthrough? You seem like a rookie. To be able to earn a thousand dragon scale runes and come to the Wilderness Divine Hall again is not bad at all."

The old man stroked his chin. Some rookies were strong and could go through gambling fights, trading, or obtain rewards from their instructors to quickly earn dragon scale runes.

Before Yi Yun could reply, the old man suddenly smiled and moved without warning!

He stretched out a finger and pointed at Yi Yun's glabella.

The old man's speed was not fast, but the finger seemed to contain an indescribable charm, making Yi Yun apprehensive!

Without any thought, he jumped backward and unsheathed the Thousand Army Saber!

A human length sharp blade slashed at the old man!

Yi Yun did not go easy, nor was he worried that the Thousand Army Saber would harm the old man. Those were jokes, for if he could harm the old guy with an unknown cultivation level, he could become an instructor in the Tai Ah Divine City.

"Hey!" The old man yelped. "You little rascal, you sure didn't go easy! Don't you know the need to respect your elders?"

He was just testing Yi Yun, but he had never expected for Yi Yun's reaction to being quick and decisive!

When people were suddenly tested, they would often be shocked and might even give a look of "elder, what are you doing".

But for Yi Yun, within a pause lasting less than a blink of an eye, he had unsheathed his saber!

With the sharp saber drawn, he had sliced it at the old man's head without a word. This reaction was surprising to the old man, but at the same time, he was impressed.

Although the old man had yelped, his hand motions were precise. He simply flicked the spine of Yi Yun's saber.

With a metallic "clang", a tremor reached Yi Yun's wrist. Yi Yun felt his wrist go numb, and his sword fell away.

The spine was the weakest part of a saber.

The old man had easily found the weakness in Yi Yun's moves. And in the next moment, the old man's finger had gently touched Yi Yun's forehead, like a dragonfly landing on a water surface.

Yi Yun only felt his forehead go numb. Like an electric current, he nearly dropped the Thousand Army Saber!

Yi Yun retreated several steps backward before stabilizing himself.

"Hehe. Kid, if I wanted to kill you, you would already be dead."

The old man retracted his finger.

Yi Yun rolled his eyes. He was extremely speechless handling this old man who bullied the weak.

What sort of statement was "if I wanted to kill you, you would be dead"? Wasn't that nonsense? With your strength, it is easy to kill me. How can I block your blow?

The old man could read Yi Yun's mind and shook his head, "I know you are disgruntled, but that flick of a finger on your blade was at a speed 30% slower than yours, and only with a hundred cauldrons of strength. There were no nomological truths or Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, just a simple flick of a finger!"

"The reason why I could flick away your saber was that you had too many defects in your saber skills. It's filled with holes!" The old man said without letting up.

Hearing the old man's words, Yi Yun stayed silent. On careful thought, his saber skills were nothing. The only few saber skills he had were from 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven' and 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist'.

These were unorthodox saber techniques. Besides, his 'Nine Mysterious Swords of Heaven' was a mess.

If he was fighting a person inferior to him, he could easily crush the other party just from his speed and strength. Just like how he defeated Zhou Kui in one swift attack. It was all because of his speed. There was no way of beating a fast move, and speed had nothing to do with saber techniques.

But like today, if he fought someone much stronger than he was,

it was immediately clear that Yi Yun's haphazard saber techniques were full of flaws.

Yi Yun felt some pressure. He had a lot of imperfections!

The only thing Yi Yun was good at was his movement skills.

As for others, his strength was not outstanding. His saber techniques were full of flaws, and he only knew the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist' as a cultivation technique. He had only just begun to gain some insight into the nomological truths.

Against Tao Yunxiao and Lian Chengyu, Yi Yun could easily suppress them. But compared to the young warriors nurtured by the royal family or reclusive family clans, Yi Yun was still a distance away.

Even his Tempered Body and Dragon Pulse was something many in the Divine Wilderness camp had!

Let alone the royal family or reclusive family clans.

The gap between them was large, and there was a lot to brush up on!

Yi Yun's time was precious, and so were his dragon scale runes!

The old man said, "For a warrior, one's own cultivation level is

the most important, but the use of weapons must not be too careless. I recommend you to go to a place, the Sword Scar Palace!"

"Oh? Sword Scar Palace?"

Upon hearing the name, Yi Yun felt that it was a place related to swords.

"Elder, I currently use a saber. Must I switch to using a sword? Or can I change the sword skills into a saber skill?"

Yi Yun did not reject using a sword since he had just begun using a saber, so it was nothing much.

To use a sword, he still had to buy a handy weapon. A good sword was not cheap!

"Hehe, Sword Scar Palace isn't just about swords. You will know once you get there! If it's your first time going to the Sword Scar Palace, there is a 50% discount. Two hours is only 50 dragon scale runes. You can consider buying 40 hours at a go..."

The old man smiled at Yi Yun. Yi Yun gaped and was speechless. That was another 1000 dragon scale runes!

The Tai Ah Divine City's resources were too expensive!

For example, Zhao Qingcheng, who was not exceptional, had to

scrimp daily in the Tai Ah Divine City.

But the top resources easily cost tens of thousands. It was a huge gap!

No wonder Instructor Qin said that 10% of the experts in the Tai Ah Divine City accounted for 90% of the resources!

"I want to go to the Sword Scar Palace. For the other places, I want to go there too. I need a lot of resources. I can't earn enough dragon scale runes! I need to raise my strength and once I'm stronger, I will go to the arena to earn more dragon scale runes, which will make it faster!"

The initial amassing of resources was the most difficult. Yi Yun was now at the middle stage of Purple Blood. Once he reached the late stages of Purple Blood or the peak of Purple Blood, he had the confidence to be in the arena!

For the past five days, Yi Yun had asked around. Among the Tai Ah Divine City's Heaven, Earth and Man roll of honor, the Earth ranking was the ranking for the arena!

The first person on the Earth ranking, which was number one in the arena, was Qin Haotian!

The previously seen Yang Qian and Yao Dao were ranked in the top hundred. For a cultivator who had come to the Tai Ah Divine City, accomplishing that in three years was a pretty outstanding



achievement!

# Chapter 183: Blood Yang Flower

---

Yi Yun was like a diligent gardener, who gathered all sorts of herbs in the herb mountain, day after day. His dragon scale runes were constantly increasing.

Ten days later, Yi Yun had a total of 2000 dragon scale runes.

Not only that, Yi Yun's physical strength had made good progress and his movement techniques were becoming well-honed because he had been wearing the Flowing Mercury Gown for such a long time.

Now, in the depths of the mountain, Yi Yun was moving through the woods at a blistering speed. Suddenly about a dozen kilometers away, Yi Yun saw a faint flow arise.

Oh?

Yi Yun paused and interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal and looked over.

All he saw was the light from some energy fluctuation. It was like a phantom tiger's low growl in the light and it had an extraordinary aura.

Due to the great distance, Yi Yun could not see it clearly. But without a doubt, he could tell that it was a herbal treasure!

Only high-grade herbs could create such a strong energy fluctuation that could be seen from afar. Besides, the energy essence was so strong that it formed a phantom image. It was no simple matter.

Yi Yun raised his head and saw that it was bright. It was about three-quarters of an hour past noon, the point when the sun was brightest, and the Yang Qi thickest.

Some herbs would appear at three-quarters of an hour past noon or midnight, when the Yang and Yin Qi were at their thickest respectively, to absorb the sun and moon's essence or Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

These kinds of herbs were extraordinary!

"I wonder what rank the herb is. With that herb, I can consider entering the Wilderness Divine Hall another time!"

With this thought in mind, Yi Yun rushed toward the herbal treasure. While wearing the Flowing Mercury Gown, each step he made caused stones to fly.

While bearing a weight of 200 cauldrons and running through the mountains, Yi Yun was like a desolate beast!

Nowadays, Yi Yun felt that the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight was turning light.

"Maybe, I should consider increasing the weight of the Flowing Mercury Gown tomorrow." Yi Yun decided. After he reached the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, Yi Yun knew every change in his body's energy.

He felt that 220 cauldrons were a more appropriate weight for him now.

As his body moved through the mountain, he heard the wind blowing past his ears. Under the Purple Crystal's lead, he came to the bottom of a cliff that was more than a hundred feet tall. Looking up, Yi Yun could see the phantom tiger churning at the top of the cliff.

The herbal treasure was on top of the cliff!

But this cliff was vertical and extremely steep. The rocks that jutted out from the cliff were the about the size of a basin. The gaps between the rocks were haphazard, making it difficult for even a monkey to climb.

Yi Yun looked carefully at the cliff. Every protruding rock's position was reflected within Yi Yun's mind. He quickly calculated an optimal climbing path to scale the cliff.

He had only one chance because the protruding rocks could only withstand his weight once. Every time he rested his body weight on the rock, the rock would crumble.

And he had to borrow that moment of leverage to jump to the next rock.

Yi Yun took a deep breath of air and with his energy condensed at its limit, he leaped!

"Boom!"

When Yi Yun leaped, the ground beneath his feet cracked. Yi Yun grabbed the first protruding rock and leveraged on it.

The rock immediately crumbled under Yi Yun's grab, but before he could fall, Yi Yun grabbed the second protruding rock!

With his Minute Subtlety augmenting him, Yi Yun's control of power could be considered perfect.

He was immersed in a ethereal state. In one breath, he had jumped a few dozen times, eventually reaching the peak of the cliff that stood more than a hundred feet from its base.

Yi Yun gasped loudly when he reached the peak. All his muscles were trembling slightly.

When he continuously did high-intensity exercises, it made Yi Yun's muscles protest. A sore feeling hit him like a flood.

But Yi Yun did not care about this. He looked at his

surroundings. This cliff top was especially flat. There were gravel, leaves and a gigantic skeleton on it. Half of the skeleton was buried in the ground as if it had been weathered by the elements.

The beast seemed to have been dead for a long time. There was not much Heaven Earth Yuan Qi within its corpse and it was like a set of regular bones.

The strong herbal aroma and phantom tiger image that Yi Yun had previously observed had disappeared. It was as if there was only this half-buried animal on top of the normal cliff.

Yi Yun looked around for a while and a smile formed on his lips.

The herb knew how to hide.

Some of the herbs were like summer crickets. Without anyone around, they would chirp within the grass happily. But once people walked close to the grass, no matter how silent, they will be discovered by the crickets. The crickets would then silence themselves. Every summer night, people would hear the sounds of crickets chirping as if there were hundreds. But without any tools, trying to look for one was almost impossible.

It was the same situation for warriors trying to pick herbs. It was too difficult to find a herb.

Facing the huge beast's bones, Yi Yun pondered for a while. In the Purple Crystal's vision, he could see that the beast bones had

suffered from the elements and that there were very tiny amounts of energy left within the bones.

And these were not an ordinary animal's bones, they were bones that belonged to a desolate beast. And it was even a high-grade desolate beast!

An idea flashed in Yi Yun's mind. For such a high-grade desolate beast bones to be weathered down so much to have so little energy left, it gave Yi Yun a thought.

Could it be...

Yi Yun stroked his chin. Now, the herb had hidden its herbal essence and concealed itself, but... this had no effect on Yi Yun.

Yi Yun smiled, with his spiritual energy interfaced with the Purple Crystal, his vision quickly turned white.

And the hidden herb was obvious like a bright star in the night. Yi Yun spotted its position at one glance.

Yi Yun came to a clearing and drew out the Thousand Army Saber.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

In a split second, he sent three slashes. With the Thousand Army

Saber inserted in the ground, Yi Yun smacked the saber's hilt.

"Peng!"

With an explosion, the ground blasted open!

After the dust settled, Yi Yun brushed aside a thin layer of soil. Under the soil hid a red fruit the size of a fist. It was like a red crystal and it gave off a sweet aroma. On the fruit's surface, there were small shining particles, like a ripe pomegranate without its exterior.

It was incredible that such a beautiful fruit was growing underground.

There were seven leaves around the fruit and the leaves were dropping and their color dark, as if they were about to wither at any time.

But every leaf was aromatic. In the middle of the leaf, there was a shining, blood-red wavy line.

Yi Yun took a sniff and felt a great aroma rush into his body, which nourished his body. It made his body's blood warm up and surge.

"This is a Blood Yang Flower! It's a middle-grade Heaven-ranked herb!" Yi Yun remembered a record of it in the 'Divine Wilderness' book.



The Blood Yang Flower grew underground and it liked the dense and rich sunlight.

Typically, a Blood Yang Flower's seeds would take root near a desolate beast's corpse. When it germinated, it will absorb the desolate beast corpse's energy to help it grow.

Within a short span of one to two days, it would suck the desolate beast's corpse's energy dry, leaving only its skeleton.

The energy would then be stored away for later. The fruit would slowly absorb the stored energy that aided the fruit's growth.

When the desolate beast's energy was completely digested, it would sprout out some leaves from underground when the sun was at its fullest and then soak in the extremely thick Yang sunlight!

Once people approached it, it would shrink its leaves back, looking like there was nothing, to begin with.

The only thing that could expose the Blood Yang Flower was the pile of desolate bones nearby.

As the energy was fully absorbed by the Blood Yang Flower, the desolate bones would look like ordinary bones, making it difficult for people to recognize them.

There were too many types of desolate beasts species. Even if one saw living desolate beasts, one would have a tough time recognizing all the different types. One would require an experienced Desolate Heaven Master to recognize badly weathered bones and guess which desolate beast they came from by the shape of the bones.

"Blood Yang Flower. It's a great thing. This Blood Yang Flower is probably 700 to 900 years old." Yi Yun carefully picked the Blood Yang Flower.

The Blood Yang Flower took 300 years to take root, 300 years to flower, and 300 years to bear fruit. Seeing that the Blood Yang Flower was bearing fruit, it meant that it was at least 700-800 years old!

A 700 to 800-year-old Blood Yang Flower was definitely worth above 3000 dragon scale runes!

Yi Yun greatly coveted those 3000 dragon scale runes.

But...Yi Yun also coveted the Blood Yang Flower!

Yi Yun was unsure about what to do with the Blood Yang Flower.

A typical herb-picking cultivator had no choice but to hand over all the herbs they picked, as they did not have the ability to refine such high-quality herbs. Even if they had the ability, they could not bring the refinement equipment needed to the herb mountain

as they were searched prior to entering the teleportation array. This prevented people from bringing their own herbs to exchange for dragon scale runes, as well as bringing their own refinement equipment, which prevented them from brewing the herbs on the herb mountain.

But with Yi Yun's Purple Crystal, he did not need to brew the herbs. He could directly absorb the energy, so it was easy for him to steal the herb's power.

"If I were to absorb the Blood Yang Flower's energy, it will be a great supplement for me!"

Yi Yun was tempted. Previously, the Yellow and Mystic-ranked herbs he found were all turned in honestly.

The main point was that by stealing their power, it would do more harm than good. The low-grade herbs had impure energies, so they were not very helpful for Yi Yun. It had also a high possibility of revealing his secret.

The herbs picked in the Tai Ah Divine City herb mountain were given to the alchemists of the Divine City. Those old monsters were extremely terrifying. They knew all the properties of the herbs. If he had tampered with it, they were likely to discover it.

With the Blood Yang Flower, Yi Yun had three choices.

Sucking it dry, stealing the herbal essence or exchanging it for

dragon scale runes.

If he didn't suck it dry, then he would not get the Blood Yang Flower's herbal essence but he would get 3000 dragon scale runes.

If he were to absorb a portion of it and then hand it over, it would be the best of two worlds, but it would increase the risk of his secret being discovered...

But upon careful thought, some loss in a herb's essence would not be a great cause for doubt.

Yi Yun was wavering between the three and finally resisted the temptation by removing the second choice.

Although the possibility of him being discovered was tiny, there was no such thing as not getting your feet wet by standing beside the river. He might not be discovered the first time, but he might try again a second time.

If that happened time and time again, he might be emboldened in his attempts.

Those magistrates and officials probably had such a mentality when they received bribes.

Yi Yun did not want to be penny-wise, pound-foolish. The road ahead of him was still long. It was not worth the risk for this petty gain.

Who would know what those old monsters would do?

So, he could only choose between the first two!

As Yi Yun was thinking, his expression suddenly changed!

Oh!?

Yi Yun was startled and went on high alert!

He quickly drew out his Thousand Army Saber!

What is this...?

Yi Yun looked around his surroundings. With his pupils constricted, he turned extremely focused.

How could this be, wasn't he on a cliff? But now...

What... is this place!?

...

# Chapter 184: Mysterious Herb

---

Yi Yun gripped the Thousand Army Saber tightly. With all of his energy surging throughout his body, he was like a cheetah poised to strike at any moment.

Yi Yun's surroundings had changed! The cliff that was originally there had disappeared and it was replaced with a cemetery!

There were tombstones after tombstones. These ancient and crumbling tombstones were similar to the scene that greeted Yi Yun when he first came into this world.

How did this happen?

Ever since coming to this world, Yi Yun had seen the terrifying strength of experts, the grand divine cities and all sorts of weird plants and beasts.

Many things had challenged Yi Yun's knowledge, opening up his imagination.

But no matter how much his imagination could go wild, Yi Yun had never seen such a strange event. This was his first time!

One second he was at the top of a cliff, the next second he was here. Did he encounter a space-time tunnel?

Suddenly, the graves in front of Yi Yun broke open. Corpses began crawling out of the graves.

These corpses all wore tattered clothes and their eyes were dull. They gave off a feeling of death.

Yi Yun felt his scalp tingle. This sort of thing had exceeded his knowledge!

Upon seeing Yi Yun, the corpses' eyes started glowing red. It was as if Yi Yun's body attracted them.

They roared and charged towards Yi Yun!

Yi Yun's blood was surging. Feeling a burst of energy within his body, he decided to ignore the strange encounter and begin killing whatever faced him!

"Cha!"

The Thousand Army Saber slashed forwards and the seven-foot long blade traveled through the air. The three corpses in front of Yi Yun were all split into two!

Metal was like tofu when facing the Thousand Army Saber, what was rotting flesh compared to metal?

Yi Yun charged forward. He began swinging the Thousand Army

Saber in all directions. Any simple slash could even split a horse apart; hence, every slash cut down three or four corpses!

The sharp blade moved without restraint and one corpse after another was swept away, sending black blood splattering everywhere.

This feeling was not much different than cutting a watermelon!

But, more corpses started to appear from the graves. About four or five corpses emerged from each tombstone. Sometimes, even more than ten.

These corpses seemed to be unending no matter how many he killed.

Yi Yun's saber was already covered in blood and rotting flesh. His blade turned extremely greasy, but there seemed to be no end to this slaughter.

Wait...

Suddenly, an idea flashed in Yi Yun's mind. The chaotic environment seemed to suddenly quieten down.

Time became oddly slow, and Yi Yun's mind turned clear.

From the herb-picking on the cliff to this graveyard, then



meeting this endless outpour of corpses, he had to constantly kill.

All these changes were very strange.

This abnormal matter must be due to a demon!

Yi Yun shivered. He looked at his surroundings. While the corpses charged towards him relentlessly, upon closer inspection, those corpses...

Strangely, Yi Yun felt a sense of deja vu.

These corpses... looked familiar?

"Puah!"

A rotting corpse swiped at Yi Yun, but Yi Yun helplessly watched. He did not draw out his saber nor did he avoid it...

This swipe went through Yi Yun's body!

Pain!

Extreme pain.

But Yi Yun seemed bewitched. He just stood there regardless of his chest being pulled apart by the corpses. Instead, he closed his

eyes.

His spiritual energy interfaced with the Purple Crystal and when Yi Yun opened his eyes again, his vision turned white.

When all he could see was energy, there were no illusions, only the truth!

The corpses had all disappeared. In fact, they never existed!

All of that was just an illusion.

Why did it seem familiar? That was because, in Yi Yun's past life, he had seen such rotting corpses crawl out from graves, attacking the protagonist of a movie he saw.

This graveyard scene was a common trope.

This memory had been resurfaced from within Yi Yun's mind, turning it into an illusion that attacked Yi Yun!

Hence, it was because Yi Yun was seeing something from his memories that made it look so familiar.

But, why did this happen?

Who created all these illusions?

The Tai Ah Divine City's herb mountain would seal the entrance once a cultivator entered, preventing others from entering.

Then... was it caused by the Blood Yang Flower?

No, it can't be. In the 'Divine Wilderness' book, there were detailed descriptions of the Blood Yang Flower, and it did not have such an ability.

The Blood Yang Flower's ability was to grow out its leaves to absorb the Yang Qi when it was safe. When danger approached, they would pull back their leaves and hide.

This was a very simple ability, and probably was not even called an ability. Spiritual herbs were inferior to desolate beasts. Those general-ranked or king-ranked desolate beasts could easily destroy a tribe, and a primordial strain beast could even destroy a city.

But a spiritual herb was not as dangerous.

Even the highest ranked spiritual herbs were helpless after being picked. Their fate was to be thrown into an elixir furnace.

The problem was that picking high ranked spiritual herbs was not an easy feat!

If it was not the Blood Yang Flower that caused the illusions,

then what was it?

Yi Yun pushed his spiritual energy to its maximum and the vision from the Purple Crystal turned clearer!

Without all the distractions present, Yi Yun finally saw it. In his energy vision, he could see two energy blobs.

One was bigger and it was the size of a wash basin. It was blood-red in color and it seemed to burn like a flame. The energy belonged to the Blood Yang Flower!

Previously, when Yi Yun was about to pluck the Blood Yang Flower, he was suddenly transported to the graveyard, where he met the endless stream of corpses, just before he touched it.

And not far from the Blood Yang Flower, there was a tiny energy light that shocked Yi Yun.

That energy blob was like a rod, it was about a foot long and as thick as a wrist.

Its energy was extremely obscure. Compared to the Blood Yang Flower, it was much dimmer, but this dim energy light made Yi Yun jump!

The pureness of the energy within it was beyond Yi Yun's imagination!

Only the energy that Yi Yun drew out from the chimera in the Wilderness Divine Hall was comparable to it.

What is this?

Similar in pureness to a primordial essence, could it be...

A thought suddenly flashed through Yi Yun's mind. This thought made his heart race and his breaths shorten.

Could it be a primordial herb?

Above the Heaven-ranked herbs, there were primordial herbs, immortal herbs, primal herbs and other different strains of divine medicine.

These precious herbs would even make a human Sage covet them!

In the Tai Ah Divine City, the divine city's Elders would occasionally leave the Tai Ah Divine City to search for herbs in the herb mountain. At their level, Heaven, Earth, Mystic, Yellow-ranked herbs were all useless. Naturally, they only searched for primordial herbs!

Primordial herbs were difficult to pick. But for the divine city's Elders, with their cultivation level and methods, as long as they

found a primordial herb, they would definitely be able to get it.

The crux of the issue is... they couldn't find any!

Even in the Tai Ah Divine City's herb mountain, there were too few primordial herbs. They may find one with luck, but not by searching for it!

And the important point is, primordial herbs had a spirit within them. Their ways were to hide and confuse the enemy. So someone might not even know it was one when they passed by it!

Human sages had keen senses. Even people with absolute talent at sensing, like Zhong Yi, could not compare to human Sages.

The problem was when a human Sage entered a herb mountain, the primordial herb would hide far away, preventing the human Sage from finding or picking it.

And it is this reason that made it difficult for a human Sage to pick a primordial herb!

Different ideas flashed within Yi Yun's mind as his heart raced!

Calm down! I need to calm down!

Yi Yun told himself that. He knew that he was faced with a great opportunity.

If he could pick that herb, there would be great benefits awaiting him!

But picking that herb was easier said than done!

Yi Yun's cultivation was too weak. A human Sage may easily pick such treasured herbs, but it will be extremely difficult for him!

However, having a low cultivation level had its benefits!

Since the primordial herb had a spirit, it probably had a certain amount of intelligence and could tell the strength of a herb-picker.

It was because he was weak, that it did not take Yi Yun seriously, daring to appear in front of Yi Yun and even using its magic to confuse and tease Yi Yun.

If Yi Yun were a human Sage, it would have moved far away. Trying to use this magic on a human Sage was courting death.

By taking him lightly, it gave Yi Yun his greatest advantage!

Of course, the primordial herb did not know that Yi Yun could use the Purple Crystal to accurately pinpoint its location.

"What should I do?" Yi Yun racked his brains.

He did not look at the primordial herb anymore. Since it had formed a spirit, if he were to keep looking at it, it would realize that and be on the alert.

"I shall pretend I can't find its location and I will give the matter further thought!"

With this decision, Yi Yun pretended to be within the illusion, and dazed around, unable to distinguish north from south.

At the same time, Yi Yun maintained the energy vision. At the corner of his eye, he was secretly observing the primordial herb.

Yi Yun realized that the primordial herb was nearby swaying around as if it was watching a good show.

This fellow!

How could Yi Yun feel good being teased by a herb?

Oh?

Yi Yun suddenly realized that the Blood Yang Flower had quietly shifted its position into a very secluded mountain corner. It had tunneled much deeper into the ground this time round.

It suddenly dawned on Yi Yun. The primordial herb had used the



illusion to confuse him, to prevent him from stealing the Blood Yang Flower.

The moment he wanted to pluck the Blood Yang Flower, the primordial herb appeared. It was obviously not a coincidence.

Maybe it was protecting the Blood Yang Flower. Or it could even be that the primordial had accidentally found this Blood Yang Flower and it was planning to nurture the fruit before absorbing it.

Some primordial herbs would nurture high-ranked herbs before stealing their energy essence to aid their own growth!

This was similar to some primordial beasts who protected a spiritual plant for thousands of years. When the spiritual plant blossomed, the primordial beast would swallow it.

Yi Yun suspected that this was the situation with the primordial herb!

# Chapter 185: Falling Off The Cliff

---

The illusion carried on. As Yi Yun pretended to be confused by it, he was thinking of a way to catch this primordial herb.

According to the 'Divine Wilderness' book's records, many primordial herbs had the ability to tunnel into the earth or water. Just like some novels that had records of human ginseng fruits, which had the ability to "dissolve upon contact with water, entering upon contact with soil..."

This sort of primordial herb would dissolve upon contact with water, and it would tunnel into the ground upon contact with soil. As such, they would be like the fish swimming in the ocean, impossible to find!

Catching a primordial herb needed to be done in one swift strike!

If it were to escape deep into the herb mountain, even a human Sage would be helpless.

And Yi Yun was completely inadequate in terms of speed and experience in picking primordial herbs. Rushing to pick it would only result in failure.

The primordial herb still did not know that Yi Yun could see it. If Yi Yun were to draw out the Thousand Army Saber and rush at it, then the disguise from before would crumble. This would put the primordial herb on high alert.

Did he have to report this matter to the Divine City, letting a Sage handle it?

If the tip-off led to success, then he would be rewarded. But the point was if the human Sage were to come with him, would the primordial herb discover it early on and slip off?

At that time, he might even be charged with the crime of crying wolf.

And even if the human Sage had some exceptional method to capture the primordial herb, how was he going to explain his discovery of the primordial herb's location?

Many things could easily arouse suspicion.

After some thought, Yi Yun decided to do it himself, betting all on a single attempt!

But... Not today!

Currently, he was grossly inadequate in preparations.

By rashly making a move, it could startle the enemy.

Although there might be no way of finding the primordial herb if it were to escape, Yi Yun had the confidence to locate the

primordial herb's location because the Blood Yang Flower did not have the ability to dissolve or tunnel through the earth.

Finding the Blood Yang Flower meant finding the primordial herb.

Yi Yun believed that the primordial herb was lurking around the Blood Yang Flower, protecting its 'property'.

"The primordial herb's hiding technique sure is good. Previously, when I used my spiritual energy to interface with the Purple Crystal, I could only detect the Blood Yang Flower and missed that primordial herb. Its distance could not have been far off, yet I didn't see it. It was only when it used its magic could I find it!"

Yi Yun also felt lucky. For him to find a primordial herb was purely coincidental.

At the same time, Yi Yun felt that he needed to cultivate more, so he could increase his spiritual energy. Without sufficient spiritual energy, whether it was a primordial herb, immortal herb or primal herb, he would not be able to find it.

As Yi Yun was thinking, he suddenly found that in the illusion, there were more and more corpses surging towards him like a tidal wave, forcing him into a corner.

It looked like Yi Yun was in a forsaken cemetery, surrounded by plains. But Yi Yun knew that behind him was a cliff.

One more foot back and he would fall off the cliff.

Although more than a hundred feet was not much, a person within an illusion would be unaware of this.

If Yi Yun hit his head first on the rocks, due to the heavy Flowing Mercury Gown he wore, his head and neck would take the brunt of the weight. He would be seriously injured and might even die from a broken neck!

Upon thinking of this, Yi Yun's urge to catch the primordial herb grew stronger.

Although primordial herbs did not have the ability to kill, by using their magic to charm a cultivator, they could still cause a cultivator's death.

Yi Yun had no room for retreat. He lowered the weight of the Flowing Mercury Gown to its lowest, and pretending to slip, he let out a cry and fell down the cliff!

Whilst midair, it seemed like Yi Yun was alarmed and bewildered, but secretly, he was maintaining his balance.

"Boom!"

Yi Yun fell to the ground on his back, sending rocks flying!

Even with the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight at its lowest, the impact from falling more than a hundred feet was still tremendous.

Yi Yun sprawled out on the ground. His body had formed a huge human-sized crater. In fact, before Yi Yun landed, he had gathered his body's Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to cushion his fall. However, it still caused his body to ache.

Although he was uninjured, Yi Yun pretended to pass out. At the same time, using the Purple Crystal's vision, he quietly observed the primordial herb at the top of the cliff.

Yi Yun could feel a faint sneer coming from the herb.

"Primordial herb, this fellow..."

Yi Yun made sure that he would make the primordial herb pay for this.

Soon, the primordial herb lost interest in Yi Yun and left in a carefree manner.

In fact, to the primordial herb, Yi Yun was like an ant to it. He was not worth paying attention to.

Ever since this primordial herb formed a spirit, it had been

growing in the Tai Ah Divine City herb mountain for thousands of years.

In the thousands of years, the primordial herb had seen countless numbers of cultivators from the Tai Ah Divine City.

All these cultivators were treated as unimportant animals like ants by the primordial herb.

They were young and extremely weak. Furthermore, they were extremely dumb. They said they were picking herbs, but they were like headless flies, randomly flying around.

There were many herbs under their noses, yet they could not see them.

Although it wanted to tease these cultivators, this primordial herb knew that there were human Sages in the Tai Ah Divine City.

If it constantly teased the cultivators, accidentally killing a few, it would alert the Tai Ah Divine City's Sages.

If that happened, its days were over.

If it was targeted by a human Sage, it had to be vigilant and live underground, reducing its foray outside.

It had to be known that many human sages had the ability to hide

their presence. No matter how careful the primordial herb was, or how keen its senses were, it could miss a human sage that was creeping up on it. When that happened, it was done for.

Yi Yun laid at the bottom of the cliff for an hour before getting up.

Yi Yun remembered the position of the cliff. In the Purple Crystal's vision, that Blood Yang Flower had not yet left. As it was startled, it hid underground and it was likely that it would not appear to absorb the pure Yang Qi for the next few days.

As long as the Blood Yang Flower was around, Yi Yun was relieved.

Yi Yun did not go up that cliff anymore. In fact, he walked in the opposite direction and picked a few herbs before leaving the herb mountain early.

When he handed over the herbs, Zhao Qingcheng and company were also there.

Seeing Yi Yun, Zhao Qingcheng shyly smiled. Her face was red, apparently due to her borrowing of money from Yi Yun the other day. Zhao Qingcheng was still embarrassed over it.

"Hi Sis Qingcheng," greeted Yi Yun.

Today, Yi Yun's harvest was only a hundred dragon scale runes.



After weighing it, Wang glanced at Yi Yun with a slight surprise. But it was nothing much. An expert would still suffer from bad luck occasionally. Having a smaller harvest one day was normal. But at this rate, Yi Yun would have no chance of breaking Zhong Yi's record.

"About this, Sister Wang, I want to ask if there's a book that introduces primordial herbs?" When he finished handing over the herbs, Yi Yun weakly asked. The 'Divine Wilderness' book was mainly for Tai Ah Divine City rookies to read.

As the divine city's rookies had no chance of making contact with a primordial herb, the 'Divine Wilderness' book only had brief records, which meant that Yi Yun had no idea what primordial herb he had encountered.

This naturally was a big obstacle in Yi Yun's plan to capture the primordial herb.

Hearing Yi Yun's question, Wang was speechless. This kid was still dreaming!

Even Zhong Yi did not manage to pick a primordial herb! Even the great human Sages had to carefully plan for it. With some luck, they could catch one. How would it be possible for a kid like you?

If not for Yi Yun's proof of his keen observational powers over the past couple of days, Wang would have cursed. But even so, her tone was still very mean.

"Kid, just because you have some talent at picking herbs and you have a slightly better pair of eyes, it makes you think you are awesome? Primordial herbs? Wait another seven or eight years before caring about primordial herbs! You really don't know anything!"

"Oh... I just want to read." Yi Yun said.

"Read what? Just the contents in the 'Divine Wilderness' is enough for you to read! It will be good enough if you understand everything in it!"

Wang was still mean.

Yi Yun touched his nose and felt speechless. He would not ask Wang again. He only had himself to blame for asking a question that was beyond his grasp. Wasn't asking her the same thing as asking for trouble?

"Little Brother Yi Yun, you want to find books related to primordial herbs?" At that moment, a voice transmission from Zhao Qingcheng came into Yi Yun's ear.

"Yes, you know anything about it?" Yi Yun was pleasantly surprised.

"Yes...There's a library in the Tai Ah Divine City, don't you know that? In the library, there's a variety of information and

cultivation technique manuals, etc. There are many zones in the library. The most restrictive zone has cultivation techniques in it, which makes it very precious!"

"If you want to read information on primordial herbs, it should be in the middle-ranked zones. You just need to pay a small amount of dragon scale runes to borrow it."

"Ha, I see. Thank you, Sister Qingcheng." Yi Yun rejoiced. The library suited him the most. If he had to speak with others, it would cause some inconvenience.

"Little Brother Yi Yun, don't think that I'm nagging. Why are you asking about primordial herbs? You cannot possibly be eyeing primordial herbs, right? It's not easy to come into contact with primordial herbs." Zhao Qingcheng was afraid that Yi Yun was unaware of the dangers and that he belittled primordial herbs. After reading the information, Yi Yun might feel a thrill and rush to look for the primordial herbs. When that happened, it would just be a waste of time.

For many people, those at the age of twelve or thirteen felt they were the center of the world, especially those who had some accomplishments. They could not measure themselves and thought they were different from others and were confident of accomplishing great things.

But reality was cruel. Those who had those thoughts tended to fail miserably.

"Don't worry. I know too well. I am just interested and would like to know more." Yi Yun knew Zhao Qingcheng meant well. Even that foul-mouthed Wang might have done it out of kindness.

# Chapter 186: Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng

---

The library stood in the northeast corner of the Tai Ah Divine City. Compared to the central divine tower or the Wilderness Divine Hall, the library was much more plain.

Upon arriving, Yi Yun saw building after buildings of black stone terraces. Each black terrace was seven floors tall.

"Here it is. The further back you go in the black terraces, the more precious the books are. Some of them even need glory points to enter. But they are all cultivation technique manuals. If you just want to check for information, you won't need many dragon scale runes."

Zhao Qingcheng brought Yi Yun all the way to the entrance. After asking the librarian, Yi Yun walked to the third black terrace.

There were old bookshelves that lined the inside of the black terrace.

There were all sorts of ancient books that stood on the shelves. Some were made of paper, animal skins or even had metal pages.

Besides the ancient books, there were different kinds of jade scrolls and regular scrolls. A jade scroll the size of palm had an amazing wealth of information recorded within.

Soon, Yi Yun found the book he was looking for.

"Divine Wilderness Anthology"! This was a book devoted to introducing all the treasures within the Divine Wilderness.

The book was as thick as a brick. Each page was similar to the 'Divine Wilderness' book. It had its own world within and needed spiritual energy to read it. There was a vast amount of information contained in it.

Each page introduced the different treasures!

Yi Yun swept through the table of contents. The items that could enter the "Divine Wilderness Anthology" was items that interested human Sages or top Human Lords.

The desolate beasts were all king-ranked beasts and above or primordial strains.

The worst kind of herbs recorded were Heaven-ranked or primordial herbs.

As Yi Yun browsed through it, he even saw the chimera the founding city lord of the Tai Ah Divine City killed!

"Oh? Chimera!" Yi Yun paused. The chimera was one of the strongest among the primordial strains.

The primordial herb he found had energy as pure as the chimera,

but the quantity was much less.

The chimera had the ability to cast away mountains and upset the sea, it was not something a herb could compare with.

Yi Yun carried on browsing and he looked carefully at every divine herb recorded.

From midnight, he carried on browsing deep into the night. After comparing over a hundred divine herbs, he slowly came to determine the primordial herb he had encountered.

"Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng! It has to be this!"

While in the Tai Ah Divine City herb mountain, Yi Yun had seen the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's shape using his energy vision. It was rod-like and it was about a foot long, with the thickness of a wrist. It was very similar to the description in the "Divine Wilderness Anthology".

In addition, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng could control Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to form illusions. People who wanted to pick the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng would fall into an illusion, and they would not be able to distinguish between illusion and reality.

Furthermore, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was a Yang entity. It liked to eat items with Yang Qi in them to aid its own growth.

With this, it meant that the Blood Yang Flower was mostly likely food reared by the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

After considering all of the information, Yi Yun confirmed that the mysterious herb was most likely the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

There were clear records of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's habits, weaknesses, pharmacology, and abilities within the "Divine Wilderness Anthology".

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was an earth elemental divine herb. It specialized in forming tunnels. It could instantaneously enter the ground and form tunnels at an incredible speed!

But the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had its fears. It was afraid of thunder and fire.

Thunder could make the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng momentarily paralyzed. And fire could burn it.

"Thunder and fire..." Yi Yun was lost in thought. For him to capture the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, he had to hit its weaknesses.

But the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's speed was too fast. For Yi Yun to get close to it, it would be difficult!



Yi Yun's speed may be fast, but that was when compared to warriors on the same level as himself. But if he were to compete with the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, he was certainly slower.

If he were to charge with the Thousand Army Saber in hand, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng would notice the situation and flee!

Speed...

How to reach the limits of speed?

Yi Yun was faced with a difficult-to-solve problem at the outset.

It was not possible to improve his speed overnight.

It was not possible to train his movement techniques to the point of catching up with the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. How should he go about then?

Deep in thought, a thought suddenly flashed within Yi Yun's mind.

His speed may be inferior to the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, but it did not matter. As long as his attack could keep up with it.

Although this would be difficult too.

For a warrior, his attack speed would definitely be faster than his body's speed.

Some large-sized primal behemoths moved slow, but their attack speed was terrifying. This was the reason why they were feared.

Improving his attack speed would be easier than improving his body's speed.

But, Yi Yun thought of his best attack. And that was with arrows!

There was no chance for Yi Yun to approach the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. He estimated that the closest distance he could come to the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was a hundred feet. Any closer, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng would become wary of him.

At a distance of a hundred feet, rushing forward with a slash was not fast enough. But if he were to shoot out an arrow, the speed would be much faster!

Although trying to hit the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng with a shot was difficult, there was always hope.

Using the Tai Cang Bow with the Wind Chasing Arrows, this was Yi Yun's most extreme attack.

"Tai Cang Bow... Finally, it is time to use that bow!"

General Yan had previously said that the Tai Cang Bow was made by a reclusive family clan in the Cang state. A treasure bow made by the Zhang family!

What did it mean to be a reclusive family clan? Yi Yun did not know before. He only thought it was a big family clan. As for how big it was? He had a vague understanding.

But now, after Baldy Qin's introduction, Yi Yun knew that a reclusive family clan had a long history. They were even powerful families that accompanied the founding emperor of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom to conquer the lands. They had a complex relationship with the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family, and their heritage might not be weaker than that of the Tai Ah royal family!

That guy nicknamed 'Qiuniu', who had stabbed into the purple tungsten wall seven times, came from a reclusive family clan.

The bow made by such a family clan was clearly exceptional.

After receiving the Thousand Army Saber and Tai Cang Bow, he had primarily used the Thousand Army Saber. After all, melee weapons were used in fights with other warriors. A bow was primarily used as a military weapon.

These days, Yi Yun had tried using the Tai Cang Bow a few times. Although he did not have superb archery skills, for a warrior like him, be it spiritual energy, eyesight, or the control of his muscles,

they exceeded commoners. Hitting a target hundreds of feet away was simple. Furthermore, Yi Yun was only going to be a hundred feet away from the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

At a hundred feet, Yi Yun could accurately hit a willow leaf with the Wind Chasing Arrow.

"I'll use the bow!" Yi Yun's eyes lit up. Just the thought of capturing a primordial herb made his blood boil!

# Chapter 187: Archery Skills

---

An archery range existed in the Tai Ah Divine City for practice. Yi Yun found a few people there when he came to the range.

The range was rectangular; it was 300 meters wide and 3000 meters long. On one end of the long edge were the archers, and on the other end were the targets. These targets were made of purple tungsten, similar in material to the purple tungsten wall that Yi Yun had previously encountered. The extremely hard material had left a deep impression on Yi Yun.

In the Tai Ah Divine City's range, there were rows of targets, and even the thinnest ones were half a foot thick. The thickest targets were six feet thick, almost as long as the Thousand Army Saber's blade!

The thickest target was even more ridiculous than the purple tungsten wall that Yi Yun had previously tried piercing with the Primal Arrow.

These targets were secured on the ground with thick black iron frames that were astounding!

When Yi Yun focused on the targets, he drew a cold gasp of air. There were many arrows lodged in the middle of each target. Each arrow had pierced all the way inside, leaving only the arrow fletching stuck out. It was almost like a fully embedded nail!

These arrows were the standard arrows at the range. It was

specifically used with longbows and they were four foot two inches long.

How much energy was needed to fully insert a four-foot two-inch arrow into the purple tungsten wall?

Furthermore, Yi Yun noticed that a few arrows had fully pierced through the target, with an arrow head appearing on the other end of it!

Yi Yun felt apprehensive. Almost ten days ago, he had charged with the Primal Arrow at the purple tungsten wall and he could only carve a foot-long hole in it. The arrow had not even been inserted stably.

But the people who had shot these arrows were using light arrows and yet, they were still able to penetrate it so deeply. They were really powerful!

Yi Yun felt penitent. "Brother, who was the one who shot through the target?" Yi Yun asked a cultivator beside him.

"Oh, those arrows... They were shot by Li Xiao, who is third on the Heaven rankings!"

"Third on the Heaven rankings? Li Xiao!"

Yi Yun remembered the name. He had memorized all the top-ranking people on the Heaven, Earth and Man rolls.

In the Divine Wilderness, there was a vast expanse of Desolate Lands. Powerful desolate beasts lurked within the Desolate Lands.

There were many elite-ranked, general-ranked desolate beasts, or even king-ranked desolate beasts! This was not even including the primordial strains, who lurked deep within the Divine Wilderness!

The strongest cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City did not do odd jobs such as being sparring partners or partaking in forging. There were two ways for them to earn dragon scale runes.

First was to trade with others or gamble in a fighting match!

These cultivators were particularly Desolate Heaven Masters, blacksmith masters or master alchemists. They could buy materials and then create relics, elixirs or amazing weapons in exchange for dragon scale runes.

And for those who did not have these skills, or for those who only knew how to fight, their main dragon scale runes income came from hunting desolate beasts!

After killing a desolate beast, they could turn in the desolate beast's bones, meat and all sorts of tendons and horns to the Tai Ah Divine City, and the city would make a comparable compensation in dragon scale runes.

At the same time, based on how many and the type of desolate

beasts the cultivators killed, they were given position rankings. And that was the Heaven Roll of Honor!

The three rankings in the Tai Ah Divine City were: Man roll, which was ranked based on the total amount of dragon scale runes a cultivator spent and earned. Earth roll, based on the arena rankings. But from the way "Heaven, Earth and Man" was ordered, it meant that the Heaven roll, the hunting of desolate beasts, was ranked above the other two!

The Dragon scale runes ranking was a symbol of wealth. Although being rich in resources was of utmost importance for a warrior's cultivation, many warriors in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom had their family clans or sects supporting them. As long as they had sufficient talent, they would be provided with resources.

To earn resources by oneself usually happened after entering the Sage realm.

As a result, the dragon scale runes ranking, which was a symbol of a warrior's wealth, was listed at third place.

As for the arena ranking, that was related to the battles with other warriors. But the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom believed that the main threat to humans came from desolate beasts.

The desolate beasts occupied a large swath of the wilderness. But it just so happened that in that wilderness, there were endless amounts of treasures waiting for people to find them.



Hence, the divine kingdom did not encourage killing between warriors, but it encouraged the killing of desolate beasts.

Therefore, the Heaven ranking was awarded based on desolate beast hunting, and the corresponding rewards were higher!

"Haha, you must be new here. I see you have a bow on your back, oh? It's even a good bow. It's made by the Zhang family!" Yi Yun had casually chatted up a warrior, but that person had great judgment and could tell the quality of Yi Yun's bow at a glance.

"Practice well. If you practice your bow and arrow well, it will be a great advantage on the Heaven ranking! Senior Li Xiao's archery skills are superb! I have seen Li Xiao use an arrow the thickness of a thumb to rip apart an Armored Rhinoceros with my own eyes!"

The cultivator was about fifteen years old. From the way he described the scene excitedly, one would think that all that glory belonged to him.

It also made Yi Yun feel a surge of emotions.

An Armored Rhinoceros was famous among desolate beasts for its defense. Li Xiao had used one arrow to not only kill it but to also rip it apart!

His archery skills were fearsome!

A warrior's accuracy at shooting an arrow was not the most

important thing. With a warrior's eyesight and mental prowess, shooting an arrow accurately was not difficult!

The difficult part was to inject within the bow and arrow Yuan Qi and strength!

The really terrifying archers did not pierce a willow leaf with an arrow from a distance of a hundred paces, but crumbled a small hill from a hundred paces away!

In fact, those who were good at bows were usually very strong warriors. Their primary weapons were not bows, but either a sword, saber or spear, etc. Bows were just one of their weapons. Their melee attacks were equally strong and their bodies had terrifying strength.

Yi Yun knew that Li Xiao was also within the top ten of the Earth rankings!

In ancient myths, there was the legend of Hou Yi shooting down the Sun. And the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's cornerstone treasured bow was named the Star Shooting Bow.

When someone's archery skills reached a certain divine level, they could shoot down the stars and the Sun! Although there were some elements of exaggeration, it also illustrated the power of the bow and arrow.

For the current Yi Yun, the bow and arrow were a great

advantage for him against desolate beasts. The hunting speed of a bow and arrow was naturally something melee weapons could not compete with.

Seeing Li Xiao's arrow, what else could Yi Yun say? Practice!

In less than a year's time, Yi Yun wanted to use his bow and his saber to obtain a spot on the Heaven and Earth rankings!

To enter the top 1000 in a year meant he was one of the human pinnacles and would gain the attention of the divine kingdom's various factions! But Yi Yun's goal was more than that!

...

The Tai Ah Herb Mountain stretched out endlessly. There were countless of wonders throughout it, with an unknown number of treasures waiting to be discovered!

At that moment, the Sun was hanging in the sky. A youth dressed in linen was traveling through the mountain as agile as a cheetah.

He held a black long bow by his shoulder and a quiver of arrows on his back. The quiver was about the size of an adult's waist, and in it was a bundle of shining arrows!

Although he had a lot of luggage, it did not impede the youth. The steep mountains and dense foliage were powerless against the youth.

"Peng! Peng!"

The youth's footsteps were heavy. Every foot on the ground was like a ten-thousand-pound sledgehammer slamming into the ground.

If he landed on a rock, the rock would explode!

If he landed on a tree trunk, the trunk would be crushed!

Suddenly, the youth pulled out a long sharp saber. With a swish of the blade, three thick trees were cut as if they were grass. The cut was clean as if it had been buffed by sandpaper.

The youth picked up one tree trunk and with both feet on the ground, he flung it out with all his strength!

"Whew!"

With an ear-piercing shrill, the thick tree trunk flew out like a meteor directly into the sky!

The youth did the same for the remaining trees in an orderly manner.

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!"

The three trees traveled across the sky. Yi Yun leaped and with the Tai Cang Bow in hand, he strung the bow!

Peng! Peng! Peng!

The bow string, which was made from the ribs of a Giant Python desolate beast, vibrated thrice. Yi Yun had shot three consecutive arrows!

The three arrows immediately created an explosive sound. The arrows formed visible ripples in the air, creating a misty haze around them!

These bows broke the sound barrier forming a sonic boom. Yi Yun was not capable of reaching the speed of sound, but it was easy for him to shoot out supersonic arrows!

The three arrows chased after the three trees.

"Peng! Peng! Peng!"

Three consecutive thunderous claps! The tree trunks that had flown far into the sky were pierced by the three arrows and burst open, sending countless pieces of wood and leaves flying!

Yi Yun took a breath of air when he saw this scene. He had been practicing with his bow for ten days. In the ten days, he had pulled

the bow countless times, which turned his fingers into a bloody mess.

And today, although Yi Yun's archery skills were incomparable to the senior cultivators, there were very few rookies who could compete with him.

"In another four to five days, after I make my final preparations, it will be time to capture that primordial herb!"

Yi Yun had come up with a complete plan to catch the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. He had just this one shot at success!

# Chapter 188: The Final Preparations

---

The next day in the evening, at the herb-picking job office.

"Sister Wang, this is my harvest today." Yi Yun obediently placed his herb basket on the stone cabinet.

Wang glanced languidly before she reached in to grab the herbs from the light basket to estimate Yi Yun's harvest.

Wang grunted lightly, "It's getting fewer and fewer. What a feeble attempt!"

The number of herbs in the herb basket definitely did not exceed 80 dragon scale runes.

At the beginning, Yi Yun would hand in about 200 dragon scale runes worth of herbs. Wang had previously been surprised by the rookie's handing in of so many herbs.

Although this level could not compare with Zhong Yi, he was not much worse. It wouldn't be impossible to get an income of 15,000 dragon scale runes in the next 2 months. That result would prove his keen observation and senses. As a result, the divine city would likely give out some form of reward.

But Wang never imagined that in ten days, the amount Yi Yun handed over had dropped by half, to about 100 dragon scale runes. But in the last three days, it had turned worse and it was just 70-80

a day!

All these years, Wang had been in charge of the herb-picking office. She had seen many cultivators with keen senses. Usually, they handed in more herbs over time and they were never like Yi Yun, who handed in fewer herbs over time!

If Yi Yun had been initially lucky, it didn't make sense that he would slowly turn unlucky later. Luck was unlikely to all be concentrated in the first few days.

The only possibility was that Yi Yun had not been working hard.

Upon thinking this, Wang turned gloomy.

It was alright if you lacked the talent. After all, your talent was given to you by your parents and it was hard for that talent to be changed through nurturing.

Those who lacked talent would remain mediocre because no matter how hard they worked, there was no way they could become a peerless hero.

Those with talent who ended up wasting their talents were considered scum by Wang. Furthermore, they were in the Tai Ah Divine City. They were taking up the Tai Ah Divine City's resources and yet they did not work hard.

There were a countless number of people in this world who



wanted to grow strong but they lacked the opportunity. Not cherishing this opportunity and wasting resources was an unforgivable act!

The Tai Ah Divine City's resources were provided to those who hunted desolate beasts and to the heroes who defended the country. It wasn't something to be splurged, allowing one to attain a noble title to lead a rich life.

"82 dragon scale runes! You are really getting worse by the day. If you want to wallow in degeneration, no one can save you. If you want to dawdle in the Divine Wilderness campgrounds, I advise you to scram early!"

Wang scolded harshly, sparing no effort with her lecture. She even flung Yi Yun's identity token, nearly hitting him in the face!

"Eh..." Yi Yun caught his token and was speechless.

He had initially wanted to ask Wang about thunder-fire items, but seeing her attitude, he could only remain silent.

"What are you still standing there for?" Wang snapped when she saw Yi Yun still standing there.

"Nothing..." Yi Yun said helplessly. Zhao Qingcheng and company were behind Yi Yun. She was also curious about the reason for Yi Yun's poor harvest.

"Little Brother Yi Yun, why are you picking fewer herbs now?"

"Nothing much. I am getting unlucky I guess. Also, I have been a bit tired recently..." Yi Yun shrugged, brushing it off. Naturally, he did not want to mention his preparations to capture a primordial herb.

"Sister Qingcheng, I want to get some strong thunder-fire spells. Do you know where I can get them?"

"Thunder-fire spells?" Zhao Qingcheng paused. She did not know what Yi Yun wanted that for.

"Right. As long as I can use it, the stronger the better!"

After some thought, Zhao Qingcheng said, "There are some districts in the Tai Ah Divine City that specifically sell charms. These charms are made by the masters in the city. When warriors hunt desolate beasts, they can deploy these arrays, evoking the power within the charm if in trouble."

"Oh? So there are such things?" Yi Yun's eyes lit up. They met his requirements.

"Yes. The Divine Wilderness is too dangerous. Some desolate beasts cannot be dealt with by cultivators. Without a protective charm, there would be more deaths and injuries. But, the divine city doesn't encourage us to rely on the charms. Hence, the charms are sold extremely expensive. The stronger charms can go for a

thousand, or even two thousand dragon scale runes."

A rookie had to work hard just to earn a thousand dragon scale runes. Even the more senior cultivators would have to work hard for a few days to earn that amount.

Using such a charm was equivalent to wasting the past few days of work.

"I got it. Take me there..."

The charms were sold in a concourse in the Tai Ah Divine City. In the middle of the concourse, there was a huge array with a pagoda inside it that had a light flashing on its spire.

This pagoda had nine floors. On the large door, there were three large words written: Ten Thousand Pagoda!

"Use your spiritual energy to interface with the pagoda. You will then be able to browse through the catalog. Once you pay the dragon scale runes, you will receive it." Zhao Qingcheng explained on the side. Ever since Yi Yun helped her, she would help him readily. Whenever he had any requests, she would take him there, and introduce the rules in details, pointing things to his attention.

Yi Yun closed his eyes, and immediately in his mind appeared a huge wall. The wall was covered with all sorts of small objects.

Not only were there charms, but there were also elixirs, desolate

bone relics, array disks, etc. It was a dazzling exhibition that was a feast for his eyes!

Yi Yun realized that just on this wall, there were more than ten thousand objects. And this wall had another wall connecting to it. Just a glance revealed more than a few dozen walls!

"There's so many!" Yi Yun couldn't help saying.

"Of course there's a lot. This Ten Thousand Pagoda is the trading center of the Tai Ah Divine City! This does not only have the products of masters but products of other cultivators. There are many cultivators whose main occupation isn't fighting, but to produce charms, elixirs, or be Desolate Heaven Masters, etc. Their products will then be brought to this Ten Thousand Pagoda to be sold, making it very convenient."

"Besides that, there might be some rare parts of desolate beasts that some cultivators kill. As the standard price given by the divine city does not satisfy the warriors, they can choose to sell it on the Ten Thousand Pagoda. When a Desolate Heaven Master or alchemist sees it, they might buy it. Everyone puts things into the Ten Thousand Pagoda here, so there might be as many as a million treasures here."

"I see." Hearing Zhao Qingcheng's explanation, Yi Yun felt at ease. With such a huge array, it was indeed very easy to trade.

Yi Yun used his spiritual energy to explore. Soon he found a wall full of colorful charms. They were inscribed with all sorts of

strange formations and runes. Some of these charms were made from desolate beast hide, while others were made out of yellow paper. The difference in price was also great.

Some of the cheap ones were worth a dozen dragon scale runes.

These charms were for rookies, which Yi Yun did not consider at all.

He only chose charms that were in the thunder-fire category, and they had to be made by a master.

Finally, Yi Yun found something. It was a round bead the size of a marble. The surface looked like it was made from pure metal.

The bead's surface was covered in strange runes. By interfacing it with his spiritual energy, Yi Yun could feel a killing intent. His spiritual energy felt like it was about to be absorbed by the bead.

This left Yi Yun stunned. He looked at the bead's blurb.

Divine Hellion Bead!

There was a precious desolate beast relic within it. The relic had been engraved with an ancient array rune by a master. It was an offensive item that could be used only once. Using Yuan Qi to ignite it after throwing the Divine Hellion Bead would trigger the thunder-fire power within.

One Divine Hellion Bead was worth 2000 dragon scale runes. The wealth Yi Yun had amassed in nearly a month had shrunk more by half!

"So expensive!" Yi Yun licked his lips. Even for this grade of treasure, only one or two beads were prepared for the top ranking cultivators, who used them for a rainy day.

As a rookie, using this treasure would probably shock others till their jaws fell off.

When Yi Yun chose the Divine Hellion Bead, it was wrapped in a ball of light and flew out of the Ten Thousand Pagoda into Yi Yun's hands. Yi Yun put it in a jade box he had previously prepared and placed it in his bag.

Zhao Qingcheng was watching by the side. She did not know what the ball of light was. But since it was something as a means of preserving life, she did not ask any further.

A Divine Hellion Beads was not enough for Yi Yun!

Yi Yun carried on choosing. He wanted too many things, but due to his limited dragon scale runes, after choosing three items, he had spent them all.

A few treasures had depleted what took Yi Yun nearly a month to obtain. He was really betting it all on one attempt!

If he failed in capturing the primordial herb, Yi Yun might not be able to recover for a long time. As such, he would need to properly pick herbs to break the record. He would have to set aside the cultivation of his movement and archery skills.

With his preparations done, Yi Yun applied for a seven-day period of consecutive herb-picking from Wang.

A consecutive herb-picking period meant he did not need to return in the evening. Eating and sleeping were all done on the mountain for seven consecutive days!

Many cultivators would only pick herbs in the day, and cultivate at night. Previously, Yi Yun did the same; but this time, to capture the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, Yi Yun needed plenty of time.

Wang glanced at Yi Yun and hissed, "Seven consecutive days of herb-picking?" This kid who doesn't know better couldn't even last a day picking herbs. Now, he wants seven days? How many days can he last?

"Can you fill your herb basket in seven days of herb-picking? You do whatever the hell you want!"

Wang could not be bothered for she had no relations with Yi Yun. She would provide some help to the hardworking, but for degenerates, she couldn't care less.

With seven days approved, Yi Yun carried his herb basket and walked towards the teleportation array towards the herb mountain early in the morning.

The victory was at stake!



# Chapter 189: Lunar Yin Day

---

With the teleportation array's white beams leading on, Yi Yun stepped through the teleportation array.

This herb mountain, labeled #60, was the herb mountain Yi Yun was sent to by the teleportation array. In the past 30 days, he had always been picking herbs in #60. It was considered the herb mountain designated to Yi Yun for the past and the following months.

Cultivators who choose to pick herbs would be randomly sent to a herb mountain and they would not change locations for several months. The benefit would be that they could remember the places they had already searched, removing the need to search again the next time.

If all the cultivators were to be randomly assigned new herb mountains every time, that would be the possibility that a spot one searched was a spot previously searched a few days ago by someone else.

Yi Yun, with his Flowing Mercury Gown, had combed through a large region of herb mountain #60. As such, he was especially familiar with the region a fifty-kilometer radius around the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

The moment he was sent through the teleportation array, Yi Yun traveled through the mountain by the familiar paths, slowly approaching the cliff the Blood Yang Flower was.

At that moment, Yi Yun was about a few dozen kilometers from the cliff.

He was not in a hurry to scale the cliff and he just carried on casually searching for herbs nearby.

He was not practicing his movement skills and he had taken off the Flowing Mercury Gown as well. After wearing 200 cauldrons for an extended period of time, Yi Yun felt weightless with the weights suddenly removed. He felt as light as a dove, and it was as if he could leap into the clouds!

This was Yi Yun's optimal state. With a large battle looming, Yi Yun did not want anything that could adversely affect his speed.

"Another one, a high-grade Yellow-ranked Deathroot. This is a kind of poisonous herb that can be made into a poison." Yi Yun muttered to himself as he kept the Deathroot. The alchemists in the Tai Ah Divine City could not only create elixirs with beneficial effects, they could also create drugs with adverse effects, for example poisons, hallucinogens, or drugs with paralysis effects. There were all sorts of possibilities.

After the Deathroot, there was black fungus, blood coiled roots, purple heart grass...

Yi Yun picked herb after herb at a casual pace, as if he had forgotten about the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

After picking herbs for the entire day, the evening was approaching. Unknowingly, Yi Yun had already approached the cliff where the Blood Yang Flower was.

Yi Yun knew that the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had long since discovered his presence as primordial herbs were very alert. With Yi Yun's methods, trying to secretly approach the primordial herb would simply be wishful thinking.

It was about two hours before midnight.

Yi Yun looked up into the sky. There was no moon and the night sky was as black as coal!

Yi Yun had come to herb mountain #60 early in the morning, but he deliberately dragged out time before arriving at this cliff. The reason was to wait for this opportunity.

It was the first day of the lunar month, the day of a "new moon". Without the moon present, it was the lunar Yin day.

The lunar Yin day was the day with the most intense Yin Qi. Three-quarters of an hour past midnight was the time of the day with the densest Yin Qi.

Hence, Yi Yun had timed it to the moment when the Yin Qi was the densest throughout the month!

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng liked Yang Qi and it swallowed herbs that were Pure Yang in nature.

The lunar Yin day at three-quarters of an hour past midnight was the moment when it was weakest.

Hence, Yi Yun had chosen this moment to attack!

Even so, Yi Yun had little confidence in hitting the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng with his Tai Cang Bow.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's speed was terrifying and its reaction speed was extremely fast!

For the past few days, Yi Yun had spent a lot of effort in searching for information on the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. Besides the "Divine Wilderness Anthology", he had read all the information regarding it.

He was constantly comparing his archery skills with the abilities of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. His final conclusion was that, within a hundred feet, even if his arrow exceeded the speed of sound, there was a high possibility the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng could still avoid it!

And the moment he failed in his attempt, he would not have the slightest chance to capture the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng in the future.

Hence, Yi Yun had to carefully take everything into consideration and he had to make all sorts of calculations.

"Let's go for it! I'll see if your tunneling skills are stronger or my arrow is faster!" Yi Yun told himself that and leaped up!

Cha!

With inaudible footsteps, Yi Yun set foot on the cliff's rocks with a herb basket on his back.

He was a hundred times more nimble than a monkey and he easily scaled the cliff like he was on flat ground.

In the night, there was a cold mountain breeze that entered the bone.

On the flat cliff top, the weathered skeleton was scattered and it stood there through the successive gusts of wind.

The Yin Qi was extremely dense on the cliff top!

In this land, there were some spirits who would like to appear at that moment.

Yi Yun stood on the cliff for a while and closed his eyes to concentrate. With his spiritual energy interfaced with the Purple Crystal, he could feel something looking at him.

It was the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

With the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun was extremely sensitive to the surrounding energy. Even so, in the Purple Crystal's vision, Yi Yun could not pinpoint the exact location of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

But in the thick Yin Qi, there was a clear strand of Yang Qi. This belonged to the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was not wary of Yi Yun's observation. To the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, Yi Yun was like a wild rabbit that had walked into its territory and he was nothing of significance.

The primordial herb had existed for thousands of years, it had seen countless numbers of cultivators. Those idiots had never found it.

Some of the human experts had tried to catch it, but they could not threaten it. Occasionally, there would be Sages from the Tai Ah Divine City who came to the herb mountain #60. Only then would this primordial herb be on alert and hide in advance. As such, it had been safe.

With Yi Yun's current strength, the primordial herb did not feel any threat.

In the darkness, Yi Yun stayed silent. He was secretly counting the time, and there were still two more hours before the appointed time.

Yi Yun seemed to randomly draw out his Thousand Army Saber. Although he could not pinpoint the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng using his Purple Crystal vision, he had already pinpointed the location of the Blood Yang Flower.

The Blood Yang Flower was about a three hundred feet to the left and it was buried deep underground!

Yi Yun walked to the location he previously found the Blood Yang Flower.

There was still the hole he had excavated.

Yi Yun put on a face of curiosity and muttered, "Isn't this where I found the Blood Yang Flower the last time...? I don't know why, but many corpses had suddenly come out from the graves when I was about to pick the Blood Yang Flower. I killed many, I don't know what happened but after some time. When I woke up, I was full of injuries and all the corpses and Blood Yang Flower had disappeared. It was like a dream..."

Yi Yun was muttering to himself. Not far away, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was quietly watching the interesting human.

It had a certain amount of intelligence and it could understand Yi

Yun's words.

Humans were a really stupid species. They could be hit by magic without knowing and they ended up thinking they were dreaming.

This dumb specimen even wanted to try picking the Blood Yang Flower. Such wishful thinking.

After Yi Yun appeared confused for a long while, he swung his Thousand Army Saber and quickly chopped downwards.

"Peng!"

With a splash of soil and rocks, a deep, dark crack appeared on the ground.

Yi Yun hesitated and carefully reached in. In the darkness, he touched around, but of course, he found nothing.

He muttered to himself, "Wasn't it here the last time? This Blood Yang Flower...ran away?"

Seeing Yi Yun being so dumb, if the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng could make an expression, it would be one where tears came out from laughing too much.

Are all humans so dumb? They didn't even realize they had been hit by magic, but they were so naive to think that they can still find



the Blood Yang Flower at the same spot.

Such extreme dumbness!

At that moment, Yi Yun changed spots and began digging.

Of course, it was another dud.

Yi Yun did not lose heart and rolled up his sleeves. On this cliff, he began to dig around, each about three feet deep.

To the primordial herb, Yi Yun's behavior was humorous.

But slowly, it turned into consternation. It realized that Yi Yun's aimless digging was slowly approaching the Blood Yang Flower's location.

This... Was it a coincidence?

Yi Yun was almost reaching the Blood Yang Flower!

Seeing Yi Yun's digging become more meticulous and deeper, the primordial herb thought that he could really find the Blood Yang Flower if this kept going on!

Was this dumb luck?

Of course, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng did not want Yi Yun to steal the Blood Yang Flower.

It suddenly felt that the lesson previously given to this stupid human was not severe enough. This time, it had to give him a more severe lesson, hopefully, one that would end him, which would solve the problem once and for all.

# Chapter 190: Double Arrays

---

Killing a human was a difficult task for the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

Spirit herbs were different from desolate beasts, as they had innate deficiencies.

When a herb cultivated itself into a primordial herb or immortal herb, it could not escape its fate of being picked or captured despite its extended lifespan.

Some primordial herbs were even inferior to the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. Even as a primordial herb, they had no ability to escape through water or land, they were just sitting there waiting to be picked by humans or eaten by desolate beasts.

Such herb species had little chance of turning into a primordial herb.

Unless these herbs grew in really hidden locations and they were never found by humans, only then would they have the ten thousand years needed to absorb the Heaven Earth essence.

If not, some of them were under the protection by a strong desolate beast. Some primordial desolate beasts would guard a primordial herb for thousands of years and then finally eat it when it matured.

Only under such circumstances would these herbs have the opportunity to turn into a primordial herb.

At that moment, it was simple for the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng to use its magic to confuse Yi Yun, but it was not easy to kill him.

It had to absorb Heaven Earth essence and pure Yang Qi for another few thousand years to form a magical illusion that could really kill.

Although it was not easy for the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng to kill people, it could immerse them into a most horrifying vision, confusing them to the point of a mental breakdown, eventually making them a lunatic.

If the human died in the process of going crazy, the human corpse could be used as fertilizer for the Blood Yang Flower.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng began to gather energy. It slowly condensed the tiny bit of pure Yang Qi from the surroundings.

It wanted to finish Yi Yun off, or else he might come again and again for the Blood Yang Flower. If an almighty human were to be led to it, they would only cause trouble for it.

It was approaching the lunar Yin day's midnight. The pure Yang Qi in its surroundings had decreased to the lowest point possible.

The powers of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng dropped to 30% at that moment. But even if it had dropped to 30%, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng did not feel that a youth at the middle-stage of the Purple Blood realm could pose a threat to itself.

Ignoring the Purple Blood realm, even a peak-Yuan Foundation realm cultivator was nothing. The greatest means of survival for the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was its ability to hide in its surroundings. Unless it was a human Sage, no human would be able to detect its presence.

As it was gathering its power and was about to launch its magical attack at Yi Yun, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng suddenly realized that Yi Yun had bent down and put two items on the ground.

They were two discs about a foot in diameter. One was black in color and the other ice-blue.

The two round discs looked clumsy and they had numerous runes written on it. It was like a tortoise shell but not eye-catching.

Although the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had some intelligence, it had no understanding of array techniques, desolate heaven techniques or even cultivation techniques.

Cultivating, creating charms or arrays were purely for humans.

In terms of lifespan, strength or affinity with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, humans were inferior to many other species. Humans could survive in the desolate wilderness, while holding on to their land with a firm grip, because of their creativity, their ability to learn and the creation of heritage amongst humans.

It was impossible for a spiritual herb to learn anything about arrays or charms.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng did not know what the two objects that Yi Yun had placed on the ground were for. It felt that a human teenager was no threat, but as a wary primordial herb, it secretly kept track of where Yi Yun had placed the two array disks.

It was not worried as Yi Yun's mind would shatter the moment it launched its powerful magic attack. So the array disks that Yi Yun had placed on the ground meant nothing.

It was late into the night as the stars were blocked by clouds. Yi Yun was quietly counting the time in his mind. When it was about a minute away from three-quarters of an hour past midnight, Yi Yun slowed down his breathing and he adjusted himself to his optimal state.

Slowly, the surrounding Yin Qi grew denser.

Even the two array disks Yi Yun had placed on the ground were faintly exuding a Yin coolness. They were ice-cold to the touch.

These two disk arrays were also immersed within the lunar Yin day's night, emitting air that mixed with the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

Among the two disk arrays, one of them was inscribed with a lunar Yin array, and the other was inscribed with a cicada array.

Both disk arrays were built by array masters from the Tai Ah Divine City. Besides using his dragon scale runes to buy the Divine Hellion Bead, most of the remainder was spent on these two array disks.

On the lunar Yin array, there was a pale purple charm stuck to it. It was a cheap activation charm.

This charm was connected to Yi Yun's mind. As long as he wished, the activation charm would immediately activate the lunar Yin array.

With his setup properly laid out, the appointed time was slowly approaching.

With the lunar Yin Qi density reaching its apex, Yi Yun could feel a coldness that seemed to seep into his bone marrow.

Yi Yun tightened his muscles and as if aimlessly walking, approached the Blood Yang Flower!

At that moment.

Weng!

A tumultuous sound rang in Yi Yun's ear!

Yi Yun felt a huge impact on his soul as his head ached. It was the psychic attack by the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

This psychic attack was more than ten times stronger than the other time. It was clear that the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had gathered enough energy to shatter Yi Yun's soul!

But, before Yi Yun came to the herb mountain, he had taken a Clear Minded Elixir. This was prepared by Yi Yun early on. Although it was not expensive, it was sufficient.

Yi Yun could clearly feel that at the moment his soul hurt, a stream of relieving power rushed out from his dantian into his soul, which cleansed his mind like refreshing water and lessening the pain.

Yi Yun knew that the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's best trick was its magical attack. How could he not prepare for it in advance?

Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal's vision field, so together with the Clear-Minded Elixir, he returned to his clear state of mind in almost an instant!



But there still was not enough time to attack the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. Yi Yun knew that even at a distance of a hundred feet, there was a chance of missing the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng with an arrow shot from the Tai Cang Bow.

Yi Yun could shoot anything immobile, or something that moved in a regular pattern at a distance of five kilometers. But if it was something that could dodge, Yi Yun did not have the ability to steer the arrow.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's speed was too fast!

Yi Yun's arrow might not catch up with it; so the only way of hitting it was to predict the next move of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

Yi Yun was waiting for the final opportunity.

At that moment, Yi Yun's surroundings had slowly transformed.

The cliff had changed into a vast wilderness, with the strong smell of the wilderness attacking his nostrils.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The land shook as a behemoth the size of a small mountain charged towards Yi Yun with a relentless force.

After the psychic attack, illusion magic followed immediately.

Yi Yun no longer had any doubt or hesitation compared to the first time he entered this illusion.

He identified the scene as the one he saw when he first entered the Tai Ah Divine City. It was the Divine Wilderness he had seen while in the airship.

With that, Yi Yun pretended to be confused by the illusion. He drew his Thousand Army Saber and charged towards the behemoth.

The illusion was an illusion after all. Yi Yun had no fear, so even though there was a mighty desolate beast in front of him, it was just an illusion.

"Cha!"

The Thousand Army Saber slashed downwards. A mighty desolate beast that could, in reality, kill Yi Yun in an instant, was slashed into two by Yi Yun!

As the saber formed shadows while reflecting off cold flashes, the Thousand Army Saber in Yi Yun's hand began to be splattered by blood!

Terrifying behemoths after behemoths were sliced apart by Yi Yun!

In the apparent chaos, Yi Yun was dodging and moving forward, slowly approaching the primordial herb!

A hundred feet!

Ninety feet!

Eighty feet!

As he slowly approached, Yi Yun held his breath while counting the distance.

He pretended that he was still within the illusion magic, but he was making killing blows in reality!

Just as Yi Yun reached the seventy-feet mark from the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng finally became wary!

Although it looked down on Yi Yun, its nature as a primordial herb made it have a habit to avoid humans.

It secretly slipped backward by a tiny bit, but it did not retreat much, or its magic would not be able to carry on its attack on Yi Yun.

Seeing the primordial herb retreat, Yi Yun's heart sank slightly.

His plans of slowly approaching the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng in the chaos had been shot down.

Indeed, primordial herbs were naturally cautious. They would make a subconscious decision to maintain a distance even if the person was no threat to them.

As such, trying to reduce the distance between himself and the primordial herb to under ten feet before using the Thousand Army Saber to attack was impractical.

Yi Yun had to rely on his bow and arrow, issuing a death shot!

# Chapter 191: The Arrow That Shot Through The Night

---

Yi Yun stopped his attempts at approaching the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. If he came any closer, it was bound to arouse suspicion.

Now, Yi Yun was about eighty feet away from the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. Yi Yun guessed that this was the distance limit that the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng could tolerate.

Yi Yun gripped his Thousand Army Saber tightly and carried on slaying the illusions.

Desolate beasts were slain by Yi Yun, splattering blood everywhere!

In the illusion world, Yi Yun had been dyed red from blood!

Slowly, Yi Yun's eyes turned red. Within his originally clear and black eyes, there was now a hint of bloodthirst. It was as if he had completely immersed himself in the world of killing, slowly losing his senses.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng could immerse a person in an illusion for eternity. If the person was unable to wake up from it, it would consume all of his Yuan Qi, eventually causing him to die from exhaustion.

Yi Yun slowly became crazy. He was madly swinging the Thousand Army Saber around, the cliff seemed like it was being slashed open by him!

At that moment, Yi Yun drew his Tai Cang Bow!

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!"

Yi Yun began to shoot arrows at non-existent primordial behemoth illusions.

The illusions exploded every time they were hit by the Wind Chasing Arrows!

This was Yi Yun's final preparation. By drawing out the Tai Cang Bow, Yi Yun could attack the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng in the shortest time possible. Switching the Thousand Army Saber to the Tai Cang Bow would inevitably take some time, and that short amount of time could lead to failure against the primordial herb.

Yi Yun purposely slowed his arrows' speed. Each arrow's speed was one-third Yi Yun's maximum speed. To the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, these arrows were like toys and of no threat to it.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was waiting. To it, Yi Yun was doomed. After this human fully immersed himself into the illusion and went crazy, it was only a matter of time before he died of exhaustion.

By removing this hazard, it could carry on nurturing the Blood Yang Flower within the herb mountain and slowly absorb the pure Yang Qi.

In a few thousand years, it could then complete its evolution, becoming even stronger. When that happened, it could finally escape through the seal array of the Tai Ah Divine City herb mountain.

Herb mountain #60's array was set up by the Tai Ah Divine City's first city lord. Because of this, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had been trapped within this herb mountain for thousands of years. It was like a prison that it wanted to escape from.

And when it did so, it could go into the infinite Divine Wilderness, search for wonderlands and find more pure Yang herbs. After swallowing their energy, it could slowly grow and evolve even further!

It was unfortunate that there was only one Blood Yang Flower.

If there were two Blood Yang Flowers, or other pure Yang herbs, they could absorb more Heaven Earth Yuan Qi for the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. It might just need a thousand years before it could escape from this herb mountain's array.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng used its lacking intelligence to think about its future. Suddenly, there was a slight change in the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

The two disk arrays from not far away suddenly let out a soft sound, and a flame burned up.

The source of this fire was from the activation charm for the Lunar Yin array!

Of course, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had no understanding of items like activation charms, neither did it understand what that burning flame meant.

As a safety precaution, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng monitored Yi Yun who was the owner of the array, but all it saw was Yi Yun shooting with the Tai Cang Bow randomly. Yi Yun's eyes were blood-red and his pupils had lost focus. His speed was clearly decreasing as if he was slowly losing his mind.

It seemed like Yi Yun had nothing to do with the disk array's change.

But the fact was, once the disk array was activated, there had to be a result.

With the disk array's owner losing his mind, the disk array would still run, but it would slowly lose control, and unable to release its original power.

Hu! Hu! Hu!

The activation charm on the lunar Yin disk array burned.



This disk array had been gathering the Yin Qi in a ten-mile radius. When the activation charm burned, this Yin Qi became chaotic and a vortex of Yin Qi spread around.

"Buzz——"

The vortex spiraled, emitting dense Yin Qi fluctuations.

The ice-cold wind had the vortex at its center and it began expanding in all directions, it was as if it was going to destroy everything around it. Its strength was increasing!

It was the time of the day when the Yin Qi was the most intense. This lunar Yin array's burst had pushed the Yin Qi to the extreme.

Not far from the Yin Qi vortex was the Blood Yang Flower. Although it was buried deep underground, it was still suppressed by this wave. Its body's brilliance had disappeared and it was no different from an ordinary red fruit.

As for the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, it was a primordial herb, so the current surroundings did not affect it too much.

But this chaotic and thick Yin Qi vortex made the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng feel a sense of dread.

It wanted to take the Blood Yang Flower away as soon as possible.

But seeing Yi Yun almost going mad, it did not want to be just one step short of success.

If it could not get rid of this human, then no matter how dumb this human was, he could figure out something was not right. Upon returning to the city and reporting to the upper echelon of the Tai Ah Divine City, its good days would be over. Human Sages would frequent herb mountain #60, making it wary all the time. It had no way of nurturing the Blood Yang Flower or absorb pure Yang Qi.

In just about a dozen more seconds, it could finally destroy this human. It could then leave in peace. Then whatever this disk array did was none of its business.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's thinking was perfect, but suddenly, something strange happened!

That lunar Yin array that had gathered to form a Yin Qi vortex suddenly shot out a vortex arrow the thickness of a human arm!

This vortex arrow looked like it had been shot out by chance from the lunar Yin array due to its overflow in energy,

The vortex arrow did not fly towards the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng because if it did, it could easily avoid it.

But, it flew towards the Blood Yang Flower!

The Yin Qi vortex was very close to the Blood Yang Flower. Since the Blood Yang Flower had no self-defense mechanism, there was no doubt it would be killed by this Yin Qi attack!

This was something completely unacceptable to the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had to constantly absorb pure Yang Qi to grow, only then could it escape the Tai Ah herb mountain. This Blood Yang Flower was too important to it.

Not only did it help the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng to absorb Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, in a few thousand years, it could even completely absorb the Blood Yang Flower, completing its evolution. How could it allow this Yin Qi vortex to destroy the Blood Yang Flower? If that happened, it will need to spend another two thousand years before it could escape the Tai Ah herb mountain. In such a long period of time, it might be discovered by a human Sage!

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng did not care about using its magic to attack Yi Yun. It desperately rushed towards the Blood Yang Flower!

The lunar Yin array's pure Yin Qi vortex was dangerous, but it was no threat to the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

But, at the moment the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng rushed towards the Blood Yang Flower, Yi Yun who had seemingly been lost in the illusion suddenly tensed up!

His eyes flashed and took notice of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's motion like a hawk!

He had set up everything in an elaborate fashion, all for this hundredth of a blink of an eye opportunity!

To the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, it was meaningless no matter how accurate the arrow was. Its speed was very extremely fast and could avoid all attacks. The only way to hit it was to predict its next move!

This was Yi Yun's only chance!

Ever since he entered the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, Yi Yun was able to gauge details and changes to a certain extreme limit. In an instant, he had calculated the trajectory the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng would take.

The Tai Cang Bow had been readied, its shiny black bowstring taut, with a thin flash of brilliance!

Yi Yun had drawn the bowstring, pretending to shoot a primordial behemoth's image, but he had been waiting for this fatal blow!

All of Yi Yun's energy surged to the Tai Cang Bow like a tsunami. The exquisitely forged Tai Cang metal issued out a clear sound, and Yi Yun released his fingers.

"Peng!"

It was like a thunderclap had sounded out in thin air. The Tai Cang Bow's bowstring snapped forward, sending a huge force into the Wind Chasing Arrow. With this tremendous force, the arrow formed a visible beam while flying directly at the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

This arrow was Yi Yun's ultimate attack!

The Wind Chasing Arrows formed a line and shot through the night!

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, which was eager to save the Blood Yang Flower, was about to get hit by the arrow!

It had never thought that a twelve-year-old child at the mid-stages of the Purple Blood realm, Yi Yun, who had seemed to be in his final moments, would suddenly rise up like a tiger, sending out such a stunning blow!

Using the lunar Yin array to attack the Blood Yang Flower, then completely attracting the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's attention, and finally calculating the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's trajectory.

Everything was too perfect!

# Chapter 192: Primordial Herb In Hand!

---

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was particularly good at hiding. Even if a top Human Lord was standing in front of it, he would find it difficult to spot any traces of it. Hence, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng found it unbelievable.

A kid with an extremely low cultivation level had not only discovered its presence, but he had even sent out such a terrifying blow towards it?

Carefully selecting the lunar Yin day, and seemingly placing array disks randomly, and finally having the confidence to grasp its trajectory all meant that the youth had calculated everything. Back when he picked the Blood Yang Flower for the first time, he had already noticed its existence. He had deliberately planned for half a month to set up this perfect kill!

A terrifying youth!

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had no time to think further. The Wind Chasing Arrow that Yi Yun had shot over was less than a foot from it!

There was no time left to dodge!

This arrow was more than three times faster than the ones Yi Yun had previously shot!

By pretending to be weak to reduce the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's wariness, making it think Yi Yun's archery skills were mediocre, he could then shoot the arrow that was a one-hit kill!

Even this detail was not omitted by Yi Yun. Yi Yun's plan of capturing the primordial herb was perfect!

In a split second, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng conjured all of its pure Yang energy, pushing it to its maximum. It was planning to resist the arrow even at the cost of losing its spiritual energy!

A mid-stage Purple Blood warrior had limited attack power. Typically, such an attack would not do any harm to its Yuan Qi defense!

But when it tried to conjure its pure Yang Qi, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng realized that it had very little pure Yang Qi left. Firstly, it was due to the Yin Qi being extremely dense on this day of the month and time. Secondly, it had expended a lot of energy while attacking Yi Yun with its illusion magic.

Three-quarters of an hour past midnight on the lunar Yin day that Yi Yun had carefully chosen played its role now!

But, this was still enough. The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was confident that the scarce amount of remaining pure Yang Qi it had was enough to defend against the arrow.

It would, at most, be inflicted with minor injuries.

It had already decided. After escaping this time, it would never return to this place. It would tunnel deep underground for a few hundred years before coming out. It did not even want the Blood Yang Flower.

Although the Blood Yang Flower was important, it was not as important as its own life.

This youth was too terrifying. Just by being able to make the herb turn into such a pathetic state by himself, if he were to bring a human Sage, it was doomed to die!

Thinking back to when it wanted to make the youth into fertilizer for the Blood Yang Flower, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng cringed. It had underestimated the enemy. This youth was an evil demon who would not let anything slip past him.

Humans were indeed a crafty species!

With its pure Yang Qi gathered, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng formed a misty layer of pure Yang around it. It was prepared to resist the impact of the Wind Chasing Arrow!

But at that moment, Yi Yun had activated his Minute Subtlety movement skill and fled in the opposite direction. He smiled, and with a simple thought, he silently recited—

"Boom!"



The moment the Wind Chasing Arrow hit the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's Yuan Qi shield, a bright flash emitted from the shiny arrow head. A bead emitting a thunder-fire aura had been embedded in the arrow head.

It was the Divine Hellion Bead!

A sure-kill treasure made by a Tai Ah Divine City master! Yi Yun had spent 2000 dragon scale runes just to buy this tiny bead!

This Wind Chasing Arrow, with the embedded Divine Hellion Bead, had been placed in a special spot in Yi Yun's quiver. Just before he activated the lunar Yin array, he had strung this special arrow and just pulled open the bow!

The thunder-fire exploded at that moment!

Boom!

There was a tumultuous explosion, which tore up the night sky!

Ice-blue flames roared as numerous snake-like black lightning bolts shot out from within the flames!

The fire was ice-cold fire!

The thunder was Yin hellion thunder!

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was afraid of thunder-fire power. And among the thunder-fire power, it was most afraid of Yin fire and Yin thunder!

This combination of thunder-fire power was the bane of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

Cruel, too cruel!

He had entrapped it with no possible chance of survival!

"Ah—"

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng let out a blood-curling scream. The pure Yang shield around it broke apart with a "Peng" sound.

The Yin thunder and the frost ice-fire interweaved together, sending out countless fire webs and lightning snakes. Upon coming into contact with the pure Yin Qi from the surroundings, it swept over the area like a hurricane.

Ka-cha! Ka-cha!

The cliff's rocks crumbled within the frost Qi. They were also burned by the cold fire, which slowly melted them into ash in the frosted ice!

The extreme Yin thunder power that had completely restrained the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's power exploded at close range, causing the entire cliff to be blown away with it!

Yi Yun had fled the area before the explosion occurred. Just before the thunder-fire power had swallowed the cliff, he had jumped off the cliff.

Boom!

Yi Yun was covered by a lot of soil and dirt!

With a thought, Yi Yun's body was covered with a faint green light. It was like a layer of armor wrapping him within.

This was the last item Yi Yun bought in the Ten Thousand Pagoda, the Green Mystic Protection Charm.

The charm contained the power of green Nature that was endless. When the Yin Qi swept over, the charm produced a strong life force from the green Nature power, reducing Yi Yun's damage to a minimum!

The Green Mystic Protection Charm was not made by a master, but it was not sold cheap.

Yi Yun had noticed who the maker of this Green Mystic Protection Charm was before buying it. It was made by Luo Huo'er who was first on the Man rankings! Her products were very

popular in the Tai Ah Divine City because she made good quality products and there was a guarantee with her reputation.

This Green Mystic Protection Charm did not disappoint Yi Yun. The misty green light blocked a large portion of the Yin Qi's rush. In addition to Yi Yun having jumped off the cliff earlier, he had not received the brunt of the force and he was essentially unhurt.

A small amount of Yin Qi had entered Yi Yun's bloodstream, but it was all absorbed by the Purple Crystal.

Over a long period of time, Yi Yun knew the rules of energy absorption that the Purple Crystal Origins had. It could only absorb energy which belonged to no one, or in other words, the energy that had lost its spiritual connection with its owner.

For example, when herbs were picked, they were already dead, so Yi Yun could absorb their energy.

The primordial strain's statue was also dead. If the primordial strain was still alive, Yi Yun would have no way of obtaining the energy from within its body.

Yi Yun did not know the Purple Crystal's reason behind such energy-absorbing principles. It was likely the Purple Crystal's law.

Falling in midair, Yi Yun forcibly twisted his body. Ever since he reached the large success stage of Minute Subtlety, Yi Yun had precise control over the surroundings Qi flow. Hence, he could

move through the air for ten meters before landing in front of the cliff.

"Cha!"

The Thousand Army Saber stabbed into the cliff wall, causing sparks to fly!

Using the Thousand Army Saber, Yi Yun stopped his falling body.

Following that, Yi Yun used his limbs to agilely climb back up to the top of the cliff!

Just before Yi Yun fell down the cliff, he had activated the second disk array, the cicada array.

When Yi Yun had placed the two disk arrays, the lunar Yin array was above the cicada array.

The cicada array was the last item, created by a master, that Yi Yun had bought.

The three items that Yi Yun bought were made by masters, the most expensive was the Divine Hellion Bead, followed by the lunar Yin array, while the cicada array was the cheapest.

The cicada array was just a sealing array. Desolate beasts or herbs sealed by the cicada array would be as weak as a tree plagued by

cicadas. Their movement will be slow or they might not even be able to move.

That was how the cicada array got its name.

The cicada array was the last line of protection Yi Yun had set. Yi Yun could not guarantee that the Divine Hellion Bead and the lunar Yin array were sufficient to debilitate the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's ability to move.

If the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng still had any strength left and it managed to escape through the soil, Yi Yun would suffer a huge loss.

Hence, with the cicada array, he could block off the possibility of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng escaping. Only then was it foolproof!

With a leap, Yi Yun returned to the top of the cliff. At the top of the cliff, the thick Yin Qi was still raging. Every blow of the wind was biting to the bone. The wind that blew on a person was like knives that were slashing on a person's skin and it was extremely painful.

The grass and rock on the ground had been flattened. The cliff top had been shaved, leaving a thick white plume of white smoke that was dispersing from the explosive center. Layer after layer of the smoke made it look like a giant lotus flower.

Such a devastating explosion that gave rise to a lotus flower plume, it was aesthetically pleasing to Yi Yun.

Right in the middle of the lotus flower plum, Yi Yun finally saw the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's real body with his naked eyes!

It was about a foot long and it was as thick as a wrist, somewhat like a wooden stick.

Its body was greenish-purple in color and it was half-buried in the ground. There were thunder-fire bolts lingering around it and a large part of it was frozen in ice. It looked miserable.

Most of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's roots were destroyed in the Divine Helion Bead's explosion, even a huge block of its stem had been blown off.

Of course, this damaged the herbal potency of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

But this could not be helped. Yi Yun had used all his tricks and strength to barely capture the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

In this process, he did not dare to go easy at all, or he was bound to fail.

But...

To Yi Yun, injuring the primordial herb was not a big deal.

The primordial herb's energy was indeed pure, but in terms of quantity, it was much lesser than the primordial strain.

When people collected a primordial herb, they would be extremely afraid of harming the primordial herb, as Heaven Earth Yuan Qi would leak out from the primordial herb's wound, wasting its herbal potency.

It was the same for this Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

Ignoring primordial herbs, even when normal people dug up ginseng, they had to use a brush to clear the ginseng's roots, in order not to break them, or the ginseng would be drained of its energy.

Yi Yun could feel the pure energy within the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng leaking out from its wound.

Yi Yun smiled. With the spiritual energy interfaced with the Purple Crystal, the Yuan Qi and herbal essence that was about to dissipate slowly formed light dots and drifted towards Yi Yun.

The dissipated energy was no longer controlled by the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng after it left the body. Hence, the Purple Crystal Origins could easily absorb this free energy.

Seeing this pure energy, Yi Yun subconsciously licked his lips.



His expression was that of a glutton seeing a feast that suddenly appeared before him.

# Chapter 193: Absorbing The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng

---

If Yi Yun had directly used the Purple Crystal to absorb a complete herb, it would easily gain the attention and arouse the suspicions of the Tai Ah Divine City alchemists.

But in the current situation, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had suffered serious damages. Yi Yun was only absorbing the escaping herbal essence, which would not lead to any suspicion.

Of course, Yi Yun could only do this occasionally. He could not always bring back herbs that were seriously damaged. Besides, damaged herbs would greatly reduce their value, and the compensation in dragon scale runes paid out by the Tai Ah Divine City would be less.

In conclusion, it was not very beneficial to Yi Yun.

Under the Purple Crystal's control, none of the herbal essences of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was wasted as it was all absorbed by Yi Yun. The energy that gathered into light dots were like dancing pixies.

Just as Yi Yun was planning to absorb these energies, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng which was like a piece of dead wood suddenly made a whoosh and tunneled into the ground!

This Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was still trying to escape, even

after it was seriously damaged.

But it was no use. Not a second after the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng escaped, a black light flashed. A light curtain appeared, forming a sealing barrier a hundred feet in radius.

"Peng!"

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng crashed in the light curtain and it bounced back.

This was the cicada array, which was especially used to seal in spirit beings. If the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was in perfect condition, it would be able to escape from this array, but now, it was completely impossible for it to do so.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had never been this seriously damaged before. Its spirit was in chaos and it could feel its energy slowly depleting, and this energy was slowly drifting towards Yi Yun.

With the Thousand Army Saber in hand, Yi Yun approached the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

He was not going to go easy on it at all. The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was cunning, so Yi Yun was even considering cutting it into pieces before storing it away. If not, it could escape midway and everything would have gone to waste.

At that moment, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng suddenly let out a shrill baby-like scream. It charged at Yi Yun, using its remaining pure Yang Qi to form a spirit sword that stabbed at Yi Yun's glabella!

It wanted to bet on that one shot, a last desperate strike!

Yi Yun did not hesitate, he slashed forward with the Thousand Army Saber!

"Ka-cha!"

One was a spent force, while the other, who was waiting for an exhausted enemy, was fresh and fit. There was no doubt what the result of the clash was. With a shattering blow, the Thousand Army Saber sliced straight down!

Peng!

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was swept away by the Thousand Army Saber!

Yi Yun did not choose to cut the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng into two. If he had done so, its value would drop sharply.

But, Yi Yun realized that even so, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's spirit was growing weaker, as if it was dying soon.

Once a primordial herb died, it meant that the spirit formed from thousands of years of cultivation would disappear.

In this regard, Yi Yun showed no mercy. Between him and the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, they were in a life-and-death battle. If he had not killed the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, he might be subdued by the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's magic illusion. If that happened, he would end up as fertilizer for the Blood Yang Flower.

When Yi Yun looked at the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, he noticed that its surface color was dimming. Strand after strand of pure energy left it. It seemed like it did not wish to live on any longer.

Having been caught to be brewed as drugs, it might as well be dead.

"Oh? This energy?" Yi Yun grabbed the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's roots. Under the Purple Crystal's vision, he could see pure purple energy leaking out from the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's wound. This energy had formed into something like the vital essence from a legendary green dragon.

This was the first time that Yi Yun was seeing essence energy in the form of a green dragon.

The energy he had seen before were all light dots.

Yi Yun hesitated slightly. Using the Purple Crystal Origins, he gathered the green dragon essence and the energy light dots that the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng had previously leaked into his body.

Immediately, a herbal aroma seeped into his olfactory nerves. It was extremely comfortable!

Taking this opportunity, Yi Yun quickly took out a squarish jade box that was a foot in length.

This was a herb box built using lotus jade. It could preserve the herbal essence to a great extent.

Since the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was seriously damaged, it was unrealistic to preserve all its herbal essence. He had to make do with whatever there was left.

Whatever essence could not be preserved was totally absorbed by Yi Yun's Purple Crystal.

When these energy light dots entered his body, Yi Yun felt his body warm up. The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's herbal essence was slowly showing its effects.

What surprised Yi Yun was the energy that resembled a green dragon, which was very unlike the light dots.

This energy surged into Yi Yun's soul.

"Boom!"

When this energy entered Yi Yun's soul, Yi Yun felt a tremor in his soul. Following the tremor, his vision was filled with images.

These images were chaotic and random. Some of them were scenes from the Divine Wilderness or the Tai Ah Divine City. Some of them were from the Lian tribal clan, the difficult life Yi Yun had with his sister. There were also scenes from his previous life. It was an amalgamation of bits and pieces of Yi Yun's life.

Oh? This is...

Seeing these confusing images, Yi Yun suddenly understood that the green-colored dragon energy was the psychic power left behind after the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's spirit shattered!

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng may be a plant, but once it gave life to a spirit, it had extremely strong psychic powers.

If not, it would not be able to create illusions.

Psychic power was the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's offensive measure and also its defensive measure. After the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng died, its shattered spirit was the best medicine for the soul.

Yi Yun was delighted. He began to quietly absorb this energy. Soon, it was like his soul had sprouted a gurgling stream. The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's psychic energy was like a spring fountain, it cleansed and moistened Yi Yun's soul, this made him feel very fresh.

Slowly, Yi Yun felt that his soul had some minor changes, but he did not know what they meant.

At that moment, besides the psychic energy, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's herbal essence also began to take effect. It flowed into Yi Yun's meridians, and with a dull roar, strong Yang Qi flared through Yi Yun's body.

The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi contained a rich amount of pure Yang energy. This energy was the essence gathered from thousands of years of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng absorbing Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. After numerous times of purification, every bit was precious.

Slowly, Yi Yun's body transpired a warm air. His skin turned red as if he had been scalded by hot water.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's herbal essence was Yang in nature, while it was still in the middle of the night where the lunar Yin Qi was dense. Yi Yun's body was burning with a Yang fire within, but Yin Qi flowed outside his body. Unconsciously, the two, Yin Qi and Yang Qi converged in Yi Yun's body.

Under Yi Yun's deliberate manipulation, the two Qis formed into



a wonderful Yin-Yang symbol.

Yi Yun's body was internally hot and externally cold. It was as if he had been alternately dipped into ice and fire.

As the herbal essence was digested, Yi Yun's pores oozed out black blood. This was the accumulated bad blood and dirt that had been accumulated in Yi Yun's body for the past six months. At that moment, it was being forced out by the herbal essence, which refreshed Yi Yun.

Under the forging of the herbal essence, his muscles grew stronger, and his blood was filled with vigor.

This process went on for a long time as Yi Yun fully immersed himself in his own world.

From midnight to dawn.

And then from sunrise to noon...

With the Sun shining high in the sky, the Yin Qi on the cliff had been blown away. Yi Yun sat on the top of the cliff like a motionless statue.

It was a slow process to digest the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's herbal essence. After all, it was a primordial herb. Back when Yi Yun absorbed the chimera's energy for two hours, he took an entire night to fully digest the energy.

Slowly, another day passed. Deep into the night, a thin crescent moon hung in the sky.

It was the second day of the lunar month. The Yin Qi had lessened and some mist had gathered. Yi Yun's body was as if it was encased in an ice cube. His hair and eyebrows had formed a layer of frost.

Slowly, Yi Yun had finished digested 70% of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's herbal essence.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's spiritual energy had given Yi Yun unimaginable benefits to his spiritual well-being.

Yi Yun could clearly feel his mind expand and grow! His spiritual energy was continuously increasing!

As long as Yi Yun wished, his brain would produce all sorts of complex illusions. Yi Yun even felt that if he wished, those illusions could fly out from his mind and affect others!

It was as if the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's power of illusion had been inherited by Yi Yun!

The second night passed.

Yi Yun was still in meditation on the morning of the third day.

Suddenly, he heard a light sound within his soul, as if something had cracked.

Immediately after that, he could feel a strong suction force in his head. All his body's spiritual energy, blood, marrow, were all being pulled by a force to the middle of his eyebrows without any warning!

This feeling of all of his blood and soul being sucked out from his body frightened Yi Yun!

What is the meaning of this?

The blood, bone marrow and soul began to consolidate in the middle of his eyebrows as if it was going to give birth to something.

Following that, an intense pain was felt by Yi Yun. He felt as if a drill had been pierced in between his eyebrows and it was continuously swirling deeper.

It's too painful!

Yi Yun's forehead was covered in sweat. He has lost control of his body, which made him panic.

Yi Yun used his spiritual energy to interface with the Purple Crystal in a bid to stabilize the turbulent blood and energy within his body. But at that moment, Yi Yun suddenly 'saw' that in

between his eyebrows, a bead-like object had been formed from his own blood and soul.

This bead was covered in blood tracks and it was connected to the surrounding meridians and blood vessels. It had become an inseparable part of his body.

When this bead appeared, the feeling of his body's blood being sucked had away disappeared. The pain also suddenly eased.

Everything returned to normal. The only thing different was that tiny bead that had appeared in the middle of Yi Yun's eyebrows.

Oh? What is this?

# Chapter 194: Glabella's Blood Ball

---

Yi Yun carefully observed the tiny bead. It was about the size of a green bean and it was covered in blood threads.

This little ball was on the central axis of Yi Yun's body and the governor and conception vessels were running through it. Yi Yun found that when the energy within his meridians flowed past the blood ball, a certain amount of it stayed in it.

What is this?

Why did something suddenly appear in the middle of his eyebrows?

Yi Yun suddenly thought of something. He realized that this blood ball was like an eye.

Eye?

Could it be...

Heaven's Eye!?

When this thought suddenly flashed across Yi Yun's mind, he was shocked!

Heaven's Eye was located at a person's glabella.

When warriors reached a certain cultivation level, they could open their Heaven's Eye.

It was not easy opening their Heaven's Eye. First, they had to form the "Heaven eyeball" before they could completely open Heaven's Eye.

Yi Yun recalled the books he had read about Heaven's Eye. He increasingly believed that this blood ball in his brain was Heaven's Eye!

A typical warrior's cultivation level was difficult to tell from external appearances, but once Heaven's Eye was opened, one could easily use Heaven's Eye to read the cultivation levels of warriors of similar levels.

In addition to that benefit, warriors who opened their Heaven's Eye would have an extraordinary perception of their surroundings.

Back when Yi Yun first met Lin Xintong and Old Man Su, Old Man Su was able to tell Yi Yun's cultivation level at a glance. He could also tell that Yi Yun had reached the "Tempered Body, Dragon Pulse" state.

This was because Old Man Su had opened his Heaven's Eye.

The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng also had the ability to read Yi Yun's cultivation level. This was because the Heaven Purple Yang

Ginseng's psychic power was much stronger than typical warriors'.

As such, the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng could be considered to have opened Heaven's Eye.

It was very difficult to open Heaven's Eye.

Many Yuan Foundation realm warriors, including the Jin Long Wei's Thousand Households, might not open their Heaven's Eye or they might not even form their Heaven's eyeball.

Yi Yun had originally thought that he would need to reach the Yuan Foundation realm before he could form Heaven's eyeball and he would only be able to open Heaven's Eye in the late stages of the Yuan Foundation realm.

But now, after digesting the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng and using the Purple Crystal to perfectly absorb the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's spiritual energy, Yi Yun had completed this step. With this, he could open his Heaven's Eye by the time he reached the early stages of the Yuan Foundation realm!

Warriors with opened Heaven's Eye were not only aware of dangers approaching them, but their ability to grasp opportunities greatly increased also. Even their battle powers would be upped a notch. Their sharp senses could read an enemy's weakness and this was a great advantage.

"The Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng is indeed a primordial

herb..."Yi Yun was rejoicing. Having caught a divine herb and having the Purple Crystal to help him absorb its herbal essence, it could be said that all the factors were in his favor.

Yi Yun was confident that he had formed Heaven's eyeball in the mid-stages of Purple Blood much faster than the geniuses from the royal families or reclusive families!

With Heaven's eyeball formed, Yi Yun could feel the surroundings with his eyes closed.

It was an indescribable feeling.

It was as if he had soared into the sky and he was looking at this colorful world from a totally different perspective.

Using his senses to sweep the ground, Yi Yun could tell how many fine gravel and bone particles were around him. He also knew every crack and texture of the gravel and bones.

Yi Yun could even tell the weak points of the stones and the bones. If he slightly knocked on those weak points, they would shatter.

When Yi Yun attempted to interface his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal, he was shocked by the scene he saw.

In the past, Yi Yun's energy vision was just a bunch of dim light dots. Those light dots were the symbols of energy, and Yi Yun



could only tell where there was energy, and where the energy was stronger. As for what that energy represented, he had no clue.

But now, using Heaven's eyeball and coupled with the Purple Crystal, everything was different!

In Yi Yun's energy vision, every energy blob was clearer and they had even evolved into what the actual thing looked like.

There were mountains, flowing water and forests!

Yi Yun suddenly realized what had happened.

Everything in this world contained energy in them.

Even if it was an ice crystal or a rock, it possessed energy.

But as their energies were weak, Yi Yun could not detect them before as his senses were weaker.

But now, by forming Heaven's eye, Yi Yun could clearly see everything in this world.

This feeling was miraculous. Yi Yun was very fascinated by this.

Yi Yun believed that by opening his Heaven's eye, his control over the Purple Crystal would level up too.

In that case, if he were to go to the Wilderness Divine Hall, what would the outcome be when he used the Purple Crystal to absorb the chimera's energy?

Yi Yun licked his lips as he was full of anticipation.

He couldn't wait to go back to the Tai Ah Divine City.

Yi Yun sprang up from the ground!

He had now completely digested the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's energy.

At the same time as forming the Heaven eye bead, his entire body had been injected with the pure Yang energy from the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. Looking within his body, his blood seemed to be covered in a faint golden layer.

He clenched his fists tightly and his joints cracked!

The pure Yang energy boiled within his body and Yi Yun could feel that his body strength had made a quantum leap!

Yi Yun had just recently broken through to the mid-stages of Purple Blood.

This absorption of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's energy had

only consolidated Yi Yun's cultivation level and so, it did not bring any improvement to his level.

But, with the pure Yang energy integrated within Yi Yun's body, it had increased his strength up a notch!

Yi Yun felt like his body was a simmering volcano that was filled with infinite energy, wishing it could erupt!

With the Thousand Army Saber in hand, Yi Yun casually slashed!

Cha!

A sharp visible blade Qi was sent out. The blade Qi carved a trench more than a hundred feet into the ground.

Good!

Yi Yun was very pleased with the strength of that move.

Yi Yun had a thought and so he took out the Flowing Mercury Gown from his luggage. Usually, the 200 cauldron weight would burden Yi Yun's movement skills.

But now, with 200 cauldrons, Yi Yun felt as if he was wearing a layer of light armor.

His strength had increased greatly!

Yi Yun began to experiment by increasing the Flowing Mercury Gown's weight.

From 200 cauldrons, he increased it to 300 cauldrons, all the way to 500 cauldrons!

Such a heavy weight made Yi Yun's feet sink into the soil!

At 500 cauldrons of weight, Yi Yun finally felt the pressure. However, this was not Yi Yun's limit.

If it was a momentary burst of strength, Yi Yun felt that he could increase his strength to 600 cauldrons.

Yi Yun's eyes lit up. The primordial herb was worthy of its name. For an item that could even move a human Sage's heart, how could it be a common item?

In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, be it the royal family or the reclusive families, the young heroes from these families were not eligible to enjoy resources like a primordial herb. It would be a waste.

But Yi Yun now had the primordial herb, the primordial strain, and all the cultivation resources. They were all the best!

Yi Yun walked towards the cracked lunar Yin disk array. With his Thousand Army Saber, he sliced downwards.

The rock opened, and at three meters deep, Yi Yun dug up the Blood Yang Flower which had lost its luster.

Back then, Yi Yun's attack on the Blood Yang Flower was a feint, but even so, when the Divine Hellion Bead exploded, the Blood Yang Flower had been affected too and it lost a great deal of spirit.

If it was not for the three meters of soil protecting it, the Blood Yang Flower might have been blown to pieces.

Yi Yun sealed the seriously damaged Blood Yang Flower into the jade box. Looking up into the sky, it was already noon.

Yi Yun had applied for seven days of continuous herb-picking. In three-and-a-half days, he had captured the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng in a successful procedure.

"It's time to go back. I wonder what the prize will be?"

By capturing a primordial herb, even if it was seriously damaged, the divine city would still give a sizable reward.

This was a herb that sages had difficulty obtaining. Yi Yun was filled with anticipation for the reward!

But on explaining everything, Yi Yun had to choose his words carefully.

...

As Yi Yun was digesting the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's energy, the cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City were still doing their routine divine city cultivation...

In the Tai Ah Divine City school grounds, a group of youths was standing at attention in the scorching sun.

These youths were all wearing heavy training suits. Under the Sun, the sweat on their muscles gave off a little luster.

The leader of this group of youths was Baldy Qin.

Zhou Kui, Xu Zheng, and Song Zijun, who were Yi Yun's rivals or friends, were also within this group of youths.

Baldy Qin had his hands behind his back and he stood with his legs apart in the middle of the school ground. He was inspecting the recruits in front him.

The purple tungsten wall was behind him!

When Baldy Qin first brought this group of people to this school ground for training, the training objective was to insert the Primal

Arrow into the purple tungsten wall. Back then, be it Zhou Kui or Yi Yun, none of them managed to insert the Primal Arrow in.

Baldy Qin had previously given them a month's time. Whoever who could insert three Primal Arrows into the purple tungsten wall would be rewarded with two hours of cultivation time in the Wilderness Divine Hall!

And now, the one month was up.

It was time to check the training of these recruits!

Today, the recruits led by Baldy Qin had gathered early on the school grounds.

All these days, Baldy Qin's authority was deeply ingrained. No one dared to be late without his urging.

Baldy Qin glanced and was satisfied with all these punctual youths, but... hold on a second, his face of satisfaction disappeared.

He frowned for he noticed someone missing, Yi Yun had not arrived!

"Oh? Where's Yi Yun?" Baldy Qin looked at Song Zijun with the eyes of a hawk.

Baldy Qin knew that Song Zijun and Yi Yun both came from the

Divine Capital's Jin Long Wei, so he naturally asked Song Zijun about Yi Yun's absence!



# Chapter 195: Returning To The City

---

Upon being questioned by Baldy Qin, Song Zijun became nervous. He had no idea how to explain where Yi Yun was.

For today's assessment, Song Zijun had looked for Yi Yun so they could go to the school ground together, but Yi Yun was not in his room. When he found out where Yi Yun was, he turned speechless.

The Xuanwu Army members around Song Zijun began to show schadenfreude when they noticed Yi Yun was absent.

They knew very well that Baldy Qin was stern. Whoever went against Baldy Qin's commands would have to bear all the consequences. Yi Yun was going to be in trouble.

Yi Yun had previously outshone all of them, so they were glad to see Yi Yun get in trouble.

"This Yi Yun sure is interesting. When choosing jobs, everyone chose either sparring or forging, but only he chose herb-picking, which is done only by girls. He even dared to miss Instructor Qin's examination..." A Xuanwu Army member privately transmitted his voice with his peers.

"Hehe, he's only courting death. I don't know what Yi Yun is thinking. It's clear he has a great foundation. If he works hard, he will obtain good results, but he had to self-degrade himself! How much strength could he gain from a month of picking herbs? Back then, he couldn't insert a Primal Arrow, I doubt he is capable this

time."

A flurry of discussion erupted amongst the members of the Xuanwu Army. They were unable to insert the three Primal Arrows as required by Baldy Qin, but they were barely able to insert one. It was only possible for their strongest few to manage three.

In the past month, they had been tortured by their seniors. This living death cultivation had made them grow so much!

"I was asking you. Where is Yi Yun?" Baldy Qin looked at Song Zijun's hesitation and slowly began to frown. He was like a lion about to burst into a rage.

Song Zijun helplessly told the truth, "Instructor, three days ago, Yi Yun had applied for a seven-day period of consecutive herb-picking with the herb-picking job office, now... Uh... he should still be on the herb mountain."

When Song Zijun said those words, it made everyone dumbfounded.

Applied for a seven-day period of consecutive herb-picking?

Yi Yun had simply ignored the assessment day Baldy Qin had decided on a month ago and he was still on the herb mountain picking herbs!

Picking herbs on the herb mountain...

The people were at a loss whether to laugh or cry.

How much did Yi Yun love that job!?

He ignored everything else just to pick herbs for seven days!

Was herb-picking that addictive?

Many of them did not know what to say. According to what Yi Yun said, he had been picking herbs since young. Even when he came to the Divine Wilderness campgrounds, he carried on picking herbs. They had previously ridiculed Yi Yun saying that it was a habit of being a bumpkin.

Those words were originally a joke; but now, it seems like Yi Yun was really thinking so!

A talent came to the Tai Ah Divine City to be a farmer!

Hearing Song Zijun's words, Baldy Qin's forehead, which had a scar, popped a hideous vein.

Baldy Qin still appreciated Yi Yun. He felt that Yi Yun was the most outstanding person among his recruits. Although he was inferior to Qiuniu or Chu Xiaoran, it was not impossible for him to enter the top 1000 of the Heaven or Earth rankings within the next

three years.

Although this achievement was not amazing, it was considered pretty good.

Previously when Yi Yun wanted to pick herbs, Baldy Qin had not interfered. But now, he had promised that whoever succeeded in this assessment of inserting three Primal Arrows into the purple tungsten wall would be given two hours to enter the Wilderness Divine Hall!

This reward was a tidy sum!

Yi Yun had chosen herb-picking; for that, Baldy Qin felt that he may have his reasons. But for him to not grab the opportunity to enter the Wilderness Divine Hall, what was the point of him staying here in the Tai Ah Divine City?

Baldy Qin ignored the matter with Yi Yun. To him, Yi Yun was just a good recruit and that was it. There were many talents better than Yi Yun in the Tai Ah Divine City. Losing one Yi Yun was nothing.

"Everyone, listen up! I said a month ago, that in this one month if anyone can insert three Primal Arrows into the purple tungsten wall, I will reward them with two hours of cultivation time in the Wilderness Divine Hall. I mean what I say! In today's assessment, let me see the results of your cultivation for this past month!"

Baldy Qin's words made the youths gear up!

The past month's experience in the Tai Ah Divine City was too unusual for them.

A month ago, many of these youths were young masters from rich and large family clans. They were all extremely proud, but having arrived in the Divine Wilderness camp, their lives were only constantly filled with beatings after beatings. They were beaten till their bones fractured and their tendons tore, they vomited blood from their serious injuries!

After being beaten up, they would eat some healing medicine, and once they recovered, they would stand up to continue to be beaten!

As sparring partners, they could counter-attack. In the beginning, they were indignant about it, and tried to counter-attack against the senior cultivators they were sparring with. The result was them being beaten up even worse!

After continuous beatings, they matured and honed their cultivation levels. At the same, in this one-month ordeal, they had trimmed their pride.

It could be said that they had really matured. Today was the day to test the fruits of their labor.

Just as this bunch of hot-blooded youths was rearing to step up,

Yi Yun had been transported back to the Tai Ah Divine City through the teleportation array.

According to the Tai Ah Divine City's herb-picking rules, cultivators had to hand in the herbs immediately upon returning to the city.

This was to prevent the cultivators from privately trading herbs, which falsified their harvests.

As such, Yi Yun naturally went to the job office.

It was about noon. Typically, cultivators would only hand in herbs at night. After all, there was a 25 dragon scale runes rent that was fixed. The same amount was deducted whether the herbs were handed in at night or at noon. An additional hour of herb-picking was an additional hour of revenue.

It was usually extremely deserted here in the herb-picking job office. It being noon meant there was nobody around.

Wang was reclining lazily in a chair. She was flipping through a pharmacological text.

Wang was actually an alchemist. Back when she was cultivating in the Tai Ah Divine City, she had obtained a good ranking in the Man roll rankings.

Hearing footsteps by the door, Wang peeped over the book and

looked towards the door. What she saw made her frown.

Yi Yun was the one who had entered.

"Didn't you apply for a seven-day herb-picking period? It's only been three and a half days, why are you back early?" Wang now found Yi Yun irritating.

This kid obviously had keen senses and he had extraordinary talent, but he had been lacking in perseverance towards herb-picking. The herbs he handed in was getting less and less each day.

When Yi Yun applied for seven days of continue herb-picking, she had guessed that Yi Yun would only show up for work, but not exert himself.

But she did not expect that Yi Yun was worse than she expected. He could not endure the boredom and he actually came back three and a half days early!

He was hopeless!

## Chapter 196: Handing Over The Herbs

---

"Hello, Sis Wang!" Yi Yun entered the office with the herb basket on his back. A silly smile plastered over his face.

Wang looked unfriendly, but Yi Yun was already accustomed to it.

"Sis Wang, I see you are reading a book..." Yi Yun tried to make small talk, but Wang's mean look made people swallow their words.

Wang stayed silent. She threw the book in her hand on the table and looked coldly at Yi Yun.

"Uh..." Yi Yun did not know what to say. He took down the herb basket and placed it on the counter. The two jade boxes that contained the Blood Yang Flower and the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng were of course within the herb basket.

"You sure came back early!" Wang glanced at the light herb basket and said with a cynical voice. Her sharp voice was ear-splitting.

"Yes... It's because I managed to obtain some extra bonus. I was worried about the loss of the herbal essence, so I came back early. Besides... I have something else to deal with."

Yi Yun's words were the truth, but of course it sounded like



excuses.

"Hmph!" Wang could not be bothered to expose Yi Yun. She felt that it would be a waste of her breath to say anything to this lazy and self-deprecating youth.

"You applied for seven days of continuous herb-picking. Each day is 35 dragon scale runes. Even if you came back early, I will still deduct all the dragon scale runes, not one less!"

By applying to pick herbs continuously, the rent was even more. This was because typically herb-picking was done in the day, but picking herbs continuously allowed one to pick through the night.

Typical cultivators would spend the night cultivating in the Divine City, so very few cultivators applied for this.

"That is expected." Yi Yun was not bothered about a mere 200 or so dragon scale runes.

Seeing Yi Yun's indifferent attitude, Wang felt that he was really hopeless.

By lifting Yi Yun's herb basket, it was as Wang expected. The herb basket was mostly empty.

Wang randomly grabbed some herbs, she was planning to dry them before weighing them. But as her fingers went in to the basket, they brushed against a hard object.

Herb box?

With her sharp instincts as an alchemist, Wang immediately identified what the hard object was. She was slightly stunned, and using her slender fingers, she opened the box with a snap.

When the herb box opened, there was a red object. This object was seriously damaged and looked like a bloody pulp.

This is...

A trace of uncertainty flashed in Wang's eyes, but it disappeared in the next second.

As an alchemist, she may not be able to identify the herb immediately, but her instincts told her that this was at least a Heaven-ranked rare herb.

The feeling she got from the herb couldn't be wrong!

Wang picked up the red object and tried to discern it. It was likely the fruit a size of a fist. It was most likely due to the damage that the red fruit's juices had leaked out.

"Could this be..."

Wang's face flashed a look a disbelief. With her finger, she

dabbed a tiny bit of the pulp before tasting it.

That strong Yang Qi and the taste of blood confirmed Wang's own guess.

Blood Yang Flower!

And it was a Blood Yang Flower that had born fruit!

Middle-grade Heaven-ranked herb!

Wang looked up with disbelief at Yi Yun, "You... you actually picked a Blood Yang Flower?"

Ever since Wang took over the office for decades, this was the first time a cultivator had brought back a Heaven-ranked herb. And it was even a middle-grade Heaven-ranked herb. This was astonishing!

"Yes, my luck was good..." Yi Yun scratched his head. As a Heaven-ranked herb, the Blood Yang Flower was extremely difficult to find. But in the long history of the Tai Ah Divine City, there were quite a few cultivators with keen senses who managed to pick Heaven-ranked herbs.

Only those among the best, like Zhong Yi, had gathered more than one.

Hence, for this Blood Yang Flower, Yi Yun did not need to do much explanation.

Luck?

Hearing Yi Yun say that, Wang's eyelids twitched. Even if she had gone personally, it was not easy to find a Heaven-ranked herb. And Yi Yun had just used an understatement like luck to explain it away.

This Blood Yang Flower was one of the more hidden kinds among the Heaven-ranked herbs. How could one find it just from luck?

Wang stared deeply at Yi Yun. She was unhappy. This kid had been lacking in perseverance and diligence, yet he managed to pick a Blood Yang Flower. How was this fair to those cultivators who were diligently picking herbs?

It was not fair!

"You sure have good luck to find such a herb!" Wang said it unhappily. It was impossible for a typical person to pick a Blood Yang Flower just with luck. But for someone with keen senses like Yi Yun, with luck, it was normal for him to pick a Blood Yang Flower.

"Don't be too happy yet. This luck doesn't happen often! Also, this Blood Yang Flower is seriously damaged. Don't you know how to pick a herb? You actually picked it in such a sorry state! I will, at

most, give you a third of its price!" Wang said coldly and was constantly suppressing Yi Yun.

She had a great amount of authority on deciding a herb's price, but she did not wish to give even more dragon scale runes to Yi Yun. It would be better off giving them to those who lacked talent but worked hard.

As Wang said that, she reached to open the second jade box.

Pa!

With a soft sound, the green cover opened. It revealed a dried and cracked item that resembled a carrot.

"Yet another damaged herb!" Wang became angry. Yi Yun's herb-picking methods were destroying heavenly treasures!

So many good herbs had been destroyed by him!

"Are you blind? Can't you be more careful when picking herbs? Don't you know that once it's damaged, it will..."

Just as Wang was beginning to reprimand Yi Yun, she stopped. Her words got stuck in her throat.

She was like a clucking chicken hen which was suddenly being strangled.

Wang stared with her eyes wide open. Again, she looked carefully at the dry and cracked ugly carrot-looking herb within the jade box...

After looking carefully for about ten seconds, her body slowly froze. Her eyes became rigid and her mind went blank.

This... This is...

Wang felt like her heart had been mercilessly pinched. Her breathing turned irregular as her bloodstream turned turbulent as she stared with a daze!

An absolutely ridiculous and unbelievable conclusion appeared in her mind.

Pri... Primordial herb!!?

The dry looking herb that a twelve-year-old child turned in, was actually a.... primordial herb!?

How could this be?!

Wang reached out with trembling hands. Picking up the jade box, she carefully looked at the herb within. She looked at every tiny root carefully.

No matter how much she looked, she was more and more convinced of her earlier conclusions.

This was a primordial herb. Comparing it to the books, it had to be a Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

A kid had managed to pick a Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!?

Wang's neck seemed to rust. Her actions became slow. With difficulty, she turned her gaze from the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng inch by inch towards Yi Yun.

This must be a dream...

This thought appeared in Wang's mind. But how could this a dream feel so real?

As a Human Lord warrior, how could she be confused between fantasy and reality?

She opened her dry mouth, asking Yi Yun, "This herb... was picked... by you?"

Yi Yun nodded, "Yes...!"

"How... How did you pick it?"

"Uh... Good luck..."

When Wang heard Yi Yun's soft explanation, she nearly vomited blood.

To explain it like that, was this a game?

"You think I'm an idiot?" Wang gnashed her teeth and stared at Yi Yun with burning eyes. At the same time, she quickly closed the jade box to prevent the herbal essence of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng from leaking.

Of course, Yi Yun was not expecting to fool Wang with such ease.

As for how he picked the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, he had already prepared a tale.

For this, Yi Yun had spent the past few days to search through the library for every detail on the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. Even some alchemists, who have never seen a Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, could not beat Yi Yun in his knowledge of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

After all, there were too few primordial herbs. Some alchemists might have seen other primordial herbs, but not seeing a Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was very normal.



## Chapter 197: Yi Yun's Reason

---

"To be able to pick this herb, it was really the luck of this junior. It was like this..." Yi Yun stretched out his words. He made sure that there was nothing left out in the story he had fabricated.

"In the past few days, this junior had been diligently picking herbs in the herb mountain #60. Late last night, this junior was near the peak of a mountain. I saw a flash of lightning a few hundred kilometers away. It seemed like it was raining over there."

"But... the lightning that occurs when it rains is usually bluish purple. But this lightning was blood-red in color. But because it was too far, I couldn't see it well. Even so, I felt that I was not mistaken."

"From young, I have an inexplicable sense and intuition for strange phenomena. I found this lightning strange, as if something abnormal was happening. As such, I rushed over there to investigate."

"I ran at my top speed, but by the time I reached there, the lightning had stopped. From the soil and plants, I saw obvious signs of lightning having struck the area."

"I perceived the surroundings carefully and I found an unusual Yin-Yang Qi in the surroundings. I did not know what happened. I just recalled in some books that when treasures appear, it will create some phenomena. With this thought in mind, and seeing this phenomena, I felt that maybe this had something to do with a

treasure!"

"Hence, I carefully searched the surroundings. I dug three feet in the ground and did not miss a single leaf. After that, I found this Blood Yang Flower..."

"It was deeply buried in, and it was already damaged. Its juices were mixed with mud, but even then, I could still recognize it."

"I was overjoyed when I found the Heaven-ranked herb. I took out the jade box and I was thinking of sealing the Blood Yang Flower to prevent it from losing its herbal essence. But suddenly, I found that my surroundings had changed. It was like I had traveled through a space-time tunnel. I was suddenly in the middle of the Divine Wilderness. There was thunder and lightning in the sky and there were a large numbers of desolate beasts charging at me from all directions!"

"I panicked and I took out my Thousand Army Saber to engage in battle. However, I felt something was amiss. How could the scenery suddenly change?"

"My perception has been different from others, even when I was younger. I quickly calmed down and perceived the surroundings. I suddenly felt that the beasts charging towards me did not exist. Everything was just an illusion."

"I realized that something was trying to harm me! I could not find it, but I could guess that it was a magnificent existence."

"At that moment, I felt my head ache terribly. It was as if something had entered my head. I nearly went mad, but I suddenly realized that if I couldn't endure through it, I was doomed. With all my might, I maintained the last bit of clarity within my mind and, with my Tai Cang Bow, shot out a desperate arrow."

"This arrow had been specially modified by me. I had embedded the arrowhead with a Divine Hellion Bead, that I bought earlier, in it."

"Divine Hellion Bead?" Upon hearing this, Wang suddenly interjected. Of course, she knew the weakness of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. This was too much of a coincidence. The arrow prepared by Yi Yun had prepared earlier was the bane of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

"Yes..." Yi Yun scratched his head with shame. "I heard that the Divine Wilderness camp has a high death rate. As this junior is afraid of death, so with the first amount of dragon scale runes I earned, I exchanged them for something defensive. I did not expect it to be used so early on. I'm really lucky."

Seeing Yi Yun with his boy-next-door look, and the continuous mention of the word 'luck', Wang could not stop her eyelids from twitching. The reason he bought the Divine Hellion Bead was because he was afraid to die...

As a mid-stage Purple Blood kid, you actually exchanged a Divine Hellion Bead for defense!

Absolutely... speechless!

What was more outrageous was that this Divine Hellion Bead had really come in handy. This luck was too ridiculous!

Yi Yun was not afraid of mentioning the Divine Hellion Bead. As for the lunar Yin array and the cicada array, he did not mention them.

Even Zhao Qingcheng did not know what items he had bought in the Ten Thousand Pagoda.

Even if people were to investigate it in the future, the Ten Thousand Pagoda was not like a cashier machine like in his previous life. It did not have any storage system, so who would know what was bought by who amongst those millions of items.

"And you actually shot this herb just like that?" Wang asked.

"That is how it was. Back then, my mind's hint of clarity was like a tiny boat in the huge ocean. It could disappear at any time. I shot that arrow with all I got. As for the direction I shot, I followed my feelings. I did not know what I was shooting at. I just felt that if I didn't shoot, I was likely to die."

"Following that, there was a large explosion. I was violently pushed by that explosive wave and I nearly fainted."

"After struggling to not lose consciousness, I began searching my

surroundings. I guessed that something formidable had attacked me, so I wanted to find out what it was."

"My surroundings had turned into a scorched piece of land. The Blood Yang Flower was buried by the soil again and it was damaged even more. With my perception, I searched carefully and turned over every rock and finally I found a carrot-looking thing three feet deep. It didn't look eye-catching, but I knew it was something spectacular!"

Yi Yun's story was cooked up with a mixture of truth and falsehood. But everything within it was based on some factual foundation.

Wang listened carefully to the story. When Yi Yun finished, she gave Yi Yun an odd look.

According to the way Yi Yun said it, Yi Yun's luck was really ridiculous!

The lightning Yi Yun said he saw from a few hundred kilometers away was likely a heaven calamity.

A large number of primordial herbs would slowly evolve, but there were some primordial herbs that through a variety of exotic lucky chances and they would create a small heaven calamity with a tiny probability.

This heaven calamity was unpredictable and it would usually

catch the primordial herb off-guard.

Such a heaven calamity would make its evolution more thorough, but if it were to fail in surviving through the crisis, it would be destroyed.

According to ancient books, the blood-red lightning that Yi Yun saw was a specific feature of the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng's heaven calamity.

By surviving through a calamity, it was the point at which the primordial herb was at its weakest!

At this point, a primordial herb's concealment abilities, attack power and its escaping abilities would all greatly decrease.

After surviving a calamity, a primordial herb would hide itself to slowly recover.

This Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng would likely do so, but Yi Yun had to appear at that moment and found the Blood Yang Flower it was nurturing.

Hearing Yi Yun's description, Wang felt that this calamity came too suddenly. This Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng must have responded in a panic, which resulted in it to be greatly weakened.

At that moment, the Blood Yang Flower, which could help it quickly recover, was too important to the Heaven Purple Yang

Ginseng.

How could it let Yi Yun steal the Blood Yang Flower? As such, it ignored its serious injuries and attacked Yi Yun.

By right, it wouldn't have been a problem. Yi Yun was still young and he had a low cultivation level. Even if the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was greatly weakened, it was no surprise that it could handle Yi Yun.

But Yi Yun had extraordinary mental fortitude. At a young age and with his mere mid-stage Purple Blood cultivation level, he could actually escape from the illusion. This gave the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng no choice but to increase its psychic attack on Yi Yun, causing it overdraft on its pure Yang Qi.

But what made Wang most puzzled and alarmed was that Yi Yun was able to use his intuition to guide him under the illusion attack. By using the Divine Hellion Bead arrow he had prepared well in advance, he killed the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

This was too ridiculous!

But... upon further thinking, with a Divine Hellion Bead made by a master, a full-strength shot from Yi Yun's Tai Cang Bow and a seriously injured and overdrafted Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng made it possible for Yi Yun to turn the tide!

Wang was stunned for a while. What Yi Yun said may sound

strange, but there was nothing unreasonable with the story if one gave it further thought.

And besides that, there was no other way in explaining how Yi Yun had managed to capture the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng.

Is that possible?

A less than thirteen-year-old kid managed to capture a primordial herb!

This was absolutely preposterous. How could all those long-bearded alchemists accept this?

The only mysterious thing was Yi Yun's intuition.

But this was not surprising. In this world, there are some people who are born with naturally keen senses. In extreme conditions, they could have a magical sixth sense, which leads them to good fortune and allows them to avoid disaster.

This intuition was often life-saving.

Wang gawked at Yi Yun before moving her dried lips, "Do you know... what it is that you have dug up?"

Yi Yun thought and said, "It should be a primordial herb. Actually, this junior had some speculations. This junior has seen



some Divine Wilderness books. One of those herbs described within was very similar to the herb I picked. As this junior knew it was a matter of great importance, I came back earlier..."

Hearing Yi Yun's words, Wang's jaw dropped. She really did not know what to say. She had previously heard Yi Yun say, "Because I managed to obtain some extra bonus. I was worried about the loss of the herbal essence, so I came back early."

At that time, she felt that Yi Yun was merely fabricating some story. But she never expected that Yi Yun was actually saying the truth and he had actually brought back a Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

This was the so-called "some extra bonus"?

This was "some extra"!?

What sort of worldly joke is this!

"You... You wait for me here. I... I'll report to the Elder!"

Wang had trouble saying those words. It was almost like she had lost her ability to speak. To Wang, a cultivator picking a primordial herb was an absolutely important event!

It has been very long ever since the Tai Ah Divine City was built. But this was likely the first time that it happened!

She was completely at a loss how to handle it. The manuals in the office did not label the rewards for a primordial herb because there was no need to!

Upon thinking of this, Wang suddenly remembered that when Yi Yun came to the office, he had asked what the reward was for picking a primordial herb.

At that time, she had thought that this youth was crazy and he was somewhat like a retard.

But now, she suddenly felt that she was the retard.

This world had really gone mad!

## Chapter 198: The Increase In Strength

---

"Report it to the Elder?" Yi Yun hesitated as he was counting the time in his mind. "How long would it take to report to the Elder?"

"Oh? Why are you asking?"

Wang was surprised for a moment. The Divine City's Elders all lived within the central divine tower and many of them were in closed-door training. At Wang's level, she had to go through the bureaucracy, which would definitely take some time.

"Oh... It's this. I said earlier that I had something to deal with. Can I take off for now?"

Yi Yun did not want to wait here for nothing. He still remembered Baldy Qin's assessment that was set a month ago. Originally, Yi Yun was fully focused on the preparations needed for picking the primordial herb in order to be in time for the lunar Yin day. As a result, he applied for seven days of continuous herb-picking and he had planned on giving up the assessment.

However, his capture and absorption of the primordial herb went surprisingly smooth and he came back three and a half days early.

Hence, Yi Yun figured that he could make it in time for the assessment.

The two hours of cultivation time in the Wilderness Divine Hall

was worth 1000 dragon scale runes.

A hundred or two dragon scale runes was alright, but to lose out on a thousand dragon scale runes, Yi Yun would feel the loss.

Although he would receive a hefty reward for handing over the primordial herb, but in the Tai Ah Divine City, every resource was bought with dragon scale runes, so he had to save every rune.

"What's the matter?" Wang asked Yi Yun. At that moment, what was more important than the primordial herb?

Yi Yun explained the assessment to Wang.

Upon hearing this, Wang snapped unhappily, "It's just two hours of cultivation time. I too can reward you. The Elder might even want to meet you this time!"

When Yi Yun heard this, he was overjoyed. "Thank you, Sis Wang. Originally, I heard rumors that Sis Wang was petty, but it's now clear those rumors were untrue. See, since Sis Wang is rewarding me with two hours of cultivation time, it would be a waste not to receive Instructor Qin's reward too. If the Elder wants to see me, then regardless of what I'm doing, I'll stop everything immediately and rush to the central divine tower. Nothing will be delayed, right?"

Yi Yun was good at exploiting people. He accepted Wang's offer and he did not want to waste Instructor Qin's. He had managed to

get four hours of cultivation time in one go, which was worth 2000 dragon scale runes.

Wang was speechless. In the past, she did not think that this kid was that crafty. But upon further thought, if the Elder were to summon him, whether he came from the office or from the school grounds, the distance was about the same and there would not be much a delay.

As for the reward, since Wang had said so, she could not retract it. After all, Yi Yun had brought back a primordial herb. Wasn't such a large contribution worth more than a bonus reward of two hours cultivation time in the Wilderness Divine Hall?

"I'll give you fifteen minutes. Get everything done quickly!" Wang said stiffly, but the way she looked at Yi Yun, she had an undisguised sense of appreciation for him. Yi Yun's account may seem like it was all luck, but from his judgment at that point in time and the arrow he shot using his perception, it could not simply be explained with luck.

If it wasn't Yi Yun and it was someone else, that person would have been turned into a retard by the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, which made it an empty harvest and also a great waste of a golden opportunity.

"Thank you, Sis Wang!" Yi Yun smiled and turned around, running towards the school grounds.

...

At that moment, in the school grounds five kilometers away, Instructor Qin's group of youths were undergoing their assessment.

"Insert it! Insert it!" A group of energetic youths shouted like they were in heat. A stout youth was holding on to a Primal Arrow. His forehead's vein popped out and with a loud shout, he inserted the Primal Arrow into the purple tungsten wall with great difficulty.

"Dang!"

With a loud metallic sound, the Primal Arrow's arrowhead was barely inserted into the purple tungsten wall.

Although it was a bit shaky, it was still inserted.

In today's assessment, about half of the hundred members could insert one Primal Arrow into the purple tungsten wall.

This result was completely different from the one a month ago.

The first reason was that after a month, these people had matured a lot.

The second reason was, a month ago, these youths had just entered the Wilderness Divine Hall and had frog-jumped five kilometers with weights, which made them exhausted.

But today, they were all in tip-top condition.

"Brother Kui, well done. It's the second arrow!" Someone shouted. The stout youth who inserted the Primal Arrow was none other than Zhou Kui. He was the person with the strongest strength among the hundred people. It was fairly easy for Zhou Kui to insert the first Primal Arrow, but the second arrow was proving to be more difficult.

Next, it was the third arrow, which was the most critical arrow!

By inserting it, he would obtain two hours of cultivation time. If he couldn't insert it, then it would all be thrown out the window.

Zhou Kui pumped himself up. In this past month, he had been in the smithy, forging metal tens of thousands of times. His palms had been roughed up uncountable times. All of that was to prove himself!

Today, regardless if he could insert the third Primal Arrow, Zhou Kui felt that he was a winner, because he had beaten his previous self.

Just as Zhou Kui was taking several deep breaths and preparing to pick up the third Primal Arrow, someone let out a cry.

"Isn't that Yi Yun?!" Hearing that voice, everyone turned around. Not far from the school ground, a youth in linen clothes was

walking over.

This youth's hair was messy and his clothes were ripped. He looked very pathetic.

This was of course a result of picking the primordial herb. When the Divine Helion Bead exploded, its shock wave had also inflicted Yi Yun. After he finished absorbing the primordial herb's essence, he had rushed back to the Tai Ah Divine City and he had no time to tidy up.

This herb-picking kid only just came back!

"Oh?" Seeing Yi Yun, Instructor Qin frowned slightly. But he noticed that Yi Yun's cultivation level had increased.

A month ago, he was in the early stages of the Purple Blood realm, but now, he was in the middle stages of the Purple Blood realm.

"Instructor Qin, Recruit Yi Yun reporting in!" Yi Yun gave Baldy Qin a standard Tai Ah Divine Kingdom military salute.

"You are an hour late!" Instructor Qin looked sternly at Yi Yun. Just this gaze made many recruits soft on their feet.

"Sorry Instructor. Previously, when I went to pick herbs, I didn't have time..." Yi Yun tried to explain.



When the crowd heard this, they could not help but laugh.

To be delayed by herb-picking. This Yi Yun had devoted his youth and life to picking herbs. This was probably his life's pursuit.

They could not understand. This herb-picking job was done by women, why was Yi Yun so enthusiastic about it?

"Hehe, Yi Yun, you came just in time! Let's compete again today. I've already inserted two Primal Arrows. This will be my third arrow!"

Seeing Yi Yun appear, Zhou Kui licked his lips. Zhou Kui had been disappointed not to see Yi Yun today. His strength had increased and his abilities had improved. All this was to prove himself.

And Yi Yun was the best opponent!

A month ago, he had been undermined by Yi Yun. Today, he wanted to exceed Yi Yun and regain his face. Without Yi Yun, he felt like he had punched cotton.

"That... Instructor Qin, I just arrived now. Can I still take part in the assessment?" Yi Yun asked weakly, awaiting Baldy Qin's instructions.

Since he was so late, Baldy Qin had all the right to disqualify him from the assessment.

Baldy Qin snorted back coldly, "Go on up. Don't forget what you came to the Tai Ah Divine City for!"

Baldy Qin reminded Yi Yun again not to undermine his cultivation for a pointless job. He really did not understand why Yi Yun loved picking herbs that much.

"Haha, come on!" The most excited person was Zhou Kui. "How about it? You must have gotten quite a lot from picking a month's worth of herbs! I heard you even applied for seven days of continuous herb-picking. Why did you come back early?"

Zhou Kui smiled at Yi Yun. His arms were crossed across his chest and he casually leaned on a Primal Arrow. This Primal Arrow was one of the two he had inserted in.

He had inserted two Primal Arrows. One was firmly inserted into the purple tungsten wall, but the other was not as firm. The other end of the arrow's shaft was slowly sagging downwards.

Even so, this was a result to be proud of. Zhou Kui was the only person among the hundred people who was able to insert a second Primal Arrow.

"Because of obtaining a pretty good harvest, I came back early." Yi Yun said simply.

"Harvest? You got a plentiful harvest while picking herbs? Hehe." Zhou Kui found it amusing. Could picking a few herbs be considered "pretty good"? What was there to be happy about?

"Yi Yun, you picked herbs for a month. So it's not fair competing against you. But since it's your choice, you can't blame anyone else. Today, I'll show you what a real harvest is!"

Zhou Kui shook his fists. In this past month, he had burst numerous blisters on his hands. His blood had been mixed with sweat. Holding the hot forging hammer through some cloth, the pain was excruciating. Despite it being memorable to Zhou Kui, it also made him surge with pride.

This was the life of a man, was it not?

How could the herb-picking lifestyle of a woman compare with his?

But Yi Yun said, "You don't have to. I'll do it with you. I'm in a hurry and someone might be looking for me in a while."

As Yi Yun said this, he stood in front of the large metal box that contained the Primal Arrows. His tone was casual, but this tone made Zhou Kui frown. He was unhappy. It seemed like Yi Yun did not even care much about this assessment.

This kid! Who do you think you are? And there was someone else

who wants to meet him, who was it? Another medicine kid he picks herb with?

He sure had turned into a celebrity and he was busy enough!

Zhou Kui rubbed his wrists. He took a deep breath and bent his back. He hugged the third Primal Arrow.

Today, I'll show you the results of the grueling demon-like training I endured through from forging metal!

Zhou Kui got into a firm horse-riding stance. Both his feet was planted firmly on the ground. With his lower body stable, he passed his strength from his spine to his shoulders then to his arms!

His muscles swelled up, with vein after vein popping out. Just as he was about to shout out to lift up the third Primal Arrow, he heard a deafening "Dang" sound. He nearly let out his breath!

What's the matter?

Zhou Kui turned around and his eyes widened.

Behind him, a Primal Arrow was firmly embedded into the purple tungsten wall. The end of the arrow shaft was still vibrating. It was not because it was unstable, but because the power at which it was inserted with was too large. It had nowhere to dissipate the energy and so it could only vibrate to get rid of it!

This vibration could hurt anyone who came too close!

The Primal Arrow had been inserted at least three feet deep!

Wh... What?

Zhou Kui was dumbfounded. This arrow was inserted by Yi Yun?

How did he do it so quickly!?

He took at least ten seconds or more to insert an arrow. The time needed to pick up the arrow was especially time consuming as he had to gather his strength.

But just now, he had just bent his back and he had not even lifted the arrow, yet Yi Yun had already finished inserting an arrow!?

Yi Yun was already beginning to move the second Primal Arrow within the large metal box.

And surrounding Yi Yun were a bunch of youths, with their mouths agape, in a lifeless state. They had just seen with their own eyes how Yi Yun, using his two hands, lifted the first Primal Arrow as if he was lifting wooden logs. It looked completely effortless.

Then, holding the Primal Arrow arrow, he charged at the purple tungsten wall and like skewing kebabs, he inserted the arrow

deeply into the wall!

From beginning to end, Yi Yun did not shake once while holding the arrow!

Stable! Quick! Forceful!

The people were still stunned and before they could recover, Yi Yun had already picked up the second Primal Arrow.

Yi Yun's energy was circulating in his body. The warm flow of energy that came from absorbing the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng surged through his body!

Because he already had broken through to the mid-stages of Purple Blood, using all his strength to insert a Primal Arrow did not make him exhausted. It even gave him a delightful feeling!

But as he was holding on to the second Primal Arrow, Yi Yun suddenly paused. "Oh? It seems there's some disharmonious flow of energy..."

When he was using his all his body's energy, Yi Yun had a feeling that although the strength given to him by the primordial herb was great, it was like a horse without reins that made him find it hard to control.

He had always been using the cultivation technique, "Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist" to control his body's energy, but he slowly found

that "Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist" had some shortcomings.

The primordial herb's energy was too strong. As the "Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist" was a cultivation technique before the Purple Blood realm, it was becoming more inadequate.

When Yi Yun stopped, it made the crowd more speechless.

It was difficult to lift the Primal Arrow. Due to the Primal Arrow's weight, their arms would feel like breaking. As such, once they lifted it, they would rush to insert the arrow to save energy.

None of them would be like Yi Yun, who held the arrow while in a pause, it was as if he was contemplating the meaning of life.

This is way too overbearing!

Just as the people were thinking about this, it was as if Yi Yun was suddenly enlightened. Without any hesitation, he held the second Primal Arrow and charged at the purple tungsten wall.

"Dang!"

With a second loud sound, the second Primal Arrow was firmly inserted!

Again, the arrow head was inserted more than three feet deep and the tail was vibrating violently.

Not far away, even Baldy Qin was quite dumbfounded by this scene.

What is this kid... doing?

He had clearly been picking herbs for a month, how did his strength increase so much? Although it had something to do with him breaking through to the mid-stages of Purple Blood, but there was a tiny difference between the early-stage and the mid-stage. It could not result in such a great increase in strength...

Baldy Qin had the cultivation level of a Human Lord, but looking at Yi Yun, he had no clue.

"Second arrow! It's still easy."

The people's hearts trembled. Yi Yun's strength had opened a gap between them, a eighteen-street wide gap!

Yi Yun licked his lips and was overjoyed. These 1000 dragon scale runes sure were easy to earn!

Yi Yun casually rubbed his wrists. He bent down and touched the third Primal Arrow.

He did not take a break and he was doing it all at one go!



"Again!"

With a clear shout, Yi Yun's hands stably lifted up the Primal Arrow!

By feeling the energy flow within his body, he could still sense that inharmonious feeling. Nevertheless, it did not affect Yi Yun's explosive power.

Third arrow, in!

With a shout, Yi Yun's blood boiled within his veins. The primordial herb's energy gushed out like an erupting volcano!

At this point, Yi Yun could feel his energy reach a climax. He could not wait to vent it out!

With the Primal Arrow in his hands, he sent his whole body's strength into the Primal Arrow and stabbed it with all his strength!

"Dang!"

The tumultuous sound tore apart the heavens!

Even the purple tungsten wall slightly trembled!

This third Primal Arrow was forcefully nailed into the wall. The

arrow's tail was vibrating so quickly that it formed shadows.

This arrow went in more than four feet deep!

Compared to the previous two arrows, this was more than two times stronger!

The surrounding youths were dumbfounded. What... is this kind of strength...?

How could that be?

Yi Yun, who was in front of them, was a humanoid desolate beast!

Zhou Kui was in a daze. The lofty sentiments that had previously surged in his heart had disappeared. The masculine declaration he had prepared when he won was now a joke.

Didn't... Yi Yun pick herbs?

One can improve that much just by picking herbs?

Among this group, some forged metal while others were sparring partners. They went through an arduous month. They either suffered from muscle aches from repeatedly swinging the forging hammer, resulting in blisters and blood on their palms, or those who were sparring partners, who were beaten up seriously. After

they put on some medicine, they had to stand up to be beaten again...

Through their hard work, they managed to save some dragon scale runes. They used it to exchange for relics and elixirs in the Ten Thousand Pagoda. It had to be said that the Tai Ah Divine City's relics and elixirs were much better than the ones they ate back home.

Their progress had been obvious; but compared to Yi Yun, it was completely inferior.

It was a torture to compare; trash thrown out upon comparison!

"How... How did your strength increase so much...? How is that possible...?" Zhou Kui could not believe it. In the past month, he had not slacked off at all, yet he could not compare with Yi Yun who went to the mountains to pick herbs?

Yi Yun smiled. In this past month, didn't every second count?

Besides picking herbs, he was wearing 200 cauldrons in the Flowing Mercury Gown daily. He climbed up and down the herb mountain, training his strength and movement.

When he returned at night, he would meditate till morning. He had never laid down in bed to sleep.

In the Tai Ah Divine City, sleep was too extravagant. By replacing

it with meditation, he could also slowly increase his cultivation level while resting.

And because of capturing the primordial herb, Yi Yun had to use all his tricks and he underwent great danger. Under extreme danger and various difficulties, he seized that one-in-a-thousand chance and he grabbed the opportunity that no one thought possible!

Could this be compared to simply wielding a forging hammer or taking a beating while sparring?

Of course, Yi Yun did not say any of this.

He grinned and said to Zhou Kui, "This is all because..."

Yi Yun dragged out his words to whet the people's appetite, before finally saying the three words.

"Of good luck..."

Zhou Kui nearly vomited blood due to anger!

He felt that Yi Yun was teasing him. The hard work they had put in this whole month had been upended by Yi Yun's mention of good luck.

Zhou Kui was really angry. He ignored the strength gap between

him and Yi Yun and said bluntly, "Stop brushing me off! What do you mean by good luck? You have just been picking herbs, it is a job meant for women. By goofing off all day, how can you grow in strength? Or grow in cultivation level? What did you..."

Before Zhou Kui finished his words, a group of men dressed in black cloaks suddenly walked over from the edge of the school ground.

These men were dressed oddly. They had a mysterious feel to them. Their casual steps seemed slow, but the space between their feet seemed to contract. In a few steps, they had reached the center of the school ground.

Among them was the herb-picking office's Wang. She impressively followed behind these men. Wang, who never showed any respect to anyone, was now respectful. Clearly, these people in front of them were important.

Upon seeing these men, even Instructor Qin turned serious. The arms he held behind his back now hanged downwards.

"Lord Law-enforcer!" Baldy Qin slightly bowed. His position in the Tai Ah Divine City was lower than these people.

Law-enforcer?

The youths present were shocked. What position was a law-enforcer?

Although they did not know the cultivation levels of these men in black, they could feel an oppressive feeling from their auras.

And Instructor Qin's attitude clearly showed that these "law-enforcers" were important people.

Many of the youths immediately stood at attention. Baldy Qin was also confused. Why would the law-enforcers from the central divine tower come to a recruit school ground?

A middle-age man who was the leader of the black-cloaked men unveiled his face hood, revealing a wizened face. On his face, there were three parallel lines that formed a astonishing scar. It was as if he had been scratched by a desolate beast's claws.

His gaze swept the crowd of youths and calmly asked, "Who is Yi Yun?"

# Chapter 199: Elder Jian Ge

---

"Yi Yun? He's looking for Yi Yun!?"

Upon hearing the black cloaked man asking for Yi Yun, the youths were shocked. Why was such an important person looking for Yi Yun for?

Although Yi Yun was outstanding, he was just a rookie that would not attract the attention of such important people.

"I am." Yi Yun stepped forward. He gave a Tai Ah Divine Kingdom military salute to the law-enforcer.

The black-cloaked middle-aged man sized up Yi Yun as if he was trying to figure out what was so special about this youth.

This little fellow was really surprising for a mid-stage Purple Blood thirteen-year-old.

The black-cloaked man smiled and said lightly, "Follow us, the Elder wants to see you."

With that said, the black-cloaked man turned to leave.

Behind him, Zhou Kui and the other bunch of youths were stunned upon hearing this!

What did that black-cloaked guy say?

Elder!?

What Elder?

Many of them had not recovered from the shock. They looked at each other. It seems... in the entire Tai Ah Divine City, the people who were qualified to be referred to as Elders were only a handful of people. Each of them was a pillar of support for the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom and they were an exceptional existence that could battle a primordial strain.

They were Sages!

A human Sage wanted to see Yi Yun!?

They were shocked. Not even the youths, but even Baldy Qin was baffled.

The divine city's elder wanted to see Yi Yun? This was really... unbelievable...

In the history of the Tai Ah Divine City, there may not be a single human Sage in 500 years!

Baldy Qin obviously knew that the reason the Elder wanted see Yi Yun was definitely not because he could insert a few Primal Arrows



into the purple tungsten wall.

Yi Yun's three Primal Arrows were indeed not bad, but it was definitely not worthy of the Elder's concern.

Ignoring people like Qin Haotian, even new recruits like Qiuniu could match Yi Yun's standard.

This achievement, in the eyes of a Human Sage, was like a passing cloud, it was absolutely negligible.

Then... why did the Elder want to see Yi Yun?

"Instructor Qin, I'm leaving for a bit. For that reward, sorry for bothering you." Yi Yun bade farewell to Baldy Qin and followed the black-cloaked man.

Baldy Qin was still stunned and did not react, nor did he make a sound.

Behind Baldy Qin, Zhou Kui and the other youths were already dumbfounded. Their agape mouths did not close even when Yi Yun disappeared from their sight.

Zhou Kui suddenly recalled that before Yi Yun lifted the Primal Arrow, Yi Yun had mentioned that he was in a rush because someone might want to see him in a while.

At that time, Zhou Kui thought that it was some medicine child that Yi Yun picked herbs with. But now he realized that the person who wanted to meet him was the Tai Ah Divine City Elder!

The person Yi Yun casually said he was meeting was actually the Tai Ah Divine City's Elder!

Zhou Kui began wondering if he had a mental problem.

"Instructor Qin, What... the hell is going on?" Someone asked Baldy Qin, but Baldy Qin shook his head. He had no idea too.

"Dismissed!" Baldy Qin waved his hand.

For Yi Yun to be summoned by the Elder, this was definitely a huge matter in the recruit camp. Baldy Qin did not know what Yi Yun did that could involve the Elder.

He was prepared to ask Wang in a moment.

...

And at that moment, Yi Yun had already followed the law-enforcer to the central divine tower.

Despite seeing the huge and majestic central divine tower several times, Yi Yun was still shocked by its majesty.

It was like a majestic mountain. The huge airships that flew in and out of the central divine tower were as small as flying bugs compared to it.

The black-cloaked man said, "The Tai Ah Divine City has five Elders. The one meeting you later is Elder Jian Ge! Elder Jian Ge is currently in the central divine tower's Earth Fire Alchemy Lab."

As the black-cloaked man spoke, he took Yi Yun into the central divine tower. The hall's passageway was five floors high, it gave the people who walked through it a feeling like they were tiny.

There were huge mural paintings and sculptures lining up along the two sides of the passage and the floor was made of flat tiles.

These tiles were black and they were so bright that you could use them as a mirror. When Yi Yun stepped on the tiles, he could feel his blood circulation speed up. There was a faint feeling that his body's blood was connected to the floor tiles.

These tiles...

Yi Yun suddenly recalled the description of the central divine tower from the "Divine Wilderness" book. The tiles used in the central divine tower were specially made.

These tiles were three feet and three inches in length and three feet and three-sixteenth inches wide. The tiles were smooth and they were as hard as steel. They had a special name, Beast Blood

## Midnight Tiles.

Midnight was used to describe the blackness of the tiles, while the Beast Blood was used because each tile was sprayed with desolate beast blood before being placed into the furnace.

It was hard to imagine how much desolate beast blood was used to build this central divine tower.

Tiles baked in a furnace with beast blood would absorb the blood's strength. With the array master's elaborate setup, the central divine tower became a huge treasure, allowing it to gather all the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi within 500,000 kilometers of it.

It could be said that the central divine tower was built using an extreme amount of wealth and materials when the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was extremely strong. This was the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's symbol!

The black-robed man pushed a heavy stone door, which revealed a spiraling staircase that led downwards behind it.

"Follow me." The black-cloaked man said and started walking down the spiral staircase. The spiral staircase was not wide and it could only allow four to five people to walk up or down it at the same time. Yi Yun guessed that this was a small path that led underground.

However, because Elder Jian Ge lived underground in the divine

tower and not at the central divine tower's peak, Yi Yun was disappointed.

Yi Yun really wanted to take a look at the levels above the ninetieth floor of the central divine tower. He wanted to see the legendary top-class rooms!

The top-class rooms were mysterious and they were of the utmost grandeur among cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City.

Ignoring normal cultivators, even a person like Qin Haotian, who had cultivated in the Tai Ah Divine City for six years, might not be eligible to stay in one of those top-class rooms!

The spiral staircase, which did not seem to have an ending, had lit lamps on both sides of the wall. Yi Yun estimated that he had descended a few hundred meters before they arrived in front of a metal door.

This metal door was engraved with all sorts of complex patterns. The black-cloaked man stood in front of the door and bowed, "Elder Jian Ge, I have brought Yi Yun."

"Alright..." A muffled voice transmitted from the big door. It lacked any might, but the sound did not dissipate and kept echoing.

Yi Yun held his breath. He was worried about meeting the Elder.

Without anyone pushing the door, the door opened by itself.

A stream of hot gas rushed forward.

Hot!

This was Yi Yun's first feeling. In front of him was the Earth Fire Alchemy Lab. A furnace made of brass stood in the middle of the hall.

The furnace was the height of a person, and on the surface were carvings of flowers, birds, insects, and fish.

Below the furnace, a green flame burned. This flame was silent. The flame was steady and it did not jump. This was the so-called "Earth Fire".

In the basement of the central divine tower, there was an Earth Fire array that gathered the Divine Wilderness's fire for the Elder to be used in refining elixirs!

And in front of the furnace stood a green-shirted elder. He had very ordinary looks and he was slightly thin. As such, his green alchemist robes looked baggy.

Behind the green-shirted elder was a sword. The sword was wrapped up in cloth, only revealing an unsophisticated hilt. It made it hard to imagine what the sword looked like.

This elder looked like he had spent a long time in the Earth Fire Alchemy Lab. His eyes even looked tired, making him look listless.

It was difficult to imagine that this groggy-looking old man, who did not look like anyone special, was one of the strongest experts in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom!

"Elder Jian Ge, I have brought Yi Yun here." After the black-cloaked man bowed, he silently backed out and closed the door.

Suddenly, there was only Yi Yun and the green-shirted elder left in the alchemy lab.

Yi Yun held his breath!

He told himself to remain calm, but still, his heart beat even faster.

He had seen many strong desolate beasts in the past, but when facing them, Yi Yun had no fear. However, in front of this elder, even though the elder did not do anything and looked listless, Yi Yun still felt a tremendous pressure. He felt like a mortal trapped in a cage with a fierce tiger.

"You are Yi Yun?" The green-shirted elder lightly asked. The eyes that were originally half-closed suddenly opened, reflecting Yi Yun's figure in his black pupils.

As if he was looking at a mirror, Yi Yun could clearly see himself through the elder's pupils.

Yi Yun tightened up immediately!

He felt that the eyes were looking through him.

His every inch of flesh and blood, his dantian, his organs, his three hundred and sixty acupuncture points, the twelve regular meridians and the eight special meridians were all being scanned by the elder!

Heaven's Eye...

Yi Yun felt a tremor in his heart. He wished he could stop his beating heart.

But reality went contrary to his wishes, and Yi Yun's heart began beating even faster.

Within his heart, the Purple Crystal throbbed along with his heart and pulsated along. Yi Yun's palms began to ooze sweat.

The Purple Crystal did not react to the green-shirted elder's scan.

But, when the green-shirted elder's scan swept past the Purple Crystal, he did not stop.



The green-shirted elder carefully sized up Yi Yun a few times and he looked through Yi Yun inside out. But even after sweeping past Yi Yun's heart a few times, he still did not detect the presence of the Purple Crystal.

Finally, the green-shirted elder withdrew his sensing.

The short few seconds made Yi Yun feel like he was in a great war. It was extremely exhausting, it was much more tiring than capturing the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng!

The green-shirted elder looked at Yi Yun with a surprise, "You have formed Heaven's eyeball?"

Since the green-shirted elder's senses were sharp, the fact that Yi Yun had formed Heaven's eyeball naturally could not escape his eyes.

# Chapter 200: Yi Yun's Reward

---

"Yes."

Yi Yun had returned to normal. His rapid heartbeat and stagnant breathing were naturally perceived by the green-shirted elder. But it was nothing weird, it was rare for a youth to appear composed in front of a Tai Ah Divine City Elder.

"To form Heaven's eyeball before thirteen years of age, you do indeed have exceeding talent in terms of perception!"

The green-shirted Elder praised Yi Yun. He had previously heard from the black-cloaked man that Yi Yun was talented at picking herbs. He had picked more than 200 dragon scale runes worth of herbs on his first day.

This perception was extraordinary.

"Thank you for Elder Jian Ge's appreciation," Yi Yun respectfully answered.

The green-shirted elder looked at Yi Yun with a meaningful glance. He guessed that Yi Yun must have had some special opportunity.

In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, there were countless geniuses. Not having any special opportunities would make becoming a top Human Lord, or even a sage too difficult.

The human Sages that appeared once every 500 years were all filled with talent. Together with great luck, they experienced stunning opportunities.

Many of the geniuses in the Tai Ah Divine City had their own special encounters. For this, the green-shirted elder was in no way surprised.

Of course, the special encounters these young geniuses had were nothing when placed in front of people at the rank of the Tai Ah Divine City's Elders.

Special opportunities Purple Blood realm warriors encountered were meaningless to sages. Even if they were occasionally tempted by it, they would not compete for them. As a Divine City's Elder, they had the basic amount of open-mindedness. If rumors spread of a divine city Elder snatching the special opportunities of a younger junior, the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's reputation would be torn apart.

Previously, the green-shirted elder had used his Heaven's Eye to scan Yi Yun's body. If there was anything special about it, he would have noticed it. But there was nothing. The green-shirted elder guessed with certainty that Yi Yun had swallowed some divine treasure that promoted his spiritual evolution.

Such an explanation was most reasonable.

"This time, by handing over the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng,

you did a great achievement. Unfortunately, the Purple Yang Ginseng's main body is damaged, and a lot of the herbal essence was lost. Its soul was also destroyed. Its value is only about a third of a complete Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng. But, this seat (I said in a confident way) will not be petty and will not give you an unfavorable reward."

Hearing the green-shirted elder's words, Yi Yun finally felt greatly relieved.

Ignoring the reward, he had passed!

In front of Elder Jian Ge, Yi Yun was under immense pressure for he was afraid something might go wrong.

This Elder Jian Ge might still have his doubts, but after deeply probing him, he could still not detect anything.

"I'll give you...10,000 dragon scale runes, and three glory points as a reward."

Saying this, Elder Jian Ge took out an unimpressive token. With his mind interfaced with the token, a dense stream of dragon scale runes flew towards Yi Yun.

Yi Yun saw layers of dragon scale runes fly into his identity token.

10,000 dragon scale runes!

With this amount of dragon scale runes, he could stay in the Wilderness Divine Hall for almost a day!

Not only could he absorb the primordial strain's energy, he could also attempt to understand the founding city lord's nomological truths for an entire day. There were too many things he could do.

Of course, Yi Yun knew that the 10,000 dragon scale runes were not that precious. What was most precious were the three glory points...

The glory points were extremely precious to the cultivators in the Tai Ah Divine City.

"May I ask, what can I exchange the glory points for?"

Yi Yun asked unsettlingly.

Elder Jian Ge smiled and took out a jade scroll before throwing it to Yi Yun.

"This is the top-class second rank rewards. All the top-class rewards have to be exchanged using glory points. You can exchange for most of the items within that jade scroll.

Yi Yun caught the jade scroll and injected his consciousness into the jade scroll...

The jade scroll listed treasure after treasure. There were weapons, elixirs, and relics!

Not only was there a textual description of the treasure, there were even figures.

"Deva Flower Sword, 1000 dragon scale runes, 1 glory point!"

Yi Yun looked at the figure of the Deva Flower Sword. It was a full-bodied black longsword wrapped in python skin. Just from looking at the image, he could feel a sharp and murderous feeling.

"The Deva Flower Sword is made from metal that came beyond the heavens. Through the hands of a master in the Sky Sword family clan, the sword was engraved with inscriptions. When the sword was created, it was mixed with the blood essence of a primordial strain."

The first weapon did not interest Yi Yun. A divine weapon made from the primordial strain blood essence was, of course, good, but it was too extravagant for himself.

There were other bows and sabers that were about the same level as the Deva Flower Sword, but Yi Yun just browsed through them before giving them up.

The first task now for Yi Yun was to increase his own strength, and not through the use of foreign objects.

Yi Yun carried on looking. The items became more expensive down the list.

In the beginning, the treasures were valued at 1 glory point and 1000 dragon scale runes.

But nearer to the end, most of them needed 10,000 dragon scale runes or tens of thousands of dragon scale runes; there were even items that cost 100,000 dragon scale runes.

And they needed two glory points.

"Dragon marrow relic, 1000 dragon scale runes, two glory points."

"A dragon marrow relic refined from a king-ranked desolate beast. It can cause marrow cleansing in a person, allowing him to break through a bottleneck."

There were many relics and elixirs listed in the jade scroll that could be exchanged for. However, Yi Yun was uninterested in them. He had the Purple Crystal, so there was no shortage of energy for cultivation.

If he lacked elixirs, Yi Yun would have just completely sucked dry the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng in herbal mountain #60.

By risking to hand the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng over, he received the lacking resources he needed. Why would he use it to exchange for elixirs or relics?

Yi Yun carried on digging deeper. At that moment, he finally saw a treasure that moved him.

"The first three volumes of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', 10,000 dragon scale runes, two glory points!"

It's actually the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique"!

Yi Yun's eyelids twitched. The founding emperor of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom had left behind this compendium. The successive monarchs and the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom city lords had even added their own understandings to the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique".

After tens of millions of years, this "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" had become extremely profound. It was the crowning achievement of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's martial arts, and was the core of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's royal family's heritage!

A cultivation technique like the "Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist" was low in grade but very useful; hence, the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom had no qualms about making it public.

But for the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique", as a cornerstone of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, the royal family had always strictly controlled it.



"Tai Ah Sacred Technique! As expected, it can be exchanged!"

Yi Yun's eyes lit up.

Cultivation techniques.... were extremely important to Yi Yun!

Having come to the Tai Ah Divine City, Yi Yun had no lack in relics or elixirs, but he had no cultivation techniques.

By turning in the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng, his main goal was to obtain a high-level cultivation technique!

The energy within the Heaven Purple Yang Ginseng was indeed precious, but to Yi Yun, if he absorbed too much, the effects would eventually lessen. He did not have the cultivation technique to digest it and manage the energy.

The basic "Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist" could not support Yi Yun's cultivation in the future.

A while ago in the school grounds, when Yi Yun lifted the Primal Arrow to insert into the purple tungsten wall, he felt that due to the insufficiency of the cultivation technique, he had trouble managing the surging power.

If he had a high-grade cultivation technique that trained the body or a cultivation technique to control his Yuan Qi, then Yi Yun's

strength could go to the next level!

...

After the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique", Yi Yun quickly browsed through the other treasures. Yi Yun paid special attention to other cultivation techniques, but after some deliberation, Yi Yun still decided on practicing the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique".

This "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" may be a cultivation technique, but it included attack moves, nomological truths, and movement techniques. It was a comprehensive martial arts compendium!

Among the top-class second rank jade scroll, it was the most complete and suitable for Yi Yun.

But of course, its price was the most expensive!

Currently, Yi Yun could only exchange for the first three volumes of the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique".

The "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" had a total of nine volumes. The first three volumes needed two glory points, while just the fourth volume alone needed two glory points.

The fifth volume needed three glory points!

Moving on, there was no mention of the sixth volume's price.

As for the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" 7th to 9th volumes, those were in the realm of sages. A typical warrior had no chance of accessing it in their lives.

In fact, for young heroes, the first three volumes were sufficient. Those who could completely master the first three volumes would have the ability to show disdain for the Tai Ah Divine City!

"Have you decided?" The green-shirted elder asked Yi Yun.

"Yes!" Yi Yun nodded solemnly. "But before I make my decision, this junior has something to ask Elder Jian Ge."

"Oh? Go ahead!"

"It's like this... This junior heard from Elder Jian Ge that this jade scroll... includes only the second ranked prizes. This junior wants to know what's within the first ranked prizes in the top-class jade scroll!"

When Yi Yun said that, his eyes shined.

He wanted to shine in the Tai Ah Divine City. In the next few years, he wanted to challenge all sorts of achievements.

He wanted to see what treasures there were in the Tai Ah Divine City that he could use as a goal to pursue!